

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9267

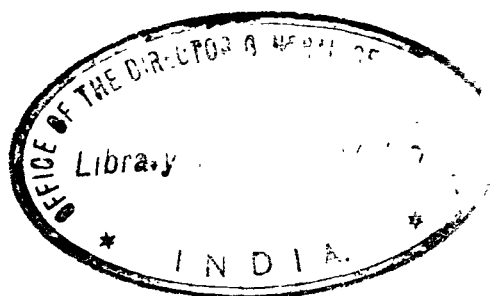
CALL No. B Pa 2 / Vin / old

2502  
17-12-1944  
1944



51/27

THE  
VINAYA PITAKAM







THE  
VINAYA PĪṬAKAṂ:

ONE OF  
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN  
THE PĀLI LANGUAGE.

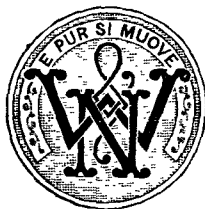
EDITED BY  
HERMANN OLDENBERG.



D 5436-

VOL. II.  
THE CULLAVAGGA.

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN  
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



BPa2  
10/01

WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,  
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON:  
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

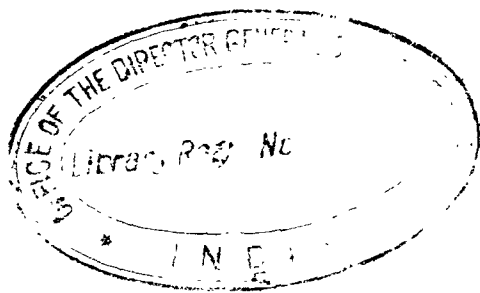
1880.

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL**  
**LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No. 9267 .....  
Date 3-8-57 .....  
Call No. BPa2 .....  
vin/old

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.



## CONTENTS.

### THE CULLAVAGGA.

#### I. THE PRINCIPAL DISCIPLINARY PROCEEDINGS. pp. 1-30.

- 1-8. Tajjanīyakammaṃ.—9-12. Nissayakammaṃ.—13-17.  
Pabbājāṇīyakammaṃ. — 18-24. Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ.—  
25-30. Āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ. — 31.  
Āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ. — 32-35.  
Pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭini-sagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.

#### II. RULES FOR THE CONDUCT OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COM- MITTED A SAṂGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 31-37.

- 1-3. Rules for the conduct of Pārivāsika Bhikkhus.—4.  
Rules for Bhikkhus who have to undergo the Mūlāya  
paṭikassanā.—5. Rules for Mānattārāha Bhikkhus.—6-8.  
Rules for Mānattacārika Bhikkhus.—9. Rules for Abbhā-  
nārāha Bhikkhus.

III. REHABILITATION OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A  
SAṂGHÂDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 38-72.

- 1, 4. Mânattam.—2, 5. Abbhânam.—3, 6. Parivâsa.—7.  
Mûlâya paṭikassanâ. — 8-19. Different cases of fresh  
offences committed by a Bhikkhu while undergoing penal  
discipline for an old one.—20-26. Provisions for cases in  
which several offences have been committed by the same  
Bhikkhu.—27-33. Interruption of penal discipline.—  
34-36. Different cases of Parivâsa, etc.

IV. QUESTIONS (adhikaraṇa) TO BE SETTLED AMONG THE FRA-  
TERNITY. pp. 73-104.

V. MISCELLANEOUS DETAILS REGARDING THE DAILY LIFE OF  
BHIKKHUS. pp. 105-145.

VI. EDIFICES. FURNITURE. SLEEPING PLACES. pp. 146-179.

- (4, 9. Story of Anâthapiṇḍika.—6. Story of the partridge,  
monkey, and elephant.)

VII. SCHISMS AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 180-206.

- (1. Story of the six Sakyas and Upâli who receive together  
the Pabbajjâ ordination.—2-4. Story of Devadatta and  
Ajâtasattu.)

VIII. REGULATIONS FOR DIFFERENT CLASSES OF BHIKKHUS AND  
DIFFERENT OCCASIONS. pp. 207-235.

1. Âgantuka Bhikkhus.—2. Âvâsika Bhikkhus.—3. Ga-  
mika Bhikkhus.—4. Bhattaggam.—5. Piṇḍacârîka Bhi-

kkhus. — 6. Âraññaka Bhikkhus. — 7. Senâsanam. — 8. Jantâgharam. — 9. Âcamanam. — 10. Vaccakuṭi. — 11. Duties of Saddhivihârikas — 12. Duties of Upajjhâyas. — 13. Duties of Antevâsikas. — 14. Duties of Âcariyas.

IX. EXCLUSION OF GUILTY BHIKKHUS FROM THE PÂTIMOKKHA CEREMONY. pp. 236-252.

X. THE SISTERHOOD OF BHIKKHUNIS. pp. 253-283.

XI. THE COUNCIL OF RÂJAGAHA. pp. 284-293.

XII. THE COUNCIL OF VESÂLÎ. pp. 294-308.

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa, pp. 309-330.

Index to Vols. I. and II., pp. 331-362.

Corrections. p. 363.



# VINAYAPIṬAKAṂ.

## CULLAVAGGA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

### I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakā-rakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhi-karaṇakārakā, ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ patimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca vyattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattathatarā ca, mā c' assa bhāyittha, mayam pi tumbhakaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā 'ti. tena anuppannāni c' eva bhaṇḍanāni uppa-jjanti uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti: mā kho . . . saṃva-ttantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhavagato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakarane bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭi-pucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū atta-



nâ bhaṇḍanakâarakâ . . . adhikaraṇakâarakâ ye pi . . . adhikaraṇakâarakâ te upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadenti : mâ kho . . . saṃvattantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesam moghapurisânaṃ ananulomikaṃ appaṭṭirûpaṃ assâmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇîyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ attanâ bhaṇḍanakâarakâ . . . adhikaraṇakâarakâ ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû . . . evaṃ vakkhanti : mâ kho . . . saṃvattantîti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ vâ bhiyyobhâvâya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ c' eva appasâdâya pasannânaṃ ca ekaccânaṃ aññathattâyâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ dubbharatâya dupposatâya mahicchatâya asantuttṭhiyâ saṃgaṇikâya kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsitvâ anekapariyâyena subharatâya suposatâya appicchassa santuttṭhassa sallekḥassa dhutassa pâsâdikassa apacayassa viriyârambhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsitvâ bhikkhûnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû amantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karotu. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbā : paṭhamā Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû codetabbâ, codetvâ sâretabbâ, sâretvâ âpattiṃ ropetabbâ, âpattiṃ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ bhaṇḍanakâarakâ . . . adhikaraṇakâarakâ ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakâarakâ . . . adhikaraṇakâarakâ te upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadenti . . . saṃvattanti. yaḍi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ . . . saṃvattanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti. yassâyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhāmati so bhāseyya. dutiyā pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi . . . tatiyā pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ . . . so bhāseyya. kaṭaṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||4||1||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : anāpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adesaṇāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ aropetvā kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . apaṭiññāya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . anāpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . adesaṇāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . desitāya āpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . acodetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . asāretvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : āpattiṃ aropetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. ||1||

adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||2||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca : sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . suvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . āpattiyaṃ k. h., desanāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ k. h., adesi-

tāya âpattiya k. h., . . . codetvâ k. h., sâretvâ k. h., âpattiṃ ropetvâ k. h., . . . sammukhâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭipucchâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭiññāya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . âpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . desanâgâminiyâ âpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . adesitāya âpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . codetvâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . sâretvâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannâgatam tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvûpasantañ ca: âpattiṃ ropetvâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena katam hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannâgatam tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañ ca . . . suvûpasantañ ca. ||1||

dhammakammadvâdasakam niṭṭhitam. #3||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya: bhaṇḍanakâraḥ hoti kalahakâraḥ vivâdakarâḥ bhassakarâḥ saṃghe adhi-karaṇakarâḥ, bālo hoti avyatto âpattibahulo anapadāno, gihi-saṃsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihi-saṃsaggehi. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi . . . kareyya: adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyâ diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: buddhassa avaṇṇam bhâsati, dhammassa avaṇṇam bhâsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhâsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇam bhikkhave bhikkhūnam âkaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya: eko bhaṇḍanakâraḥ hoti . . . adhikaraṇakarâḥ, eko bālo hoti avyatto âpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihi-saṃsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihi-saṃsaggehi. imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam bhikkhūnam âkaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparesam pi bhikkhave tiṇṇam bhikkhūnam . . . kareyya: eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyâ diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . .

kareyya : eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, eko dhammassa  
avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, eko saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati. imesaṃ  
kho . . . kareyya. ||2||

âkaṇkhamânachakkaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||4||

tajjanīyakammakatenā bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvatti-  
tabbāṃ. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbāṃ,  
na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhi-  
kkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenā pi bhikkhuniyo  
na ovaditābbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ  
katam hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā  
pāpīṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbāṃ, kammikā na garahi-  
tabbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na  
pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbāṃ, na anuvādo  
paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, no codetabbo, na sāre-  
tabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

tajjanīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. ||5||

atha kho saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajja-  
niyakammaṃ akāsi. te saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā-  
vattanti lomaṃ pāṭenti netthāraṃ vattanti bhikkhū upasaṃ-  
kamitvā evaṃ vadenti : mayaṃ āvuso saṃghena tajjanīya-  
kammakatā sammāvattāma lomaṃ pāṭema netthāraṃ vattā-  
ma. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato  
etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍu-  
kalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassam-  
bhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa  
bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbāṃ :  
upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhi-  
kkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo  
ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāga-  
tassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbāṃ.  
aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhe-  
tabbāṃ : yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ katam  
hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā  
pāpīṭṭhatarāṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. imehi  
kho bhikkhave . . . na paṭippassambhetabbāṃ. aṭṭhahi  
bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīya-

kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacaniyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kâreti, codeti, sâreti, bhikkhûhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||2||

napaṭippassambhetabbaatṭhârasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||6||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : na upasampâdeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sâmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhâpeti, na bhikkhuno vâdakaśammutiṃ sâdiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : yâya âpattiyaṃ saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ âpattiṃ na âpajjati, aññaṃ vâ tâdisikaṃ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhataṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : pakatattassa bhikkhuno na uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacaniyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kâreti, na codeti, na sâreti, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||1||

paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhârasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||7||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : tehi bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakehi bhikkhûhi saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggaḥetvâ evaṃ assa vacaniyo : mayaṃ bhante saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatâ sammâvattâma lomāṃ pâtema netthâraṃ vattâma tajjanīyassa kammaśsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yâcâma 'ti. dutiyam pi yâcītābbâ —la—, tatiyam pi yâcītābbâ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : ||1|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatâ sammâvattanti lomāṃ pâtentī netthâraṃ

vattanti tajjanīyassa kammaṣṣa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lo-maṃ pāṭenti netthāraṃ vattanti tajjanīyassa kammaṣṣa pa-ṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhi-  
kkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa ka-  
mmaṣṣa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭi so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . .  
bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . .  
bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ  
bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā  
tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||2|| 8||

tajjanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako bālo hoti  
avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati  
ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā  
parivāsaṃ dentā mûlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā  
abbhentaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti  
vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako bālo bha-  
vissati avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viha-  
rissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū  
pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mûlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ  
dentā abbhentaṃ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ  
atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne  
etasmimṃ pakarane bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhi-  
kkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu  
bālo hoti . . . viharati . . . abbhentaṃ 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā.  
vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananuechaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa  
moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ  
akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave  
moghapuriso bālo bhavissati . . . viharissati . . . abbhentaṃ.  
n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ  
vā bhiyyobhāvāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ  
katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyya-

sakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karotu nissāya te vatthabban ti. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ : paṭhamam Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattim ropetabbo, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bâlo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ kareyya nissāya te vatthabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bâlo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentâ. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karoti nissāya te vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammasa karaṇam nissāya te vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me bhante . . . so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ nissāya te vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhārayāmi. || 2 || **9** ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5. *Instead of* tajjanīyakammaṃ, tajjanīyakammakatena, *read* nissayakammaṃ, nissayakammakatena) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

nissayakamme aṭṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. || **10** ||

atha kho saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ akāsi nissāya te vatthabban ti. so saṃghena nissayakammakato kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno uddisāpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti âgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikāddharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo, sammāvattati lomam pāṭeti netthāram vattati, bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvâ evam vadeti : aham āvuso saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pāṭemi netthāram vattāmi. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave . . .

(=ch 6. 2-7. *Instead of tajjanīyakammaṃ read nissaya-*  
*kammaṃ*) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||

paṭippassambhetabbaatthārasakam nīṭṭhitam. ||11||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhikkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. ||2||12||

nissayakammaṃ nīṭṭhitam dutiyam.

tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭṭāgirismim āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. te evarūpaṃ anācāram ācaranti : mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi ropāpentī pi siñcanti pi siñcāpentī pi ocinanti pi ocināpentī pi ganthenti pi ganthāpentī pi ekatovaṇṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpentī pi ubhatovaṇṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpentī pi mañjarikam karonti pi kārāpentī pi vidhutikam karonti pi kārāpentī pi vaṭamsakam karonti pi kārāpentī pi āveḷam



karonti pi kârâpenti pi uracchadam karonti pi kârâpenti pi, te kulitthînam kuladhîtânâṃ kulakumârînam kulasuṇhânam kuladâsînam ekatovaṇṭikamâlam haranti pi harâpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamâlam haranti pi harâpenti pi mañjarikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vidhutikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vaṭamsakam haranti pi harâpenti pi âvelam haranti pi harâpenti pi uracchadam haranti pi harâpenti pi, te kulitthîhi kuladhîtâhi kulakumârîhi kulasuṇhâhi kuladâsîhi saddhim ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlake pi pivanti ekâsane pi nisîdanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharaṇâpi tuvattenti ekapâvuraṇâpi tuvattenti ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâpi tuvattenti vikâle pi bhuñjanti majjam pi pivanti mâlâgandhavilepanam pi dhârenti naccanti pi gâyanti pi vâdenti pi lâsenti pi naccantiyâpi naccanti naccantiyâpi gâyanti naccantiyâpi vâdenti naccantiyâpi lâsenti gâyantiyâpi naccanti . . . vâdenti-yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti-yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti-yâpi lâsenti ||1|| atthapade pi kîlanti dasapade pi kîlanti âkâse pi kîlanti parihârapathe pi kîlanti santikâya pi kîlanti khalikâya pi kîlanti ghaṭikena pi kîlanti salâkahatthena pi kîlanti akkhena pi kîlanti paṅgacîrena pi kîlanti vaṇkakena pi kîlanti mokkhacikâya pi kîlanti cîṅgulakena pi kîlanti pattâlhakena pi kîlanti rathakena pi kîlanti dhanukena pi kîlanti akkharikâya pi kîlanti manesikâya pi kîlanti yathâvajjena pi kîlanti hatthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhâvanti assassa pi purato dhâvanti rathassa pi purato dhâvanti dhâvanti pi âdhâvanti pi usselhenti pi appoṭhenti pi nibbujjhanti pi muṭṭhîhi pi yujjhanti raṅgamajjham pi saṃghâṭim pattharivâ naccakim evaṃ vadanti idha bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâṭikam pi denti vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kâsîsu vassam vuttho Sâvatthim gacchanto bhagavantam dassanâya yena Kiṭâgiri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Kiṭâgirim piṇḍâya pâvisi pâsâdikenâ abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitenâ vilokitenâ sammiñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhu iriyâpathasampanno. manussâ tam bhikkhum passitvâ evaṃ âhamṣu: kv âyam

abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhākaṃ pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā saṇhā sakhilā sukhasambhāsā mihi-tapubbaṅgamā ehivāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino, tesam kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo 'ti. addasā kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum Kiṭāgirismim piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissāmā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhum gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvattim kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda evaṃ ca vadehi : duṭṭho bhante Kiṭāgirismim āvāso : Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭāgirismim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti . . . vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā abhesum pasannā te pi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yāni pi tāni saṃghassa pubbe dānopathāni tāni pi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. sādhu bhante bhagavā Kiṭāgirim bhikkhū pahīneyya yathāyaṃ Kiṭāgirismim āvāso saṇṭhaheyyā 'ti. ||4|| evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissutvā uttāyāsanaṃ yena Sāvattī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvattī Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantu-kehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasīti. khamanīyaṃ bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ bhagavā, appakilamathena cāhaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato. idhāhaṃ bhante Kāsīsu vassaṃ vuttho Sāvattim āgacchantaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasārim. atha khv āhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kiṭāgirim piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. addasā kho maṃ bhante aññataro upāsako Kiṭāgirismim piṇḍāya caran-

tam, disvâna yenâham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ  
 mam abhivâdetvâ etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatîti.  
 na kho âvuso piṇḍo labbhatîti. ehi bhante gharam gamissâ-  
 mâ 'ti. atha kho bhante so upâsako mam gharam netvâ  
 bhojetvâ etad avoca : kham bhante ayyo gamissatîti. Sâ-  
 vatthim kho aham âvuso gamissâmi bhagavantam dassanâyâ  
 'ti. tena hi . . . sanṭhaheyyâ 'ti. tato aham bhagavâ  
 âgacchâmîti. || 5 || atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne  
 etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhi-  
 kkhû paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabba-  
 sukâ nâma Kîṭâgirimim âvâsikâ alajjino pâpabhikkhû, te  
 evarûpam anâcâram âcaranti : mâlâvaccham ropenti pi  
 — la — vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti, ye pi te manussâ  
 . . . nivasanti pâpabhikkhû 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi  
 buddho bhagavâ : katham hi nâma te bhikkhave mogha-  
 purisâ evarûpam anâcâram âcarissanti mâlâvaccham ro-  
 pessanti pi ropâpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcâpessanti pi  
 ocinissanti pi ocinâpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthâpessanti  
 pi . . karissanti pi kârâpessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harâ-  
 pessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nisî-  
 dissanti . . . tuvattissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti  
 . . . dhârissanti naccissanti pi gâyissanti pi vâdissanti pi  
 lâsessanti pi . . . kîlissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhâ-  
 vissanti . . . âdhâvissanti pi usselhissanti pi appothissanti  
 pi nibbujjhissanti pi mutthîhi pi yujjhissanti raṅgamajjham  
 pi samghâṭim pattharivâ naccakim evam vakkhanti idha  
 bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâṭikam pi dassanti vividham pi anâ-  
 câram âcarissanti. n'etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . viga-  
 rahivâ dhammim katham katvâ Sâriputtamoggallâne  
 âmantesi : gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ Kîṭâgirim gantvâ  
 Assajipunabbasukânam bhikkhûnam Kîṭâgirimâ pabbâ-  
 janiyakammam karoṭha, tumhâkam ete saddhivihâriṇo  
 'ti. katham mayam bhante Assajipunabbasukânam bhi-  
 kkhûnam Kîṭâgirimâ pabbâjaniyakammam karoma, caṇḍâ  
 te bhikkhû pharusâ 'ti. tena hi tumhe Sâriputtâ bahukehi  
 bhikkhûhi saddhim gacchathâ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho  
 Sâriputtamoggallânâ bhagavato paccassosum. || 6 || evañ ca  
 pana bhikkhave kâtabbam. paṭhamam Assajipunabbasukâ

bhikkhû codetabbâ, codetvâ sâretabbâ, sâretvâ âpattim ropetabbâ, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû kuladûsakâ pâpasamâcârâ, imesaṃ pâpakâ samâcârâ dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulâni ca imehi dutṭhâni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyyanti ca. saṃgho Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbājaniyakammaṃ karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. yassâyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbājaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhâseyya. kaṭaṃ saṃghena Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbājaniyakammaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || 7 || 13 ||

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-4. 1) . . . saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena davena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena davena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena davena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. || 1 || tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhû-

naṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya eko bhaṇḍanakārako . . . (=ch. 4. 2) . . . avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya: eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti eko vācasikena davena . . . eko kāyikavācasikena micchājivena samannāgato hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||14||

pabbājaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbaṃ. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā . . . (=ch. 5) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ ti. ||1||  
pabbājaniyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ nitṭhitam. ||15||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho Kiṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirisamā pabbājaniyakammaṃ akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirisimā vatthabbaṃ ti. te saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti na lomāṃ pātenti na netthāraṃ vattanti na bhikkhū khamāpenti akkosanti paribhāsanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti pakkamanti pi vibbhāmantī pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti na lomāṃ pātissanti na netthāraṃ vattissanti bhikkhū na khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsissanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpissanti pakkamissanti pi vibbhamissanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nīdāne etaṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti . . . vibbhamanti pīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti . . . vibbhamissanti pīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhi-

kkhuno pabbājaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ :  
 upasampādeti . . . (= ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi  
 sampayojeti : imehi kho . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. || 2 ||  
 pabbājaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatthāra-  
 sakam niṭṭhitam. || 16 ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : tena bhi-  
 kkhave pabbājaniyakammakatena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upa-  
 saṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ  
 paggahevā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante saṃghena  
 pabbājaniyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomaṃ pātemi netthā-  
 raṃ vattāmi pabbājaniyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācā-  
 mīti. dutiyam pi yācētabbā, tatiyam pi yācētabbā. vyattena  
 bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : || 1 || suṇātu me  
 bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena  
 pabbājaniyakammakato sammāvattati . . . yāceti. yadi  
 saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃsa bhikkhuno  
 pabbājaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu  
 me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . yāceti. saṃgho  
 itthannāmaṃsa bhikkhuno pabbājaniyakammaṃ paṭippassam-  
 bheti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmaṃsa bhikkhuno  
 pabbājaniyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa,  
 yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ  
 vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. suṇātu  
 me . . . so bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena itthannā-  
 maṃsa bhikkhuno pabbājaniyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa,  
 tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 2 || 17 ||

pabbājaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam tatiyam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudhammo Macchi-  
 kāsande Cittassa gahapatino āvāsiko hoti navakammiko  
 dhuvabhattiko, yadā Citto gahapati saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ  
 vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo hoti na āyasmantaṃ  
 Sudhammaṃ anapaloketvā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā pugga-  
 laṃ vā nimanteti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā  
 therā bhikkhū āyasmā ca Sâriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-  
 moggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākaccāno āyasmā ca

Mahâkoṭṭhito âyasmâ ca Mahâkappino âyasmâ ca Mahâcundo âyasmâ ca Anuruddho âyasmâ ca Revato âyasmâ ca Upâli âyasmâ ca Ânando âyasmâ ca Râhulo Kâsîsu cârikaṇ caramânâ yena Macchikâsaṇḍo tad avasarum. assosi kho Citto gahapati therâ kira bhikkhû Macchikâsaṇḍam anuppattâ 'ti. atha kho Citto gahapati yena therâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ âyasmâ Sâriputto dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî samâdapesi samuttejesî sampahamsesi. atha kho Citto gahapati âyasmatâ Sâriputtena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahamsito there bhikkhû etad avoca: adhvâsetu me bhante therâ svâtanâya âgantukabhattacha ti. adhvâsesum kho therâ bhikkhû tuṇhibhâvena. ||1|| atha kho Citto gahapati therânam bhikkhûnam adhvâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yenâyasmâ Sudhammo ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ atthâsi, ekamantaṃ tthito kho Citto gahapati âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam etad avoca: adhvâsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattacha saddhim therehîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo pubbe khv âyam Citto gahapati yadâ saṃgham vâ gaṇam vâ puggalam vâ nimantetukâmo na maṃ anapaloketvâ saṃgham vâ gaṇam vâ puggalam vâ nimanteti, so dâni maṃ anapaloketvâ there bhikkhû nimantesi, duttho dâni' âyam Citto gahapati anapekkho virattarûpo mayîti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: alam gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. duttiyam pi kho — la —, tattiyaṃ pi kho Citto gahapati âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam etad avoca: adhvâsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattacha saddhim therehîti. alam gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. atha kho Citto gahapati kim me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhvâsento vâ anadhivâsento vâ 'ti âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||2|| atho kho Citto gahapati tassâ rattiyaṃ accayena therânam bhikkhûnam paṇitaṃ khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpesi. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo yaṃ nûnâham Cittassa gahapatino therânam paṭi-

yattam passeyyan ti pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Cittassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho Citto gahapati yenâyasmâ Sudhammo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ âyasmantam Sudhammam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatiṃ âyasmâ Sudhammo etad avoca: pahûtam kho te idam gahapati khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam ekâ ca kho idha n' atthi yad idam tilasaṃgulikâ 'ti. bahumhi vata bhante ratane buddhavadacane vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhâsitam yad idam tilasaṃgulikâ 'ti. bhûtapubbam bhante Dakkhiṇâpathakâ vâṇijâ puratthimam janapadam agamamsu vâṇijjâya, te tato kukkuṭim ânesum. atha kho sâ bhante kukkuṭi kâkena saddhim saṃvâsam kappesi, sâ potakam janesi. yadâ kho so bhante kukkuṭapotako kâkavassam vassitukâmo hoti kukkuṭakâ 'ti vassati, yadâ kukkuṭavassam vassitukâmo hoti kâkâ 'ti vassati. evam eva kho bhante bahumhi ratane buddhavadacane vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhâsitam yad idam tilasaṃgulikâ 'ti. ||3|| akkosasi mam tvam gahapati, paribhâsasi mam tvam gahapati, eso te gahapati âvâso, pakkamissâmîti. nâham bhante ayyam Sudhammam akkosâmi paribhâsâmi, vasatu bhante ayyo Sudhammo Macchikâsaṇḍe, ramanîyam ambâtakavanam, aham ayyassa Sudhammassa ussukkam karissâmi civarapindapâtasenâsanagilânâpaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânan ti. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Sudhammo Cittam gahapatiṃ etad avoca: akkosasi . . . pakkamissâmîti. kham bhante ayyo Sudhammo gamissâtîti. Sâvatthim kho aham gahapati gamissâmi bhagavantam dassanâyâ 'ti. tena hi bhante yañ ca attanâ bhaṇitam yañ ca mayâ bhaṇitam tam sabbam bhagavato ârocehi. anacchariyam kho pan' etam bhante yam ayyo Sudhammo punad eva Macchikâsaṇḍam paccâgaccheyyâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo senâsanam saṃsâmetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi. anupubbena yena Sâvatthi Jetavanam Anâthapindikassa ârâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sudhammo yañ ca attanâ



bhaṇitaṃ yaṇ ca Cittaṇa gahapatinā bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatīrūpaṃ assāmaṇaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīṇena khumsessasi hīṇena vambhessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . vīgarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karotu Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. || 5 || evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kātappaṃ : paṭhamam Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīṇena khumsesi hīṇena vambhesi. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo . . . vambhesi. saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karoti Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyassa kammassa karaṇam Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 6 || **18** ||

tīhi bhikkhave āṇehi . . . (=ch. 2, 3) . . . suvāpasantaṇ ca. || 1 || **19** ||

pañcahi bhikkhave āṇehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī

gihîhi bhedeti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : gihînaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihînaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihînaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihî hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, gihînaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. pañcannaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : eko gihînaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihînaṃ anattāya parisakkati, eko gihînaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, eko gihî akkosati paribhāsati, eko gihî gihîhi bhedeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya : eko gihînaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihînaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihînaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihî hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, eko gihînaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

ākaṅkhamānacatupañcakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||20||

paṭisāraṇiyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhūnā sammā-vattitabbaṃ . . . (= ch. 5) . . . sampayojetabbaṃ ti. ||1||

paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi atṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. ||21||

atha kho saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ akāsi Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. so saṃghena paṭisāraṇiyakammakato Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhi Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum, punad eva Sāvattiṃ paccāgacchi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : khamāpito tayā Citto gahapatīti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhiṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtaṃ detu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtaṃ dadeyya Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum Su-

dhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtaṃ deti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtassa dânaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkkhamati so bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena itthannâmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûto Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || 2 || tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunâ anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Citto gahapati khamâpetabbo khama gahapati, pasâdemi tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo : khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasâdeti tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo : khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahan taṃ pasâdemîti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce . . . vattabbo : khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno saṃghassa vacanenâ 'ti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittassa gahapatino dassanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ savanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ kârâpetvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîdâpetvâ añjaliṃ paggaṇhâpetvâ sâ âpatti desâpetabbâ 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpesi. so sammâvattati lomaṃ pâteti netthâraṃ vattati bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadeti : ahaṃ âvuso saṃghena paṭisâraṇiyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomaṃ pâtemi netthâraṃ vattâmi. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojetî. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. || 2 ||

paṭisâraṇiyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhârasakam  
niṭṭhitam. || **23** ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā . . . (see ch. 12) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti.

|| 1 || 24 ||

paṭisāraṇiyakammam niṭṭhitam catuttham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattim passitum ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattim āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattim passitum. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam karotu asambhogam saṃghena. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam kareyya asambhogam saṃghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam karoti asambhogam saṃghena. yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇam asambhogam saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suṇātu me . . .

so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ asambhogam saṃghena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmi. āvāsaparamparaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃsatha : Channo bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam saṃghena 'ti. ||2|| **25** ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca . . . (see ch. **2-4**) . . . imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ ākaṅkhamāna-chakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**26**||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditābbā, yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ katam hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpitṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakam pādapiṭṭham pādakathalikam pattacīvara-paṭiggahaṇam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādītābbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ācāravipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ditṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo, na gihidhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyadhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyaṃ sevītābbā, bhikkhū sevītābbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitabbam, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbam, pakatattam bhikkhum disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātābbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyam kātābbam, na

anuvâdo patthapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme tecattârîsavattam  
niṭṭhitam. || 27 ||

atha kho saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam akâsi asambhogam saṃghena. so saṃghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato tamhâ âvâsâ aññaṃ âvâsam agamâsi, tattha bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesum na paccuṭṭhesum na añjalikammam na sâmicikammam akamsu na sakkarimisu na garukarimisu na mânesum na pûjesum. so bhikkhûhi asakkariyamâno agarukariyamâno amâniyamâno apûjiyamâno asakkârapakato tamhâpi âvâsâ aññaṃ âvâsam agamâsi tattha pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . aññaṃ âvâsam agamâsi tattha pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . asakkârapakato punad eva Kosambim paccâgacchi. so sammâvattati lomam pâseti netthâram vattati bhikkhû upasamkamitvâ evam vadeti: aham âvuso saṃghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomam pâseti netthâram vattâmi. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : upasampâdeti, nissayam deti, sâmaṇeram upaṭṭhâpeti, bhikkhunovâdakasammutim sâdiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovaḍati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : yâya âpattiyâ saṃghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam katam hoti tam âpattim âpajjati, aññaṃ vâ tâdisikam, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhataram, kammam garahati, kammike garahati, imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam âsanâbhîhâram sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : paka-

tattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ  
 pādakathaliṃ paccācīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhipari-  
 kammaṃ sādīyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam.  
 aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattaṃ bhi-  
 kkhūṃ sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseti, ācāravipattiyā anuddham-  
 seti, dīṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhamseti, ājīvavipattiyā anuddham-  
 seti, bhikkhūṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . na  
 paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhe-  
 tabbam : gīhidhajaṃ dhāreti, tīṭṭhiyadhajaṃ dhāreti, tīṭṭhiye  
 sevati, bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati.  
 imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . .  
 na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ  
 ekacchanne āvāse vasati, ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, ekaccha-  
 nne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhūṃ disvā  
 āsanā na vutṭhāti, pakatattaṃ bhikkhūṃ āsādeti anto vā  
 bahi vā. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhahi  
 bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : paka-  
 tattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti,  
 savacānīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti,  
 codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhi-  
 kkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||  
 taccatārīsaṃ nīṭṭhitam. || 28 ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno  
 āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhe-  
 tabbam : na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, . . . na bhi-  
 kkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi  
 . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 1 ||  
 taccatārīsaṃ nīṭṭhitam. || 29 ||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena  
 bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā  
 . . . (see ch. 12 ; instead of nissayakammaṃ read āpattiyā  
 adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayā-  
 mīti. || 1 || 30 ||  
 āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ nīṭṭhitam  
 pañcamam.

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Channo âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchatî âpattiṃ paṭikâtuṃ . . . (=ch. 25-30. *Instead of* passituṃ *read* paṭikâtuṃ, *instead of* âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ *read* âpattiyâ appaṭīkamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . evam etaṃ dhârayâ-mîti. || 31 ||

âpattiyâ appaṭīkamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ  
niṭṭhitam chatṭham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nâma bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpaṃ pâpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: tathâhaṃ bhagavatâ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlaṃ antarâyâyâ 'ti. assosum kho sambahulâ bhikkhû: Ariṭṭhassa nâma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpaṃ pâpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathâhaṃ . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabâdhipubbaṃ etad avocum: saccaṃ kira te âvuso Ariṭṭha evarûpaṃ pâpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathâhaṃ . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. evaṃ byâ kho ahaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlaṃ antarâyâyâ 'ti. || 1 || mâvuso Ariṭṭha evaṃ avaca, mâ bhagavantaṃ abbhâcikkhi, na hi sâdhu bhagavato abbhakkhânaṃ, na hi bhagavâ evaṃ vadeyya. anekapariyâyena âvuso Ariṭṭha antarâyikâ dhammâ antarâyikâ vuttâ bhagavatâ alaṇ ca pana te paṭisevato antarâyâyâ. appassâdâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṇkalûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhiyyo, maṃsapesûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, tiṇukkûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, aṅgârakâsûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, supinakûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, yâcitakûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, rukkhaphalûpamâ kâma



vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, asisûnûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, sappasirûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdinavo ettha bhiyyo 'ti. evam pi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo tehi bhikkhûhi vuccamâno tath' eva tam pâpakam diṭṭhigatam thâmasâ parâmassa abhinivissa voharati: evam byâ kho aham âvuso bhagavatâ dhammam desitam âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlam antarâyâyâ 'ti. || 2 || yato kho te bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabâdhipubbam etasmâ pâpakâ diṭṭhigatâ vivecetum atha kho te bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabâdhipubbam paṭipucchi: saccam kira te Ariṭṭha evarûpam pâpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam: tathâham bhagavatâ . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. evam byâ kho aham bhante bhagavatâ . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. kassa nu kho nâma tvam moghapurisa mayâ evam dhammam desitam âjânâsi. nanu mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena antarâyikâ dhammâ antarâyikâ vuttâ alaṇ ca pana te paṭisevato antarâyâya. appassâdâ kâmâ vuttâ mayâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdinavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṇkalûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ mayâ . . . sappasirûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ mayâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdinavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvam moghapurisa attanâ duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhâcikkhasi attânaṇ ca khaṇasi bahuṇ ca apuṇṇam pasavasi, tam hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam karotu asambhogam samghena. || 3 || evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam: paṭhamam Ariṭṭho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattim ropetabbo, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante samgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpam pâpikam diṭṭhiga-

taṃ uppannaṃ : tathāhaṃ bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti.  
 so taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ  
 saṃgho Aritṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikā-  
 ya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya  
 asambhogaṃ saṃghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante  
 saṃgho. Aritṭhassa bhikkhuno . . . na paṭinissajjati.  
 saṃgho Aritṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpi-  
 kāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti  
 asambhogaṃ saṃghena. yassāyasmato khamati Aritṭhassa  
 bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭi-  
 nissagge ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ asambhogaṃ  
 saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya.  
 dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ  
 atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . khamati saṃghassa, tasmā  
 tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. āvāsaparamparaṇ ca bhi-  
 kkhava saṃsatha : Aritṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo pā-  
 pikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato  
 asambhogaṃ saṃghenā 'ti. || 4 || **32** ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5; *instead of* tājja-  
 niyakammaṃ *read* : pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhe-  
 paniyakammaṃ) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti.  
 pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniya-  
 kamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitam. || **33** ||

atha kho saṃgho Aritṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhi-  
 pubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniya-  
 kammaṃ akāsi asambhogaṃ saṃghena. so saṃghena  
 pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato  
 vibbhami. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti  
 vipācenti : kathaṇ hi nāma Aritṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhi-  
 pubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhe-  
 paniyakammakato vibbhamissatiti. atha kho te bhikkhū  
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā  
 etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sanni-  
 pātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave  
 Aritṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṃghena pāpikāya  
 diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamiti.

saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma so bhikkhave moghapuriso samghena pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 6. 2-7) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2|| pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhârasakam nitṭhitam. ||34||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ . . . (see ch. 12. *Instead of* nissayak° *read* pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyak°; *instead of* Seyyasako *read* itthannâmo) . . . evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||1|| 35||  
pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam nitṭhitam sattamam.  
kammakkhandhakam nitṭhitam paṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu satta. tass' uddânam:  
Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû sayam bhaṇḍanakâarakâ  
tâdise upasamkame ussâhimsu ca bhaṇḍane,  
anuppannâpi jāyanti uppannâpi pavaḍḍhanti.  
appicchâ pesalâ bhikkhû ujjhāyanti padassako.  
saddhammatṭhitiko buddho sayambhû aggapuggalo  
ânâpesi tajjanīyakammam Sāvattihīyam jino.  
asammukhâ-'paṭipucchâ-'paṭiññāya katañ ca yaṃ  
anâpatti adesane desitāya katañ ca yaṃ |  
acodetvâ asāretvâ aropetvâ ca yaṃ katam  
5 asammukhâ adhammena vaggena câpi yaṃ katam |  
apaṭipucchâ 'dhammena puna vaggena yaṃ katam  
apaṭiññāya adhammena vaggena câpi yaṃ katam |  
anâpatti adhammena vaggena câpi yaṃ katam  
adesanâgâminiyâ adhammavaggaṃ eva ca |  
desitāya adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca

acodetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca |  
 asâretvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca  
 aropetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca. |  
 kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jâniyaṃ.

- 10 saṃgho âkaṇkhamâno ca yassa tajjaniyaṃ kare : |  
 bhaṇḍanaṃ bâlo saṃsatṭho adhisīlaṃ ajjhâcâre  
 atidiṭṭhivipannassa saṃgho tajjaniyaṃ kare, |  
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhâsati.  
 tiṇṇaṃ pi ca bhikkhûnaṃ saṃgho tajjaniyaṃ kare : |  
 bhaṇḍanakârako eko bâlo saṃsagganissito  
 adhisīle ajjhâcâre tath' eva atidiṭṭhiyâ |  
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhâsati.  
 tajjaniyakammakato evaṃ sammânuvattanâ : |  
 upasampada-nissayo sâmaṇeraupatṭhanâ

- 15 ovâdasammatenâpi na kare tajjanikato |  
 nâpajje tañ ca âpattiṃ tâdisaṇ ca tato paraṃ  
 kammaṇ ca kammike câpi na garahe tathâvidho, |  
 uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ pakatattassa na ṭhape  
 savacani-anuvâdo okâso codanena ca |  
 sâraṇaṃ sampayogaṇ ca na kareyya tathâvidho.  
 upasampada-nissayo sâmaṇeraupatṭhanâ |  
 ovâdasammatenâpi pañcaaṅgo na sammati.  
 taṃ âpajjat' âpattiṇ ca tâdisaṇ ca tato paraṃ |  
 kammaṇ ca kammikaṇ câpi garahanto na sammati.

- 20 uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ savacaniyânuvâdo |  
 okâso codanaṇ c' eva sâraṇâ sampayojanâ  
 imeh' atṭhaṅgehi yo yutto tajjanâ n' upasammati. |  
 kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jâniyaṃ.  
 bâlo âpattibahulo saṃsatṭho pi ca Seyyaso. |  
 nissayakammaṃ sambuddho âṇâpesi mahâmunî.  
 Kiṭṭagirismim dve bhikkhû Assajipunabbasû |  
 anâcâraṇ ca vividhaṃ âcarimisu asaṇṇatâ.  
 pabbâjaniyaṃ sambuddho kammaṃ Sâvatthiyaṃ jino. |  
 Macchikâsaṇḍe Sudhammo Cittassâvâsiko ahu,

- 25 jâtivâdena khumseti Sudhammo Cittupâsakaṃ. |  
 paṭisâraṇiyaṃ kammaṃ âṇâpesi tathâgato.  
 Kosambiyaṃ Channaṃ bhikkhū n' icchant' âpattiṃ  
 passitū |

- adassane ukkhipitum âṇâpesi jinuttamo.  
 Channo taṃ yeva âpattiṃ paṭikâtuṃ na icchati.  
 ukkhepanâppaṭikamme âṇâpesi vinâyako.  
 pâpadiṭṭhi Ariṭṭhassa âsi aññâṇanissitâ,  
 diṭṭhiappaṭinissagge ukkhepaṃ jinabhâsitam.  
 nissayakammam pabbâjaṃ tath' eva paṭisâraṇi |  
 adassanâppaṭikamme anissagge ca diṭṭhiyâ.  
 30 davânâcârupaghâti micchââjîvam eva ca |  
 pabbâjaniyakammamhi atirekapadâ ime.  
 alâbbhâvaṇṇa-dve pañca dvepañcako 'tinâmakō,  
 paṭisâraṇiyakammamhi atirekapadâ ime.  
 tājjanīyaṃ nissayaṇi ca duve kammesu sadisaṃ,  
 pabbâjâ paṭisâri ca atthi padâtirittatâ.  
 tayo ukkhepanâ kammâ sadisâ te vibhattito.  
 tājjanīyanāyenaṇi sesakammam vijāṇiyâ 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammam sâmîcikkammaṃ âsanâbhihâram seyyâbhihâram pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam pattacîvarapaṭiggahanam nahâne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyissanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma bhikkhave pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyissanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave pârivâsikenâ bhikkhunâ sâditabbam pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. yo sâdiyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam mithu yathâvuḍḍham abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam pañca yathâvuḍḍham: uposatham pavâraṇam vassikasâṭikam oṇojanam bhattam. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ pârivâsikehi bhikkhûhi

vattitabbam: pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam. tatrâyam sammâvattanâ: na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiyaṁ saṃghena parivâso dinno hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhatarâ, kammaṁ na garahitabbam, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavâraṇâ ṭhabetabbâ, na savacanîyam kâtabbam, na anuvâdo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbam, na purato nisiditabbam. yo hoti saṃghassa âsanapariyanto seyyâpariyanto vihârapariyanto so tassa dâtabbo tena ca so sâditabbo. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno puresamaṇena vâ pacchâsamaṇena vâ kulâni upasamkamitabbâni, na âraññakaṅgam samâditabbam, na piṇḍapâtikaṅgam samâditabbam, na tappaccayaṁ piṇḍapâto nîharâpetabbo mâ maṁ jânimûsû 'ti. pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam, sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbam. ||2|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso câ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakat-

attena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. || 3 || na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vatthabbam. pakatattam bhikkhum disvâ âsanâ vuṭṭhâtabbam. pakatatto bhikkhu âsanena nimantetabbo. na pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekâsane nisîditabbam, na nîce âsane nisinne ucece âsane nisîditabbam, na chamâya nisinne âsane nisîditabbam, na ekacaṇkame caṇkamitabbam, na nîce caṇkame caṇkamante ucece caṇkame caṇkamitabbam, na chamâya caṇkamante caṇkame caṇkamitabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya caṇkamante caṇkame caṇkamitabbam. pârivâsikatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsam dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattam dadeyya viṣo abbheyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyan ti. || 4 ||  
catunavuttipârivâsikavattam niṭṭhitam. || 1 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamî, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca : kati nu kho bhante pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. tayo kho Upâli pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno



ratticchedâ : sahavâso vippavâso anârocanâ. ime kho Upâli tayo pârivâsîkassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. || 1 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam mahâ bhikkhu-saṃgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti pârivâsîkā bhikkhū parivâsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivâsam nikkhipitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbo : tena pârivâsîkena bhikkhunâ ekam bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : parivâsam nikkhipâmîti, nikkhitto hoti parivâso. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ bhikkhū taḥam-taḥam pakkamimsu, na sakkonti pârivâsîkā bhikkhū parivâsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivâsam samâditum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave samâditabbo : tena pârivâsîkena bhikkhunâ ekam bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : parivâsam samâdiyâmîti, samâdinno hoti parivâso, vattam samâdiyâmîti, samâdinno hoti parivâso. || 2 || 3 ||

pârivâsîkavattam niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena mûlâya paṭikassanârahâ bhikkhū sâdiyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* saṃghena parivâso dinno hoti *read* saṃghena mûlâya paṭikassanâraho kato hoti) . . . mâ mam jânimsû 'ti. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ — la —, sabhikkhuko anâvâso — la — sabhikkhuko âvâso va anâvâso vâ — la —. gantabbo bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamante

caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ-  
 rahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikenâ bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —,  
 mûlâya paṭikassanârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ  
 — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mâ-  
 nattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena  
 bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na  
 chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. mûlâya  
 paṭikassanârahacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsam dadeyya  
 mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattam dadeyya vîso abheyya  
 akammam na ca karaṇîyan ti. || 1 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena mânattârahâ bhikkhû sâdi-  
 yanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . .  
 mâ mam jānimṣû 'ti. na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhi-  
 kkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo  
 aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ . . . (=ch. 1. 3, 4)  
 . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam.  
 na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikenâ bhi-  
 kkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhi-  
 kkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena vuḍḍhatarena  
 bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ  
 saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ eka-  
 cchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇîyan ti. || 1 || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena mânattacârikâ bhikkhû sâdi-  
 yanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead*  
*of* samghena parivâso dinno hoti *read* samghena mânattam  
 dinnam hoti) . . . mâ mam jānimṣû 'ti. mânattacârikena  
 bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa  
 ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam,  
 devasikam ârocetabbam. sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi âroce-  
 tabbam. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhi-  
 kkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra samghena  
 aññatra antarâyâ . . . na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhi-  
 kkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso  
 vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ.  
 na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ  
 sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ

sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsika bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇīyan ti. || 1 || 6 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca: kati nu kho bhante mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. cattâro kho Upâli mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ: sahavâso vippavâso anârocanâ ùne gaṇe caraṇan ti. ime kho Upâli cattâro mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. || 1 || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyaṃ mahâ bhikkhusamgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti mânattacârikâ bhikkhû mânattam sodhetum . . . (see ch. 3. 1-2) . . . samâdinnam hoti mânattan ti. || 1 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena abbhânârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. na bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ

sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ  
 sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samâ-  
 nasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhi-  
 kkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ  
 saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya  
 caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave abbhâ-  
 nârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikenâ bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ  
 — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ  
 — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mâ-  
 nattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânâra-  
 hena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse  
 vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇīyaṃ ti. || 1 || 9 ||

pârivâsikkakhandhakam niṭṭhitam dutiyaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañca. tass' uddānam :

- pârivâsîkâ sâdenti pakatattena bhikkhunâ  
 abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhānam añjali-sâmiyaṃ âsanam |  
 seyyâbhihāram pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam  
 pattam nahāne parikkammaṃ ujjhāyanti ca pesalâ. |  
 dukkaṭa sâdiyantassa, mîthu, pañca punâpare :  
 uposatham pavâraṇam vassik'-oṇoja-bhojanam. |  
 sammâ ca vattanâ tattha pakatattassa gacchanam  
 yo ca hoti pariyanto pure pacchâ tath' eva ca |  
 araṇña-piṇḍanihâro âgantuke uposatham  
 5 pavâraṇa ca dûto ca gantabbañ ca sabhikkhuke |  
 ekacchanne ca vuṭṭhānam tath' eva ca nimantaye  
 âsane nîcacaṅkame chamâya caṅkameṇa ca, |  
 vuḍḍhatarena akammaṃ, ratticchedo ca, sodhanâ,  
 nikkhipanam, samâdānam, ratti vâ pârivâsike. |  
 mûlâya, mânattârahâ, tathâ mânattacârikâ,  
 abbhânâraho yo câpi, sambhedam nayato puna. |  
 pârivâsikesu tayo, catu mânattacârike,  
 saman tiratticchedesu mânattesu ca devasi.  
 dve kammâ sadisâ sesâ tayo kammâ samâsamâ 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ekam âpattim âpanno hoti samcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃgham upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuddhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahevâ evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam, so 'ham bhante saṃgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcâmi. aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim . . . apaṭicchannam, dutiyam pi bhante saṃgham . . . yâcâmi. aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim . . . apaṭicchannam, tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham . . . yâcâmîti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam âpattim âpajji samcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam, so saṃgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukka-

visatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . yāceti. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattassa dānam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . so bhāseyya. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissa āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 1 ||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācīṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhetu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācīṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto dutiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmiti. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibalcna

saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . abbhānaṃ yācati. saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. || 3 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo. tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ . . . ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyissa bhi-

kkhuno ekissâ âpattiya samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiya ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. su-  
 nâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . yâceti.  
 saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiya samcetanikâya  
 sukkavisatthiya ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ deti.  
 yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiya  
 samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiya ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâha-  
 parivâsassa dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so  
 bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam  
 pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udâyissa  
 bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiya samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiya  
 ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâso. khamati saṃghassa,  
 tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmiti. || 3 || 3 ||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso  
 ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim samcetanikaṃ sukkavisatthim ekâha-  
 paṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiya samceta-  
 nikâya sukkavisatthiya ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ  
 yâcim, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiya samcetanikâya  
 sukkavisatthiya ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ adâsi.  
 so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭi-  
 pajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. tena hi  
 bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiya  
 samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiya ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ  
 mânattaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave  
 dâtabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ  
 upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante  
 ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim samcetanikaṃ sukkavisatthim ekâha-  
 paṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiya samceta-  
 nikâya sukkavisatthiya ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ  
 yâcim, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiya samcetanikâya sukka-  
 visatthiya ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ  
 parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiya samcetanikâya  
 sukkavisatthiya ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ  
 yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcittabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yâci-  
 tabbaṃ — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa  
 saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ  
 Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattim âpajji samcetanikaṃ sukkavi-



satthim ekâhapaṭicchannam. so saṅgham ekissâ âpattiyaṁ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyaṁ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam yâci. saṅgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyaṁ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyaṁ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam adâsi. so parivutthaparivâso saṅgham ekissâ âp. saṃc. sukkav. ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyaṁ saṃc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mânattam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṁ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṁ âpattim âpajji . . . yâcati. saṅgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyaṁ saṃc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mânattam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyaṁ saṃc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mânattassa dânam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinnam saṅghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyaṁ saṃc. sukkav. ekâhapaṭ. chârattam mânattam. khamati saṅghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârâyâmîti. ||3||4||

so ciṇṇamânatto bhikkhûnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekaṁ âpattim âpajjim . . . (=ch. 4. 1) . . . so 'ham parivutthaparivâso saṅgham ekissâ âpattiyaṁ saṃc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mânattam yâcim, tassa me saṅgho ekissâ . . . chârattam mânattam adâsi. so 'ham ciṇṇamânatto. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udâyim bhikkhum abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḍḍho : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṅgham upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo : aham bhante ekaṁ âpattim âpajjim . . . so 'ham parivutthaparivâso saṅgham ekissâ . . . chârattam mânattam yâcim. tassa me saṅgho ekissâ âpattiyaṁ . . . chârattam mânattam adâsi. so 'ham bhante ciṇṇamânatto saṅgham abbhânam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṅgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṁ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṁ âpattim âpajji . . . chârattam mânattam yâci. saṅgho Udâyissa

bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ . . . chârattam mânattam adâsi. so cinnamânatto samgham abbhânam yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhum abbeyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu . . . abbhânam yâcati. samgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhum abbheti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno abbhânam so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. abbhito samghena Udâyi bhikkhu. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ekam âpattim âpanno hoti samcetanikam sukkavisatthim dvihapaṭicchannam — la — pañcâhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of* ekâhapaṭicchanna, ekâhaparivâsa *read* pañcâhapaṭicchanna, pañcâhaparivâsa) . . . evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||1||6||

so parivasanto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji samcetanikam sukkavisatthim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim apajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatthim pañcâhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham samgham ekissâ âp. samc. sukkav. pañcâhap. pañcâhaparivâsam yâcim, tassa me samgho ekissâ . . . pañcâhaparivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. pañc., so 'ham samgham ekissâ âp. samc. sukk. pañc. pañcâhaparivâsam yâcim, tassa me samgho ekissâ . . . pañcâhaparivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham bhante samgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya

mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcิตabbâ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcิตabbâ — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . pañcâhapaṭivâsaṃ yâci, saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno . . . pañcâhapaṭivâsaṃ adâsi. so parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikasseyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattim . . . mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassati. yassâ-yasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanâ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmiti. || 3 || 7 ||

so parivutthapaṭivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam, so 'haṃ . . . (=ch. 7. 1) . . . apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcim, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthapaṭivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassatu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthapaṭivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim

âpajjîṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho Udâyîṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikasseyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udâyîṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassati. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanâ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||3|| 8||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnam ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattîṃ âpajjîṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la — so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattînam chârattam mânattam detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyînâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattîṃ âpajjîṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañcâhapaṭicchannam so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ tissannam âpattînam chârattam mânattam yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattîṃ âpajjî saṃc. pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la — so parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ tissannam âpattînam chârattam mânattam yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattînam chârattam mânattam da-deyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattî-

nam chârattam mânattam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattassa dânam so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 3 || **9** ||

so mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji samc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la — so 'ham mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 1 || **10** ||

so ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji samc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la — so 'ham ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam, khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 1 || **11** ||

so ciṇṇamânatto bhikkhūnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam . . . so

'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ : tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannam, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. apaticchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. apaticchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. apaticchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. apaticchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. ||2||  
vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu

me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam so saṃgham ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsam yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsam adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanam yāci, saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so parivutthaparivāso . . . so ciṇṇamānatto saṃgham abbhānam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la — abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || **12** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ pakkhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of* ekāhapaṭicchanna, ekāhaparivāsa *read* pakkhapaṭicchanna, pakkhaparivāsa) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 1 || **13** ||

so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṃgham ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya

pakkhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la — tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmiti. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evaṃ assa vacanîyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ . . . (=§ 2) . . . mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcim, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. ||3||14||

so parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo — la — deti. dinno saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. ||1||15||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena



hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbaṃ. tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 1 || **16** ||

so mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 1 || **17** ||

so ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 1 || **18** ||

so cinnamânatto bhikkhûnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicehannam — la —, so 'ham cinnamânatto. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhetu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃgham upasamkamitvâ . . . evam assa vacaniyo : aham bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicehannam, so 'ham . . . so 'ham bhante cinnamânatto saṃgham abbhânam yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho nâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicehannam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. || 1 || 19 ||  
sukkavisatṭhi samattâ.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpanno hoti, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicehannâ, ekâ âpatti dvîhapaṭicehannâ, ekâ âp. tîhap., ekâ âp. catûhap., ekâ âp. pañcâhap., ekâ âp. châhap., ekâ âp. sattâhap., ekâ âp. aṭṭhâhap., ekâ âp. navâhap., ekâ âp. dasâhapaṭicehannâ. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi : aham âvuso sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjīṃ, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicehannâ — la — ekâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicehannâ. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tâsam âpattīnam yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicehannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsam detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacaniyo : aham bhante sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjīṃ, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicehannâ — la — ekâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicehannâ. so 'ham bhante saṃgham tâsam âpattīnam yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicehannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsam yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho nâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâ-

disesâ âpattiyo âpajji, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ — la — ekâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâ-massa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu . . . yâcati. saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. diṇno saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâ-mīti. || 2 || **20** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpanno hoti, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ, dve âpattiyo dvihapaṭicchannâ, tisso âpattiyo tihap., catasso âp. catûhap., pañca âp. pañcâhap., cha âp. châhap., satta âp. sattâhap., atṭha âp. atṭhâhap., nava âp. navâhap., dasa âp. dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ — la — dasa âpattiyo dasâhapaṭicchannâ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tâsaṃ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamtivâ — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ — la — dasa âpattiyo dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tâsaṃ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcā-mīti. dutiyaṃ pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyaṃ pi yâcitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la — diṇno saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tâsaṃ agghena samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâ-mīti. || 1 || **21** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpanno hoti dvemâsapaticchannâyo. tassa etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjîṃ dvemâsapaticchannâyo. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapaticchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapaticchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâci, tassa saṃgho ek. âp. dvem. dvemâsaparivâsaṃ adâsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjîṃ dvemâsapaticchannâyo, tassa me etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjîṃ dvemâsapaticchannâyo, yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapaticchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapaticchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âp. dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsaṃ adâsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapaticchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. || 1 || so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjîṃ . . . tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjîṃ dvemâsapaticchannâyo, tassa me etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjîṃ dvemâsapaticchannâyo, yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsaṃ adâsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami, yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapaticchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. || 2 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapaticchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ detu. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvâ . . . evam assa vacanîyo : ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjîṃ . . . (§ 2) . . . yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapaticchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapaticchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâcâmiti.

duṭṭiyam pi yâcītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcītabbo. || 3 ||  
 vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nâpetabbo : suṇātu  
 me bhante saṃgho : ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu dve saṃghâ-  
 disesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaticchannâyo, tassa etad ahoṣi  
 . . . so saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyaṃ dvemâsapaticchannâya  
 dvemâsapaṇivâsaṃ yâceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ,  
 saṃgho itthannâmaṣṣa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpattiyaṃ dve-  
 mâsapaticchannâya dvemâsapaṇivâsaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti.  
 suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo . . . tatiyam  
 pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannâ-  
 maṣṣa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpattiyaṃ dvemâsapaticchannâya  
 dvemâsapaṇivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmi. tena bhi-  
 kkhava bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve mâsâ paṇivasitabbâ.  
 || 4 || **22** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo  
 âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho  
 dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjīṃ dvemâsapaticchannâyo.  
 yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyaṃ dvemâsapaticcha-  
 nnâya dvemâsapaṇivâsaṃ yâceyyaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissâ  
 âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yâceti. tassa saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyaṃ  
 dvem. dvem. deti. tassa paṇivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati:  
 ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo . . . (=ch. 22. 1) . . .  
 itarissâpi âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yâceyyaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ  
 itarissâpi âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yâceti. tassa saṃgho ita-  
 rissâpi âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhi-  
 kkhunâ tadupâdâya dve mâsâ paṇivasitabbâ. || 1 || idha  
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati  
 dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekaṃ âpattiṃ jânâti, ekaṃ âpattiṃ  
 na jânâti. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ âpattiṃ jânâti tassâ âpattiyaṃ  
 dvemâsapaticchannâya dvemâsapaṇivâsaṃ yâceti, tassa saṃgho  
 tassâ âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. so paṇivasanto itaram pi  
 âpattiṃ jânâti. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâ-  
 disesâ âpattiyo âpajjīṃ dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekaṃ âpattiṃ  
 jâṇīṃ, ekaṃ âpattiṃ na jâṇīṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ yaṃ  
 âpattiṃ jâṇīṃ tassâ âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yâcīṃ, tassa me  
 saṃgho tassâ âpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. adâsi, so 'haṃ paṇiva-  
 santo itaram pi âpattiṃ jâṇāmi. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ

itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa saṃgho itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekaṃ âpattiṃ sarati, ekaṃ âpattiṃ na sarati. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ âpattiṃ . . . (=§ 2. *Instead of jânâmi, jânim read sarâmi, sarim*) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâya âpattiyâ nibbematiko, ekâya âpattiyâ vematiko. so saṃghaṃ yâya âpattiyâ nibbematiko . . . (=§ 2. *Read: itarissâpi âpattiyâ nibbematiko hoti, . . . so 'ham par. it. pi âp. nibbematiko*) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaticchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaticchannâ. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvemâsapaticchannânaṃ dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu âgacchati bahussuto âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkucako sikkhâkâmo. so evaṃ vadeti: kiṃ ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, kissâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. te evaṃ vadenti: ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaticchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaticchannâ. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvem. dvem. yâci, tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvem. dvem. adâsi. tâyo ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, tâsâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. so evaṃ vadeti: yâyaṃ âvuso âpatti jânapaticchannâ dhammikaṃ tassâ âpattiyâ parivâsadânaṃ, dhammattâ rûhati, yâ ca khv ayaṃ âvuso âpatti ajânapaticchannâ adhammikaṃ tassâ âpattiyâ parivâsadânaṃ, adhammattâ na rûhati. etissâ âvuso âpattiyâ bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâ âpatti saramânapaticchannâ, ekâ âpatti asaramânapaticchannâ . . . ekâ âpatti nibbematikapaticchannâ ekâ âpatti vematikapaticchannâ . . . etissâ âvuso âpattiyâ bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 6 || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. || 1 || so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho . . . lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. || 2 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācāmīti. duti-

yam pi yâcītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcītabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho nâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho: ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaticchannâyo. tassa etad ahoṣi . . . itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnam âpattīnam dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . dvinnam âp. dvemâsap. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam âpattīnam dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsassa dānaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam âpattīnam dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâso. khamati . . . dhârayāmiti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||3|| **24**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnam âpattīnam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnam âpattīnam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṃgho dvinnam âpattīnam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo . . . (=ch. **24**. 1) . . . itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnam âpattīnam dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṃgho dvinnam âpattīnam dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekaṃ māsam jānāti, ekaṃ māsam na jānāti . . . ; ekaṃ māsam sarati, ekaṃ māsam na sarati . . . ; ekaṃ māsam nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsam vematiko. so saṃghaṃ dvinnam âpattīnam dvem. yaṃ māsam nibbematiko taṃ māsam parivâsaṃ yâcati, tassa saṃgho dvinnam âpattīnam dvem. yaṃ māsam nibbematiko taṃ māsam parivâsaṃ deti. so parivasanto itaram pi mâsaṃ nibbematiko hoti. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvem., ekaṃ māsam nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsam ve-



matiko, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsāṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsāṃ parivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsāṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsāṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto itaram pi māsāṃ nibbematiko. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsāṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsāṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsāṃ parivāsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, eko māsō jānapaṭicchanno, eko māsō ajānapaṭicchanno . . . ; eko māsō saramānapaṭicchanno, eko māsō asaramānapaṭicchanno . . . ; eko māsō nibbematika-paṭicchanno, eko māsō vematika-paṭicchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto — la — sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti : kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evaṃ vadenti : ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajji dvem., eko māsō nibbematikapaṭicchanno, eko māsō vematika-paṭicchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evaṃ vadeti : yv āyaṃ āvuso māsō nibbematikapaṭicchanno dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadanāṃ, dhammattā rūhati, yo ca khv āyaṃ āvuso māsō vematika-paṭicchanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadanāṃ, adhammattā na rūhati. etassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. ||3|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo āpanno hoti, âpattipariyantāṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantāṃ na jānāti. âpattipariyantāṃ na sarati, rattipariyantāṃ na sarati. âpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjīṃ, âpattipari-

yantaṃ na jānāmi, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi . . . rattipariyante vematiko. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācītabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so saṃghaṃ tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadī saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ūatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||2|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo, evaṃ parivāso dātabbo. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyantaṃ na sarati, rattipariyantaṃ na sarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattip. ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko;

suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam jânâti, rattip. ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, rattip. ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, âp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. evam kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. ||3|| kathañ ca bhikkhave parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam na jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. na sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. vematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. evam kho bhikkhave parivâso dâtabbo. ||4|| **26**||

parivâso niṭṭhito.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami, so puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhû upasampadam yâci. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sâmaṇero hoti. sâmaṇerassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. ummattakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna anumattako hoti, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. khittacittassa bhikkhave parivâso

na rûhati. so ce puna akhittacitto hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanaṭṭo hoti. vedanaṭṭassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna avedanaṭṭo hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto âpattiyaṁ adassane . . . âpattiyaṁ appaṭikamme . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho sâmaṇero hoti — la — ummattako hoti — la — . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mânattadânaṁ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattaṁ dâtabbaṁ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho sâmaṇero hoti . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattadânaṁ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattaṁ dâtabbaṁ. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattaṁ caranto vibbhamati . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattacariyaṁ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṁ mânattaṁ dinnam sudinnam, yaṁ mânattaṁ cinṇam sucinṇam, avasesam caritabbam. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho vibbhamati . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhâ-

naṃ na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad tad eva puri-  
maṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo pari-  
vuttho suparivuttho, yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnam sudinnam, yaṃ  
mānattaṃ ciṇṇam suciṇṇam, so bhikkhu abbhetaḥ. || 5 ||  
cattālisakaṃ samattaṃ. || 27 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā aṭṭhacchannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā aṭṭhacchannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥ yathāpatticchannānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā aṭṭhacchannāyo pi aṭṭhacchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥ yathāpatticchannānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā aṭṭhacchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā aṭṭhacchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā aṭṭhacchannāyo pi aṭṭhacchannāyo pi — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi aṭṭhacchannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi aṭṭhacchannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi aṭṭhacchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥ yathāpatticchannānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattaṃ caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā aṭṭhacchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi aṭṭhacchannāyo pi aṭṭhacchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥ yathāpatticchannānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 2 || chattiṃsakaṃ samattaṃ. || 28 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā aṭṭhacchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbā. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu

sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasmiṃ âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbam. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbam. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccâ âpattiyo jânâti, ekaccâ âpattiyo na jânâti, yâ âpattiyo jânâti tâ âpattiyo châdeti, yâ âpattiyo na

jānāti tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . (*as in the last case*) . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchiasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchiasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchiasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of* jānāti, jānitvā, ajānitvā *read* sarati, saritvā, asaritvā) . . . mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko . . . mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. ||5|| **29**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā aṭṭhādetvā sāmānero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, yathā hetthā tathā vitthāretabbāṃ. vedanaṭṭo hoti. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi aṭṭhādetvā pi. ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati,

ekaccâ âpattiyo na sarati. ekaccâsu âpattîsu nibbematiko, ekaccâsu âpattîsu vematiko. yâsu âpattîsu nibbematiko tâ âpattiyo châdeti, yâsu âpattîsu vematiko tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so vedanañño hoti. so puna avedanañño hutvâ yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiñ ca pacchimasmiñ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvâ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. ||1|| **30** ||

mānattasataṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchādetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchādetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvâ paṭicchādetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvâ paṭicchādetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti



âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattînaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattînaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya . . . dâtabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya . . . dâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccâ âpattiyo jânâti ekaccâ âp. na jânâti . . . (*This passage exactly corresponds to ch. 29. 3, 4. 30. The decision given by Buddha is always the same: so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattînaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo.*) . . . ||3|| **31**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho — la —, mânattam caranto, abbhânâraho antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati — la —. mânattâraho ca mânattacârî ca abbhânâraho ca yathâ parivâsam tathâ vitthâretabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ sâmaṇero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, vedanatto hoti. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. . . . (=ch. 30) . . . tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa

âpattînaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.  
 || 1 || **32** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā  
 âpattiyo âpajjivā parimāṇā apaṭicchâdetvā aparimāṇā apa-  
 ṭicchâdetvā ekanāmā apaṭicchâdetvā nānānāmā apaṭicchâ-  
 detvā sabbhāgā apaṭicchâdetvā visabbhāgā apaṭicchâdetvā va-  
 vatthitā apaṭicchâdetvā sambhinnā apaṭicchâdetvā vibbha-  
 mati. || 1 || **33** ||

dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā honti, te saṃghādisese  
 saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti, eko na chādeti.  
 yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa  
 parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ dve  
 bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā honti, te saṃghādisese ve-  
 matikā honti. eko chādeti, eko na chādeti. yo chādeti  
 so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivā-  
 saṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū  
 saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā honti, te saṃghādisese missakadiṭṭhino  
 honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ  
 desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhi-  
 nnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū missakaṃ  
 âpannā honti, te missake saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko  
 chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo  
 yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mā-  
 nattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū missakaṃ âpannā honti,  
 te missake missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chā-  
 deti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne  
 c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.  
 dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ âpannā honti, te suddhake saṃghā-  
 disesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti  
 so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathādhammaṃ kārāpe-  
 tabbā. dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ âpannā honti, te suddhake  
 suddhakadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo  
 chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathādhammaṃ  
 kārāpetabbā. || 1 || dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā  
 honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. ekassa  
 hoti ârocessāmīti, ekassa hoti na ârocessāmīti. so paṭhamam

pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesa-ditṭhino honti. te gacchanti ārocessāmā 'ti. ekassa antarā magge makkhadhammo uppajjati na ārocessāmīti, so paṭhamam pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. te ummattakā honti, te pacchā anumattakā hutvā eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. te pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vadenti: idān' eva kho mayaṃ jānāma ayaṃ pi kira dhammo suttāgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsaṃ udde-saṃ āgacchatīti. te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. || 2 || **34** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmaṃ pi nānānāmaṃ pi sabhāgaṃ pi visabhāgaṃ pi vavatthitaṃ pi sambhinnaṃ pi. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammi-kena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmaṃ pi nānānāmaṃ pi sabhāgaṃ pi visabhāgaṃ pi

vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpatti-  
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpatti-  
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā  
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo.  
 so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati,  
 taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā  
 kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānapari-  
 vāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti.  
 so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana  
 . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-  
 dhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-  
 dhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā  
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi  
 apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya  
 paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya  
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,  
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ  
 deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho  
 tāhi āpattihi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . .  
 sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-  
 naparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-  
 naparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghā-  
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo — la —,  
 aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo  
 pi apaṭicchannāyo pi, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭi-  
 cchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭi-  
 kassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya  
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,  
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ  
 deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho  
 tāhi āpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ  
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho  
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto  
 antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo  
 pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā  
 āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā  
 āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena aku-  
 ppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti,

adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṃgham tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa saṃgho tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimânâyo pi aparimânâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so saṃgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṃgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena tṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. || 2 ||

mûlâvisuddhanavakam niṭṭhitam. || 35 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇam pi aparimâṇam pi — la — vatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṃgham tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa saṃgho tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ apaṭicchannâyo. so saṃgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṃgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammena kuppene aṭṭhânârahena, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi . . . parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṃgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṃgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammena kuppene aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṃgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṃgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammena kuppene aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam

deti. so parivasâmiti maññamâno antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so tasmim bhûmiyaṃ t̥hito purimâṇaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarati aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarati. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim parimâṇaṃ pi . . . sambhinnaṃ pi, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcim, tassa me saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcim, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, adhammaṇa samodhânaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasâmiti maññamâno antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so 'haṃ tasmim bhûmiyaṃ t̥hito purimâṇaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarâmi aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarâmi. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ purimâṇaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena t̥hânârahena, dhammaṇa samodhânaparivâsaṃ, dhammaṇa mânattaṃ, dhammaṇa abbhâṇanti. so saṃghaṃ purimâṇaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena t̥hânârahena, dhammaṇa samodhânaparivâsaṃ, dhammaṇa mânattaṃ, dhammaṇa abbhâṇaṃ. taṃ saṃgho purimâṇaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena t̥hânârahena, dhammaṇa samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, dhammaṇa mânattaṃ deti, dhammaṇa abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (*This case is identical with the preceding ; instead of paṭicchannâyo read paṭicchannâyo pi aparâpattinaṃ pi*) . . . visuddho tâhi âpattîhi. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati aparimâṇâ aparâpattinaṃ, aparimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo, — la — parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi aparâpattinaṃ. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya pa-

ṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattīnaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, dhammena mânattaṃ deti, dhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattīhi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo . . . parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi aapaṭicchannâyo pi. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattīnaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattīnaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, dhammena mânattaṃ deti, dhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattīhi. || 3 || idha pana . . . (*The two cases given here are identical with those specified in § 2; instead of parimâṇâ read: parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi*) . . . visuddho tâhi âpattīhi. || 4 || **36.**

samuccayakkhandhakam nitṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

tass' uddānaṃ :

apaṭicchannâ, ekâha-dvîha-tîha-catûha ca  
 pañcâha ca pakkha-dasânaṃ âpattim âha mahâmuni |  
 suddhanto ca, vibbhamanto, parimâṇamukhaṃ, dve bhikkhû tattha saññino,  
 dve vematikâ, missakadiṭṭhino, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino,  
 suddhadiṭṭhino tath' eva ca, |  
 eko châdeti, atha pakkhamitena ca,  
 ummattakadesanaṃ ca, mûlâ, pannarasa visuddhato. |  
 âcariyânaṃ vibhajjapadânaṃ Tambapaṇṇidîpapasâdakânaṃ  
 Mahâvihâravâsînaṃ vâcanâ saddhammatṭṭhitiyâ 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânâṃ bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karonti tajjanīyam pi nissayam pi pabbâjanīyam pi paṭisāraṇīyam pi ukkhepanīyam pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânâṃ bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karissanti tajjanīyam pi . . . ukkhepanīyam pīti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânâṃ bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karonti tajjanīyam pi . . . ukkhepanīyam pīti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tesam moghapurisânaṃ ananulomikaṃ . . . akaraṇīyam. katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ asammukhîbhûtânâṃ bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karissanti tajjanīyam pi . . . ukkhepanīyam pi. n' etam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave asammukhîbhûtânâṃ bhikkhûnaṃ kammaṃ kâtabbam tajjanīyam vâ . . . ukkhepanīyam vâ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 || 1 ||

adhammavâdī puggalo, adhammavâdī sambahulâ, adhammavâdī saṅgho, dhammavâdī puggalo, dhammavâdī sambahulâ, dhammavâdī saṅgho.

adhammavâdī puggalo dhammavâdiṃ puggalaṃ saññâpeti nijjhâpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusâsanam imaṃ gaṇhâhi



imaṃ rocehîti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati adhammena vûpasammati sammukhâvinayapaṭirûpakena. adhammavâdî puggalo dhammavâdî sambahule saññâpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethâ 'ti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati adhammena vûpasammati sammukhâvinayapaṭirûpakena. adhammavâdî puggalo dhammavâdiṃ saṃghaṃ saññâpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhâhi imaṃ rocehîti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati adhammena vûpasammati sammukhâvinayapaṭirûpakena. adhammavâdî sambahulâ dhammavâdiṃ puggalaṃ saññâpenti . . . ; adhammavâdî sambahulâ dhammavâdî sambahule . . . ; adhammavâdî sambahulâ dhammavâdiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . ; adhammavâdî saṃgho dhammavâdiṃ puggalaṃ saññâpeti . . . ; adhammavâdî saṃgho dhammavâdî sambahule . . . ; adhammavâdî saṃgho dhammavâdiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhâvinayapaṭirûpakena.

kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 2 ||

dhammavâdî puggalo adhammavâdiṃ puggalaṃ saññâpeti . . . evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati dhammena vûpasammati sammukhâvinayena. dhammavâdî puggalo adhammavâdî sambahule . . . dhammavâdî saṃgho adhammavâdiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhâvinayena 'ti.

sukkapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 3 ||

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena âyasmatâ Dabbena Mallaputtana jâtiyâ satta-vassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci sâvakena pattabbaṃ sabbaṃ tena anuppattaṃ hoti, n' atthi c' assa kiñci uttarim karanîyaṃ katassa vâ paticayo. atha kho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evañ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi : mayâ kho jâtiyâ satta-vassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sâvakena pattabbaṃ sabbaṃ mayâ anuppattaṃ, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarim karanîyaṃ katassa vâ paticayo. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyâvaccaṃ kareyyan ti. atha kho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahosi : yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghassa senâ-

sanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. || 1 || atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantam etad avoca : idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa . . . veyyāvaccam kareyyaṃ ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. icchāmi ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpetum bhattāni ca uddisitum ti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvam Dabba saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpehi bhattāni ca uddisāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. || 2 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhattuddesakaṃ ca sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam Dabbo yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhattuddesakaṃ ca sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhattuddesakaṃ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhattuddesako ca. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 3 ||

sammato ca āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam suttantaṃ saṃgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinaya-dharā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam vinayaṃ vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam dhammam sākacchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam na vyābā-

dhissantīti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadalhībahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjham senāsanam paññāpeti imāya pi ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantīti. ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā ten' eva ālokena senāsanam paññāpeti. api ssu bhikkhū sañcecca vikāle āgacchanti mayam āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāṭi-hāriyam passissāmā 'ti, te āyasantam Dabbam Mallaputtam upasamkamitvā evam vadenti : amhākam āvuso Dabba senāsanam paññāpehīti. te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam vadeti : kattha āyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpemīti. te sañcecca dūre apadissanti, amhākam āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūṭe senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Corapapāte senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Isigilipasse Kāḷasilāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Sītavane Sappasonḍikapabbhāre senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Gomāṭakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tindukakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tapodakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tapodārāme senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Jīvaka-mbavane senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye senāsanam paññāpehīti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātum samāpajjitvā aṅguliyaṃ jalamānāya purato-purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva ālokena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gacchanti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpeti : ayam mañco idam piṭham ayam bhisī idam bimbohanam idam vaccatṭhānam idam passāvattṭhānam idam pāṇiyam idam paribhojanīyam ayam kattaradaṇḍo idam saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānam imam kālam pavisitabbanam imam kālam nikkhipitabban ti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpetvā punad eva Veluvanam paccāgacchati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū navakā c' eva honti appapuññā ca, yāni saṃghassa lāmakāni senāsānāni tāni tesam pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe manussā

iechanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisamkhârikam dātum sappim pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgam pi, Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākātikam denti yathâraddham kaṇâjakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. te pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapatiṃ kantâ there bhikkhū pucchanti: tumhākaṃ âvuso bhattagge kiṃ ahosi, tumhākaṃ kiṃ ahosīti. ekacce therâ evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ âvuso sappi ahosi, telam ahosi, uttaribhaṅgam ahosīti. Mettiyabhummajakâ pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ âvuso na kiñci ahosi pākātikam yathâraddham kaṇâjakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti. || 5 || tena kho pana samayena kalyâṇabhattiko gahapati saṃghassa catukkabhattaṃ deti niccabbhattaṃ. so bhattagge saputtadâro upatitṭhitvâ parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti aññe sūpena pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyâṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ svâtanâya Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. atha kho kalyâṇabhattiko gahapati ârāmaṃ agamâsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena, yenâyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyâṇabhattikaṃ gahapatiṃ âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho kalyâṇabhattiko gahapati âyasmatâ Dabbena Mallaputtana dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: kassa bhante amhākaṃ ghare svâtanâya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākaṃ ghare svâtanâya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. atha kho kalyâṇabhattiko gahapati anattamanô ahosi kathaṃ hi nâma pâpabhikkhū amhākaṃ ghare bhuñjissantīti, gharaṃ gantvâ dâsīṃ âṇâpesi: ye je sve bhattikâ âgacchanti koṭṭhake âsanaṃ paññâpetvâ kaṇâjakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ parivisâ 'ti. evaṃ ayyâ 'ti kho sâ dâsī kalyâṇabhattikassa gahapatino paccassosi. || 6 || atha kho Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhū hiyyo kho âvuso amhākaṃ kalyâṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ, sve amhākaṃ kalyâṇabhattiko gahapati saputtadâro upatitṭhitvâ parivissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpena pucchissanti

aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchissantīti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyā supiṃsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasaṃkamimsu. addasā kho sā dāsī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : nisīdatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : nissamsayaṃ kho na tāva bhattaṃ siddhaṃ bhavissati yathā mayaṃ koṭṭhake nisīdāpeyyāma 'ti. atha kho sā dāsī kaṇḍakena bilaṅgadutiyena upagacchi bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. mayaṃ kho bhagini niccabhaddikā 'ti. jānāmi ayyā niccabhaddikā, api cāhaṃ hiyyo 'va gahapatinā ānattā : ye je sve bhaddikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā kaṇḍakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisā 'ti, bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayaṃ Dabbena Mallaputtena gahapatino antare paribhinna 'ti, te ten' eva domanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā ārāmaṃ gantvā pattacīvaram paṭisaṃmetvā bahārāmakōṭṭhake saṃghātipallattikāya nisīdimsu tuṇhibhūtā maṅkubhūtā patakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjāyanta appaṭibhānā. || 7 || atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. ky āhaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvaṃ bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtena viheṭhiyamāne ajjuhekkhasīti. ky āhaṃ ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvaṃ bhagini iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dammaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āhaṃ ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvaṃ bhagini yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi :

idaṃ bhante na channaṃ na paṭirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayaṃ anāpāyaṃ anupaddavaṃ sāyaṃ disā sabhayaṃ sātāpakaṃ saupaddavaṃ, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udakaṃ maññaṃ ādittaṃ, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsitā 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhuni Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mettiyā bhikkhuni bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idaṃ bhante na channaṃ . . . dūsitā 'ti. || 8 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchī: sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhuni āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā . . . jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbēhenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'haṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantaṃ pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idaṃ vatvā bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsesuṃ. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocuṃ: māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamaṇehi cāvanādhippāyehīti. kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsethā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarāhitvā dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: || 9 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativapullappattassa sativinayaṃ detu. evaṃ

ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave Dabbena Malla-puttana saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahevâ evaṃ assa vacanîyo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcิตabbo, tatiyam pi yâcítabbo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto tatiyam pi saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yâcâmiti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsenti, âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakâ . . . yâcati. saṃgho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati âyasmato Dabbassa Malla-puttassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la — tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayo. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. ||10||

pañc' imâni bhikkhave dhammikâni sativinayassa dânaṇi : suddho hoti bhikkhu anâpattiko, anuvadanti ca naṃ, yâcati ca, tassa saṃgho sativinayaṃ deti, dhammena samaggo. imâni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikâni sativinayassa dâ-nâṇiti. ||11|| 4||

tena kho pana samayena Gaggô blikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâ-sakatena bahuṃ assâmanakam ajjhâciṇṇaṃ hoti bhâsitapari-kantaṃ. blikkhû Gaggam bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavi-pariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : ahaṃ kho

âvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahum assâmaṇakam ajjhâciṇṇam bhâsitaparikantam, nâham tam sarâmi, mûlhenena me etam katan ti. evam pi nam vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhû Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codessanti sarat' âyasmâ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti, so evam vadeti: aham kho . . . mûlhenena me etam katan ti, evam pi nam . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhasa amûlhavevinayam detu. ||1|| evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave Gaggena bhikkhunâ saṃgham upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuḍḍhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahum assâmaṇakam ajjhâciṇṇam bhâsitaparikantam, tam mam bhikkhû ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti, ty aham evam vadâmi: aham kho âvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahum assâmaṇakam ajjhâciṇṇam bhâsitaparikantam, nâham tam sarâmi, mûlhenena me etam katan ti, evam pi mam vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so 'ham bhante amûlho saṃgham amûlhavevinayam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcîtabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcîtabbo. aham bhante ummattako . . . tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham amûlhavevinayam yâcâmîti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho nâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahum assâmaṇakam ajjhâciṇṇam bhâsitaparikantam. bhikkhû Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti, so evam vadeti: aham kho



. . . mûl'hena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarûpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. so amûlho saṃghaṃ amûl'havinayaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo . . . amûl'havinayaṃ yācati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — ; dinno saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayo, khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 2 || 5 ||

tīṇimāni bhikkhave adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni, tīṇi dhammikāni. katamāni tīṇi adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattim āpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarûpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarûpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattim . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso yathā supinantenā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattim . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so anumattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti: ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayham pi etaṃ kappati, tumhākam p' etaṃ kappatīti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. imāni tīṇi adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. || 1 || katamāni tīṇi dhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsa-kato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmanakam ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarûpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. so asaramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarûpim āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako

. . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so asaramâno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarâmi kho ahaṃ âvuso yathâ supinantenâ 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûlḥavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûlḥavinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so ummattako ummattakâlayaṃ karoti: ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karoṭha, mayhaṃ pi etaṃ kappati, tumhâkaṃ p' etaṃ kappatīti. tassa saṃgho amûlḥavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûlḥavinayassa dānaṃ. imāni tīpi dhammikāni amûlḥavinayassa dānānīti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû apaṭiñṇâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyaṃ pi nissayaṃ pi pabbajaniyaṃ pi paṭisāraṇīyaṃ pi ukkhepanīyaṃ pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû apaṭiñṇâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ pīti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la —. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave apaṭiñṇâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vâ . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ vâ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||7||

evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ evaṃ dhammikaṃ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ pārājikaṃ âyasmâ ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhâpanno, saṃghâdisesaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho saṃghâdisesena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhâpanno, thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhāsitena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ dubbhāsitaṃ âyasmâ

ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ âvuso dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno, pâràjikaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti, taṃ saṃgho pâràjikenā kâreti : adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ âvuso dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno, saṃghâdisesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dukkaṭena kâreti : adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. || 1 || kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pâràjikaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ pâràjikaṃ âyasmâ ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : âmâvuso pâràjikaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho pâràjikenā kâreti : dhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ . . . dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti : âmâvuso dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhâsitenā kâreti : dhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ ti. || 2 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe bhaṇḍa-najātâ kalahaajātâ vivādâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattîhi vitudentâ viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikâya vûpasametum. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu salâkagâhâpako sammannitabbo : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatim gaccheyya, na bhayâgatim gaccheyya, gahitâgahitaṃ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcิตabbo, yâcivâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakaṃ sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakaṃ sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno salâkagâhâpakassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena . . . dhârayâmîti. || 9 ||

dasa yime bhikkhave adhammikâ salâkagâhâ, dasa dhammikâ. katame dasa adhammikâ salâkagâhâ. oramattakāṇ ca adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, na ca gatigataṃ hoti, na ca saritasāritaṃ hoti, jānāti adhammavādi bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma adhammavādi bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho bhijjeyyā 'ti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggā gaṇhanti, na ca yathāditṭhiyā gaṇhanti. ime dasa adhammikâ salâkagâhâ. || 1 || katame dasa dhammikâ salâkagâhâ. na ca oramattakaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, gatigataṃ ca hoti, saritasāritaṃ ca hoti, jānāti dhammavādi bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma dhammavādi bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho na bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho na bhijjeyyā 'ti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggā gaṇhanti, yathāditṭhiyā ca gaṇhanti. ime dasa dhammikâ salâkagâhâ 'ti. || 2 || **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena Uvālo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe âpattiyaṃ anuyuññiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti paṭijānitvā avajānāti aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati sampajānamusā bhāsati. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Uvālo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe âpattiyaṃ anuyuññiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānissati paṭijānitvā avajānissati aññena aññaṃ paṭicarissati sampajānamusā bhāsissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la — saccaṃ bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karotu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ: paṭhamam Uvālo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sâretabbo, sâretvā âpattiṃ ropetabbo, âpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvālo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe âpattiyaṃ anuyuññiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti . . . sampajānamusā bhāsati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvālo . . . bhāsati. saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti. yassâyasmato . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. kathaṃ saṃghena Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 2 || **11** ||

pañc' imâni bhikkhave dhammikâni tassapâpiyyasikâkammassa karaṇâni : asuci ca hoti, alajjī ca, sânuvâdo ca, tassa saṅgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti, dhammena samaggo. imâni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikâni tassa-pâpiyyasikâkammassa karaṇâni. || 1 || tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatam tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvûpasantaṃ ca : asammukhâ katam hoti, apaṭipucchâ katam hoti, apaṭiññâya katam hoti ; — la — adhammena katam hoti, vaggena katam hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannâgatam tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvûpasantaṃ ca. tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatam tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvûpasantaṃ ca : sammukhâ katam hoti, paṭipucchâ katam hoti, paṭiññâya katam hoti ; — la — dhammena katam hoti, samaggena katam hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannâgatam tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvûpasantaṃ ca. || 2 || tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâno saṅgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ kareyya : bhaṇḍanakâraako hoti . . . (see I, 4) . . . imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam bhikkhûnam âkaṅkhamâno saṅgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ kareyya. || 3 || tassapâpiyyasikâkammakatena bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam. tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ : na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ — pe — na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. || 4 ||

atha kho saṅgho Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ akâsi. || 5 || **12** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnam bhaṇḍanajâtânam kalahajâtânam vivâdâpannânam viharataṃ bahum assâmaṇakam ajjhâciṇṇam hoti bhâsitaparikantaṃ. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : ambhâkam kho bhaṇḍanajâtânam . . . ajjhâciṇṇam bhâsitaparikantaṃ. sace mayam imâhi âpattihi aññamaññaṃ kâreyyâma siyâpi tam adhikaraṇam kakkhaḷattâya vâlattâya bhedâya samvatteyya. katham nu

kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : amhākaṃ kho . . . saṃvatteyyā 'ti, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇa-vatthārakena vūpasametum. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave vūpasametabbaṃ : sabbe' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayam . . . saṃvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavattthārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti āyasmantānañ c' eva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃgha-majjhe tiṇavattthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. || 2 || ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti imesañ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃgha-majjhe tiṇavattthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ . . . tiṇavattthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam. yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattinaṃ saṃgha-majjhe tiṇavattthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṃgha-majjhe tiṇavattthārakena ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭha-

petvâ gihipaṭisaṃyuttam. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. athā-  
paresaṃ ekatopakakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūna  
paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.  
ambhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || evaṃ  
ca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhū tāhi āpattīhi vuṭṭhitā honti  
ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam ṭhapetvā  
diṭṭhāvikkammaṃ ṭhapetvā ye na tattha hontīti. || 4 || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti  
bhikkhuniyo pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti Channo pi bhikkhu  
bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vivadati  
bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāheti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā  
te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Channo  
bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vi-  
vadissati bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāhessatīti. atha kho te  
bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira  
bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā  
dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: || 1 || cattārī-  
māni bhikkhave adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anu-  
vādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikara-  
ṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhi-  
kkhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā  
vinayo 'ti vā avinayo 'ti vā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā  
abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā  
'ti vā anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā paññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti  
vā apaññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āpattīti vā anāpattīti  
vā lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā sāvasesā āpattīti vā  
anavasesā āpattīti vā duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti  
vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānā-  
vādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ idaṃ  
vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhika-  
raṇaṃ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti  
sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavi-  
pattiyā vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anu-  
bhaṇanā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ  
idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattā-  
dhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ  
satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ vuccati

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. yâ saṃghassa kiccayatâ karaṇīyatâ apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. ||2||

vivâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhī. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhī so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatisso dhamme pi agâravo viharati appatisso saṃghe pi agâravo viharati appatisso sikkhâya pi na paripûrakârī hoti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari agâravo viharati appatisso dhamme saṃghe sikkhâya na paripûrakârī so saṃghe vivâdam janeti, so hoti vivâdo bahujanaahitâya bahujanaasukhâya bahuno janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ. evarûpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlaṃ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahânaṃ vâ yameyyâtha. evarûpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlaṃ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ na samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatiṃ anavassavâya paṭipajjeyyâtha. evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahânaṃ hoti, evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti palâsī, issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho hoti mâyâvī, pâpiccho hoti micchâditṭhi, sanditṭhiparâmâsī hoti âdhânaagâhī duppaṭinissaggī. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sanditṭhiparâmâsī hoti âdhânaagâhī duppaṭinissaggī so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatisso . . . evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. imâni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. ||3|| katamâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhū luddhacittā vivadanti duṭṭhacittā vivadanti mûlhaṇacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullā âpattīti vâ. imâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhū aluddhacittā vivadanti aduṭṭhacittā vivadanti amûlhaṇacittā



vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattitî vâ. imâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. || 4 ||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, kâyo pi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, vâcâpi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti . . . (= § 3. *Instead of* vivâda, vivâdamûlaṃ *etc.*, *read* anuvâda, anuvâdamûlaṃ, *etc.*) . . . imâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ luddhacittâ anuvadanti duṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti mûlḥacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ âcâravipattiyâ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyâ vâ âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ aluddhacittâ anuvadanti aduṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti amûlḥacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ . . . âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamo kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idh' ekacco dubbanno hoti duddassiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho kâṇo vâ kuṇi vâ khaṇṇo vâ pakkhahato vâ yena naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idh' ekacco dubbaco hoti mammano eḷagalavâco yâya naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. || 5 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. atth' âpatti kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, atth' âpatti vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, atth' âpatti vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ime cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. || 6 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. kiccâdhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mûlaṃ saṃgho. || 7 ||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû kusalacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti vâ. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivâdo nânâvâdo aññathâvâdo vipaccatâya vohâro medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû akusalacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. idha bhikkhû abyâkacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. || 8 ||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ kusalacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyaṃ vâ âcâravipattiyaṃ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vâ âjîvavipattiyaṃ vâ. yo tattha anuvâdo anuvadanâ anullapanâ anubhaṇanâ anusampavaṇkatâ abbhussahanatâ anubalappadânaṃ idaṃ vuccati anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ akusalacittâ anuvadanti . . . tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ abyâkacittâ anuvadanti . . . || 9 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ, n' atthi âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ jânanto sañjânanto cecca abhivitaritvâ vîtikamo, idaṃ vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. yaṃ ajânanto asañjânanto acecca anabhivitaritvâ vîtikamo, idaṃ vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. || 10 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho kusalacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyaṃ kammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâ-

dhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho akusalacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . tattha katamaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. yaṃ saṃgho abyâkatacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . || 11 ||

vivâdo vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, vivâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivâdo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivâdo ca. siyâ vivâdo vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ vivâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivâdo, siyâ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivâdo ca.

tattha katamo vivâdo vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhû vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti vâ. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . medhakaṃ ayaṃ vivâdo vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo vivâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mâtâpi puttena vivadati putto pi mâtârâ vivadati pitâpi puttena vivadati putto pi pitarâ vivadati bhâtâpi bhâtârâ vivadati bhâtâpi bhaginiyâ vivadati bhaginî pi bhâtârâ vivadati sahâyo pi sahâyena vivadati. ayaṃ vivâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivâdo. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivâdo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivâdo ca. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivâdo ca. || 12 ||

anuvâdo anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, anuvâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvâdo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvâdo ca. siyâ anuvâdo anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ anuvâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvâdo, siyâ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvâdo ca. tattha katamo anuvâdo anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ . . . âjivavipattiyâ vâ. yo tattha anuvâdo . . . anubalappaḍānaṃ ayaṃ anuvâdo anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo anuvâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mâtâpi puttaṃ anuvadati . . . sahâyo pi sahâyaṃ anuvadati. ayaṃ anuvâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvâdo. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvâdo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvâdo ca. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvâdo ca. || 13 ||

âpatti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, âpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no âpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva âpatti ca. siyâ âpatti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ âpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ adhikaraṇaṃ no âpatti, siyâ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva âpatti ca. tattha

katamaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. sotāpatti samāpatti, ayaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. || 14 ||

kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. siyā kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. yā saṃghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. ācariyakiccaṃ upajjhāyakkiccaṃ samānupajjhāyakkiccaṃ samānācariyakiccaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. || 15 ||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi samathehi sammati. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. siyā vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama yebhuyyasikaṃ ekena samathena sammeyya sammukhāvinayenā'ti. siyā ti'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvatikā bhikkhū kamma ppattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhābhūtā na paṭikkosanti. ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinaya-

sammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca vivadati yena ca vivadati ubho attapaccatthikâ sammukhîbhûtâ honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ, chandadâyako khîyati khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 16 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ âvâse vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi yasmiṃ âvâse bahutarâ bhikkhû so âvâso gantabbo. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ . . . khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 17 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : idaṃ kho âvuso adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sâdh' âyasmantâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû vuḍḍhatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû navakatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : iṅgha tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû navakatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû vuḍḍhatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : tena hi tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ idh' eva hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti : na mayaṃ sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbam. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti : sakkoma mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : sace tumhe âyasmanto

ambhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ ârocessatha yathâ ca mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamessâma dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ vûpasantaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissâma, no ce tumhe âyasmanto ambhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ ârocessatha yathâ ca . . . bhavissati, na mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissâma 'ti. evaṃ superiggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbaṃ. tehi bhikkhave âgantukehi bhikkhûhi âvâsikâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ ârocessâma. sace âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena vâ antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ suvûpasantaṃ bhavissati evaṃ mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ niyyâdessâma, no ce âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena . . . tathâ na suvûpasantaṃ bhavissati na mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ niyyâdessâma, mayāṃ eva imassa adhikaraṇassa sâmino bhavissâma 'ti. evaṃ superiggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ niyyâdetabbaṃ. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ . . . khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||18||

tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tasmim̐ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati, anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasametum. dasah' aṅgehi sammannâgato bhikkhu ubbâhikâya sammannitabbo : silavâ hoti, pâtimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, âcârasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammâ âdikalyâṇâ majjhe kalyâṇâ pariyosânakalyâṇâ sâtthâ savyañjâṇâ kevalaparipunnaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathârûp' assa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppvattini suvinicchitâni suddato anu-



bhikkhum vuttâpetvâ avasesâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpa-sameyyâmâ 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû taṃ bhikkhum vuttâpetvâ sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpa-santaṃ. sammukhâvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvi-nayasmim. dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ pugga-lasammukhatâ — la —. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||22|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tasmim adhikaraṇe viniechi-yamâne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttañ hi kho âgataṃ hoti no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchâyâya atthaṃ paṭibâhati, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena te bhikkhû nâpetabbâ: suṇantu me âyasmantâ. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa suttaṃ hi kho âgataṃ no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||23||

te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ saṃghassa niyyâdetabbaṃ: na mayaṃ bhante sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasametum, saṃgho 'va imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametû 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikâya vû-pasametum. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu salâka-gâhâpako . . . (=ch. 9) . . . dhârayâmiti. tena salâka-gâhâpakena bhikkhunâ salâkâ gâhetabbâ. yathâ bahutarâ bhikkhû dhammavâdino vadenti tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametabbaṃ. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca ye-bhuyyasikâya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukha-tâ puggalasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha saṃghasammukhatâ. yâvatikâ . . . ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha yebhuyyasikâya. yâ yebhuyyasikâya kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivâsanâ apatikkosanâ, ayaṃ tattha yebhuyyasikâya. evaṃ vûpa-santaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭa-nakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandaḍâyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pâ-cittiyaṃ ti. ||24||



tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti. atha kho te bhikkhû asantuttṭhâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira âvâse sambahulâ therâ viharanti bahussutâ âgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadharâ mâtikâdharâ paṇḍitâ viyattâ medhâvino lajjino kukkucakâ sikkhâkâmâ, te ce therâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyyum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena evaṃ idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ te there etad avocum : idaṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sâdhu bhante therâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. atha kho te therâ yathâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ tathâ suvûpasantaṃ ti tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamesum. atha kho te bhikkhû asantuttṭhâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena asantuttṭhâ sambahulânaṃ therânaṃ adhikaraṇavûpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira âvâse tayo therâ viharanti, dve therâ viharanti, eko thero viharati bahussuto âgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo, so ce thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyya dhammena . . . assâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ taṃ theram etad avocum : idaṃ bhante . . . sâdhu bhante thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametvâ . . . assâ 'ti. atha kho so thero yathâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ sambahulehi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ tîhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ dvîhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ tathâ suvûpasantaṃ ti tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamesi. atha kho te bhikkhû asantuttṭhâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena asantuttṭhâ sambahulânaṃ therânaṃ . . . tiṇṇaṃ therânaṃ . . . dvinnam therânaṃ . . . ekassa therassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. nihataṃ etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vûpasantaṃ suvûpasantaṃ ti. ||25|| anujânâmi bhikkhave tesam bhikkhûnaṃ saññattiyâ tayo salâkagâhe gûlhakaṃ sakannajappakaṃ vivatakaṃ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave gûlhako salâkagâho hoti. tena salâkagâhâpakena

bhikkhunā salākāyo vaṇṇavaṇṇāyo katvā ekameko bhikkhu upasamkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci dassehīti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaho 'ti paccukkaddhitabbam, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaho 'ti sâvetabbam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave gūḷhako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhâpakena bhikkhunā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇake ârocetabbam : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci ârocehīti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaho 'ti paccukkaddhitabbam, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaho 'ti sâvetabbam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vivaṭako salākagāho hoti. sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti vissatthen' eva vivaṭena gâhetabbo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave vivaṭako salākagāho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave tayo salākagâhâ 'ti. ||26||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇam katīhi samathehi sammati. anuvâdâdhikaraṇam catūhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikāya ca. siyâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇam dve samathe anâgamma amūḷhavinayaṃ ca tassapâpiyyasikaṃ ca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanīyam. yathâkatham viya. idha bhikkhū bhikkhum amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhamṣenti. tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo dâtabbo. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvā vuddhânam bhikkhūnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisīditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanīyo : maṃ bhante bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhamṣenti, so 'ham bhante sativepullappatto saṃgham sativinayam yâcāmiti. dutiyam pi yâcītabbo, tatiyam pi yâcītabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhamṣenti, so sativepullappatto saṃgham sativinayam

yâcati. yadi saṃghassa . . . (*see ch. 4. 11*) . . . dhārayā-  
mīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ.  
kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca.  
kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ  
dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammu-  
khatâ . . . kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo  
ca anuvadati yañ ca anuvadati ubho sammukhîbhûtâ  
honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha  
sativinayasmiṃ. yâ sativinayassa kammaṣa kiriyâ kara-  
ṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṇṇasā apatikkō-  
sanâ, idaṃ tattha sativinayasmiṃ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ  
ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoteti ukkoṭana-  
kaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandaḍāyako khîyati khîyanakaṃ pâ-  
cittiyaṃ. || 27 || siyâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe  
anâgamaṃ sativinayaṃ ca tassapâpiyyasikaṃ ca dvîhi sama-  
thehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca amûlḥavinayena câ  
'ti. siyâ 'ti'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhi-  
kkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena  
cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ hoti  
bhâsitaparikantaṃ. taṃ bhikkhû ummattakena cittavipari-  
yâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ  
evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho  
âvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me  
ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ  
ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, nâhaṃ taṃ sarâmi, mûlḥena  
me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamânâ codent' eva  
sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa kho bhi-  
kkhave bhikkhuno amûlḥassa amûlḥavinayo dâtabbo. evañ  
ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ  
saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ  
— la — evaṃ assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . .  
(= *ch. 5. 2. Instead of Gaggo, Gaggassa, read itthannâmo,*  
*itthannâmassa; instead of bhikkhû Gaggam bhikkhuṃ, read*  
*taṃ bhikkhû.*) . . . dhārayā-mīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâ-  
vinayena ca amûlḥavinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâ-  
vinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vina-  
yasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ . . . kiñ ca tattha amûlḥa-

vinayasmim. yā amūlḥavinayassa kammassa kiriya . . .  
 apaṭikkosana, idaṃ tattha amūlḥavinayasmiṃ. evaṃ vūpa-  
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭa-  
 nakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandaḍāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pā-  
 cittiyaṃ. ||28|| siyā anuvāḍādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anā-  
 gamma sativinayaṇ ca amūlḥavinayaṇ ca dvīhi samathehi  
 sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya cā 'ti.  
 siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu  
 bhikkhuṃ saṃghamajjhe garukāya āpattiyaṃ codeti sarat'  
 āyasmā evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā  
 pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti na kho ahaṃ āvuso  
 sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā  
 pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbeṭhentaṃ ati-  
 veṭheti iṅghāyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarū-  
 piṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam  
 vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ  
 garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā,  
 sarāmi ca kho ahaṃ āvuso evarūpiṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ  
 āpajjitā 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti iṅghā-  
 yasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi . . . vā 'ti. so evaṃ  
 vadeti: imaṃ hi nāmaṃ āvuso appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ  
 āpajjitvā aputṭho paṭijānissāmi, kiṃ panāhaṃ evarūpiṃ  
 garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam  
 vā putṭho na paṭijānissāmi. so evaṃ vadeti: imaṃ hi nāma  
 tvam āvuso appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā aputṭho na paṭi-  
 jānissasi, kiṃ pana tvam evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā  
 pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā aputṭho paṭijānissasi.  
 iṅghāyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garu-  
 kaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti.  
 so evaṃ vadeti: sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso evarūpiṃ garukaṃ  
 āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā, dāvā  
 me etaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etaṃ vuttaṃ nāhan taṃ sarāmi  
 evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasā-  
 mantam vā 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tassapā-  
 piyyasikākamman kātabbam. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kā-  
 tabbam: vyattena bhikkhunā . . . (= *ch. 11, 2. Instead of*  
*Upavāla read itthannāma; instead of āpattiyaṃ read garukāya*  
*āpattiyaṃ*) . . . dhārayāmīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhi-

karaṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. kiṇ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. kâ ca tattha tassapâpiyyasikâya. yâ tassapâpiyyasikâya kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivâsanâ apatikkosânâ, ayaṃ tattha tassapâpiyyasikâya. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||29||

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ tihi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. siyâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anâgama tiṇavatthâraṇaṃ dvihi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu lahukaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahe tvâ evaṃ assa vacanîyo : ahaṃ âvuso itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. tena vattabbo : passasîti. âma passâmîti. âyatim saṃvareyyâsîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. kiṇ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhibhûtâ hontî. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiṇ ca tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇasmim. yâ paṭiññâtakaraṇassa kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivâsanâ apatikkosânâ, idaṃ tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇasmim. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggâhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||30|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalam. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sambahule bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahe tvâ evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : ahaṃ bhante itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. vyattena bhi-

kkhunâ paṭibaleṇa te bhikkhû ñāpetabbâ : suṇantu me āyasmantâ. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttānīkaroti deseti. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyan ti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmīti. āyatiṃ saṃvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīnayaṇa ca . . . (=§ 30) . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||31|| evañ ce taṃ labbhettha icce taṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labbhettha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno taṃ paṭidesemīti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇantu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttānīkaroti deseti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyan ti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmīti. āyatiṃ saṃvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīnayaṇa ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvīnayaṃsaṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpasantañ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||32|| siyā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvīnayaṇa ca tiṇavattthārakena cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ . . . (see ch. 13. 1-3) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīnayaṇa ca tiṇavattthārakena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvīnayaṃsaṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kâ ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvaticâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te āgatâ honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭṭho hoti, sammukhībhiṭṭâ na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayaṇa yena satthu sâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dha-

mmasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhîbhûtâ honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha tiṇavatthârakasmim. yâ tiṇavatthârakassa kammassa kiriyaṃ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivâsanâ apaṭikkosanâ, idaṃ tattha tiṇavatthârakasmim. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave . . . ukkoṭanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandaḍḍâyo kho khîyati, khîyanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 33 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kaṭṭhi samathehi sammati. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhâvinayena 'ti.  
|| 34 || **14** ||

samathakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nahâyamânâ rukkhe kâyaṃ ugghaṃsenti ūrum pi bâham pi uram pi piṭṭhim pi. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṇ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaaputtiyâ nahâyamânâ rukkhe kâyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi seyyathâpi mallamuṭṭhikâ gâmapoddavâ 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû . . . piṭṭhim piti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave . . . akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṇ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ nahâyamânâ rukkhe kâyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave nahâyamânenâ bhikkhunâ rukkhe kâyo ugghaṃsetabbo. yo ugghaṃseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nahâyamânâ thambhe kâyaṃ ugghaṃsenti . . . (=§ 1. *Instead of* rukkhe read thambhe) . . . âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nahâyamânâ kuḍḍe kâyaṃ ugghaṃsenti . . . âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû aṭṭhâne nahâyanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâma-



bhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussanam ujjhâ-  
 yantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû  
 bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave  
 — la —. saccam bhagavâ — la —. vigarahitvâ dhammim  
 katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave atthâne  
 nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû gandhabba-  
 hatthakena nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave gandhabba-  
 hatthakena nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukka-  
 ṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû  
 kuruvindakasuttiyâ nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave kuru-  
 vindakasuttiyâ nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti  
 dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ  
 bhikkhû vigayha parikammam kârâpentî . . . na bhikkhave  
 vigayha parikammam kârâpetabbam. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti  
 dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ  
 bhikkhû mallakena nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave malla-  
 kena nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kacchu-  
 rogâbâdho hoti, tassa vinâ mallakâ na phâsu hoti. bhagavato  
 etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa  
 akatamallakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro  
 bhikkhu jarâdubbalo nahâyamâno na sakkoti attano kâyam  
 ugghamsetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujâ-  
 nâmi bhikkhave ukkâsikan ti. tena kho pana samayena  
 bhikkhû piṭṭhiparikammam kâtum kukkucâyanti. bhaga-  
 vato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave puthu-  
 pâṇiyan ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vallikam  
 dhârenti, pâmaṅgam dhârenti, kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., kaṭi-  
 suttakam dh., ovaṭṭikam dh., kâyuram dh., hatthâbharanam  
 dh., aṅgulimuddikam dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . .  
 bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vallikâ dhâretabbâ, na  
 pâmaṅgo dh., na kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., na kaṭisutta-  
 kam dh., na ovaṭṭikam dh., na kâyuram dh., na hatthâ-  
 bharam dh., na aṅgulimuddikâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâ-  
 reyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena

chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dîghe kese dhârenti. manussâ . . . na bhikkhave dîghâ kesâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dumâsikaṃ vâ duvaṅgulaṃ vâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kocchena kese osaṇhenti, phaṇakena kese osaṇhenti, hatthaphaṇakena kese osaṇhenti, sitthatelakena kese osaṇhenti, udakatelakena kese osaṇhenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: 'seyyathâpi gihî kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kocchena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ — la —, na sitthatelakena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ, na udakatelakena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ. yo osaṇheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âdâse pi udakapatte pi mukhanimittam oloketi. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave âdâse vâ udakapatte vâ mukhanimittam oloketabbam. yo olokeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaṇo hoti. so bhikkhû pucchi: kîdiso me âvuso vaṇo 'ti. bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu: idiso te âvuso vaṇo 'ti. so na saddahati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ âdâse vâ udakapatte vâ mukhanimittam oloketun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû mukham âlimpanti, mukham ummaddenti, mukham cuṇṇenti, manosilikâya mukham lañchenti, aṅgarâgaṃ karonti, mukharâgaṃ karonti, aṅgarâgamukharâgaṃ karonti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave mukham âlimpitaḥ, na mukham ummadditaḥ, na mukham cuṇṇetaḥ, na manosilikâya mukham lañchetaḥ, na aṅgarâgo kâtabbo, na mukharâgo kâtabbo, na aṅgarâgamukharâgo kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurôgâbâdho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ mukham âlimpitaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû giraggasamajjam dassanâya agamaṃsu. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyaṃ naccam pi gîtaṃ pi vâditaṃ pi

dassanāya āgacchissanti seyyathāpi gihî kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave naccaṃ vā gītaṃ vā vāditāṃ vā dassanāya gantabbāṃ. yo gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||**2**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: yath'eva mayā gāyāma evam ev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantīti. assosū kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la —. saccaṃ bhagavā. — la — dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: pañc' ime bhikkhave ādinavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa: attanāpi tasmīṃ sare sārājati, pare pi tasmīṃ sare sārājanti, gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti, sarakuttiṃ pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa. na bhikkhave āyatakena gītassarena dhammo gāyitabbo. yo gāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sara-bhaññe kukkucēyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sarabhaññan ti. ||2||**3**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bāhira-lomīṃ unṇīṃ dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bāhiralomī unṇī dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ārāme ambā phalitā honti raññā ca Māgadhesa Seniyena Bimbisārena anuññatāṃ hoti yathāsukhaṃ ayyā ambāṃ paribhuñjantū 'ti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū taruṇāñ ñeva ambāṃ pātāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. rañño ca

Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ambena attho hoti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro manusse ānāpesi: gacchatha bhaṇe ārāmaṃ gantvā ambaṃ āharathā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho te manussā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā ārāmapāle etad avocum: devassa bhaṇe ambena attho, ambaṃ dethā 'ti. n' atth' ayyo ambaṃ, taruṇaṃ yeva ambaṃ pātāpetvā bhikkhū paribhuñjimsū 'ti. atha kho te manussā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum. suparibhuttaṃ bhaṇe ayyehi ambaṃ, api ca bhagavatā mattā vaṇṇitā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā rañño ambaṃ paribhuñjissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ambaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti. sūpe ambapesikāyo pakkhittā honti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave ambapesikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti. te na pariyaṇṇasū pesikaṃ kātum, bhattaṃge sakaleh' eva ambehi caranti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitum aggiparicitaṃ satthaparicitaṃ nakha-paricitaṃ abijaṃ nivattabijaṃ ñeva pañcamaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitum ti. ||2|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālāṃkato hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittaṃ phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittaṃ phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālāṃ kareyya. katamāni cattāri ahirājakulāni. Virūpakkaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Erāpathaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Kaṇhāgotamaṃ

ahirâjakulaṃ. na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirâjakulāni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirâjakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā dattho kâlaṃ kareyya. anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirâjakulāni mettena cittena pharituṃ attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attapa-  
rittamaṃ kâtuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam :

Virûpakkhehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ Erâpathehi me,  
Chabyâputtehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ Kaṇhâgotamakehi ca,  
apâdakehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ dvipâdakehi me,  
catuppadehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ bahuppadehi me.  
mā maṃ apâdako himsi, mā maṃ himsi dvipâdako,  
mā maṃ catuppado himsi, mā maṃ himsi bahuppado.  
sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhûtā ca kevalā  
sabbe bhadrāni passantu, mā kiñci pāpama āgamā.

appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo saṃgho,  
pamānavantāni sirimsapāni ahivicchikā satapadī uṇṇanā-  
bhisarabū mûsikā. katā me rakkhā katā me parittā, paṭi-  
kkamantu bhûtāni, so 'haṃ namo bhagavato namo sattannaṃ  
sammāsambuddhānaṃ ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitama  
mocetun ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā  
pīlito attano aṅgajātaṃ chindi. bhagavato etam atthama  
ārocesuṃ. aññamhi so bhikkhave moghapuriso chetabbamhi  
aññaṃ chindi. na bhikkhave attano aṅgajātaṃ che-  
tabbam. yo chindeyya, âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa mah-  
agghassa candanasārassa candanagaṇṭhī uppannā hoti. atha  
kho Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imāya  
candanagaṇṭhiyā pattaṃ likhāpeyyaṃ lekhaṃ ca me paribho-  
gaṃ bhavissati pattaṃ ca dānaṃ dassāmi. atha kho Rāja-  
gahako seṭṭhi tāya candanagaṇṭhiyā pattaṃ likhāpetvā  
sikkāya pakkhipitvā veḷagge ālaggetvā veḷuparamparāya  
bandhitvā evama āha: yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā arahā c'  
eva iddhiṃ ca dinnama yeva pattaṃ oharatū 'ti. atha kho

Pûraṇo Kassapo yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ hi gahapati arahā c' eva iddhiṃ ca, dehi me pattan ti. sace bhante āyasmā arahā c' eva iddhiṃ ca, dinnaṃ yeva pattam oharatū 'ti. atha kho Makkhali Gosālo, Ajito Kesa-kambalī, Pakudho Kaccâyano, Sañjaya Belaṭṭhi-putto, nigaṇṭho Nātaputto yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkami . . . oharatū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvā pattacîvaram âdâya Rājagaham piṇḍâya pavimsu. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo āyasantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca : āyasmā kho Mahāmoggallāno arahā c' eva iddhiṃ ca, gacchāvuso Moggallāna etaṃ pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. āyasmā kho Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo arahā c' eva iddhiṃ ca, gacchāvuso Bhâradvâja etaṃ pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo vehâsam abbhuggantvā tam pattam gahetvā tikkhattum Rājagaham anupariyâsi. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako seṭṭhi saputtadâro sake nivesane ðhito hoti pañjaliko namassamāno idh' eva bhante ayyo Bhâradvâjo amhākaṃ nivesane patitṭhâtū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane patitṭhâsi. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi āyasmato Piṇḍolabhâradvâjassa hatthato pattam gahetvā mahagghassa khādaniyassa pûretvā āyasmato Piṇḍolabhâradvâjassa pādâsi. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo tam pattam gahetvā ârâmaṃ agamâsi. ||1|| assosum kho manussâ : ayyena kira Piṇḍolabhâradvâjena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohârito 'ti, te ca manussâ uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ āyasantam Piṇḍolabhâradvâjam piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhimsu. assosi kho bhagavâ uccâsaddam mahâsaddam, sutvâna āyasantam Ânandaṃ âmantesi : kim nu kho so Ânanda uccâsaddo mahâsaddo 'ti. āyasmatâ bhante Piṇḍolabhâradvâjena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohârito, assosum kho bhante manussâ ayyena kira . . . ohârito 'ti, te ca bhante manussâ . . . anubaddhâ, so eso bhante bhagavâ uccâsaddo mahâsaddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyas-

mantam Piṇḍolabhâradvâjam paṭipucchi : saccam kira tayâ Bhâradvâja Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohârîto 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : ananucchaviyam Bhâradvâja ananulomikam . . . akaraṇîyam. katham hi nâma tvaṃ Bhâradvâja chavassa dârupattassa kâraṇâ gihînam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassessasi. seyyathâpi Bhâradvâja mâtugâmo chavassa mâsakarûpassa kâraṇâ kopînam dasseti evam eva kho tayâ Bhâradvâja chavassa dârupattassa kâraṇâ gihînam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassitam. n' etam Bhâradvâja appasannânam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave gihînam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassetabbam. yo dasseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhindath' etam bhikkhave dârupattam, sakalikaṃ-sakalikaṃ katvâ bhikkhûnam añjanupapisanam detha. na ca bhikkhave dârupatto dhâretabbo. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvace patte dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sovaṇṇamayo patto dhâretabbo, na rūpiyamayo patto dhâretabbo, na maṇimayo p. dh., na veluriyamayo p. dh., na phalikamayo p. dh., na kaṃsamayo p. dh., na kâcamayo p. dh., na tipumayo p. dh., na sîsamayo p. dh., na tambalohamayo patto dhâretabbo. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve patte ayopattam mattikâpattan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pattamûlam ghaṃsîyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattamaṇḍalan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhâretabbâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve pattamaṇḍalâni tipumayaṃ sîsamayan ti. bahalâni maṇḍalâni na acchupîyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave likhitun ti. valim

honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave makaradantakam chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû citrâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhârenti rūpakokiṇṇâni bhatikammakatâni, tâni rathikâya pi dassentâ âhiṇḍanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave citrâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhâretabbâni rūpakokiṇṇâni bhatikammakatâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave pakatimaṇḍalan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saudakam pattam paṭisâmentī, patto dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saudako patto paṭisâmetabbo. yo paṭisâmeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave otâpetvâ pattam paṭisâmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saudakam pattam otâpentī, patto duggandho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saudako patto otâpetabbo. yo otâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vodakam katvâ otâpetvâ pattam paṭisâmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû uṇhe pattam nidahanti, pattassa vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. yo nidaheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave muhuttam uṇhe otâpetvâ pattam paṭisâmetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ pattâ ajjhokâse anâdhârâ nikkhittâ honti. vâtaṇḍalikâya âvaṭṭitvâ pattâ bhijjimsu. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattâdbâraṇan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû miḍhante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave miḍhante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû paribhaṇḍante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave paribhaṇḍante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû chamâya pattam nikkujjanti, oṭṭho ghaṃsiyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthâraṇan ti. tiṇasanthârako upacikâhi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave colakan ti. colakam upacikâhi khajjati.



bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattamāḷakan ti. pattamāḷakā paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattakaṇḍolikan ti. pattakaṇḍolikāya patto ghaṃsīyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhittikhīle pi nāgadantake pi pattam laggenti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave patto laggetabbo. yo laggeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā ottharivā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave mañce patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭhe pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā ottharivā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave piṭhe patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅke pattam nikkhipanti. satisammosā vutṭhahanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave aṅke patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte pattam nikkhipanti. vātamaṇḍalikāya chattam ukkhipīyati, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chatte patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pattahatthā kavāṭam paṇāmenti. kavāto āvaṭṭitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pattahatthena kavāṭam paṇāmetabbam. yo paṇāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū

ghaṭikaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .  
 titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhi-  
 kkhave ghaṭikaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti  
 dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhi-  
 kkhu sabbapaṃsukûliko hoti, so chavasîsassa pattaṃ dhāreti.  
 aññatarā itthi passitvā bhîṭā vissaram akâsi: abbhūṃ me,  
 pisāco vata man ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khîyanti vipācenti:  
 kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā chavasîsassa pattaṃ  
 dhāressanti seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chavasîsassa patto dhāre-  
 tabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave  
 sabbapaṃsukûlikena bhavitabbam. yo bhaveyya, āpatti  
 dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû cala-  
 kâni pi aṭṭhikâni pi ucchiṭṭhodakam pi pattena nîharanti.  
 manussā ujjhāyanti khîyanti vipācenti: yasmim yev' ime  
 samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhuñjanti so 'va nesam paṭiggaho 'ti.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave calakâni  
 vâ aṭṭhikâni vâ ucchiṭṭhodakam vâ pattena nîharitabbam.  
 yo nîhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave pa-  
 ṭiggahan ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû hatthena vipâṭetvâ cîva-  
 raṃ sibbenti. cîvaraṃ vilomaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
 ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave satthakam namatakan  
 ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa daṇḍasatthakam  
 uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujâ-  
 nâmi bhikkhave daṇḍasatthakan ti. tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhû uccâvace satthakadaṇḍe dhâ-  
 renti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .  
 kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na  
 bhikkhave uccâvacâ satthakadaṇḍâ dhāretabbâ. yo dhāreyya,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ danta-  
 mayaṃ visâṇamayam nalamayaṃ velumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ  
 jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanâbhimayan ti.  
 ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû kukkuṭapattena pi  
 velupesikāya pi cîvaraṃ sibbenti, cîvaraṃ dussibbitam  
 hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhi-  
 kkhave sūcin ti. sūciyo kaṇṇakitāyo bonti. anujânâmi

bhikkhave sūcināḷikan ti. nāḷikāya pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kiṇṇena pūretun ti. kiṇṇe pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthuyā pūretun ti. satthuyāpi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritakan ti. saritake pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave madhusitthakena sāretun ti. saritakam paribhijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritasipāṭikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tattha-tattha khīlam nikhanitvā sambandhitvā cīvaram sibbenti. cīvaram vikaṇṇam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭṭhinam kaṭṭhinarajjum tattha-tattha obandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti. visame kaṭṭhinam pattharanti, kaṭṭhinam paribhijjati. na bhikkhave visame kaṭṭhinam pattharitabbam. yo patthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. chamāya kaṭṭhinam pattharanti, kaṭṭhinam paṃsukitam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. kaṭṭhinassa anto jīrati. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātam paribhaṇḍam āropetun ti. kaṭṭhinam na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍakaṭṭhinam pidalakam salākam vinandhanarajjum vinandhanasuttakam vinandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti. suttantarikāyo visamā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaḷimbhakan ti. suttā vaṅkā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave moghasuttakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi kaṭṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotehi pādehi kaṭṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi kaṭṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave allehi pādehi kaṭṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanā kaṭṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saupāhanena kaṭṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaram sibbentā aṅguliya paṭiṇaṇhanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahan ti. tena kho pana samayena cha bba ggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace paṭiggahe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. ma-

nussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ paṭiggahâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthimayaṃ — la — saṅkhanâbhimayan ti. tena kho pana samayena sūciyo pi satthakâpi paṭiggahâpi nassanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvesanavittakan ti. âvesanavittake samâkulâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭiggahathavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû abbhokâse cīvaram sibbentâ sītena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭhinasālam kaṭhinamaṇḍapan ti. kaṭhinasālâ nīcavattukâ hoti, udakena otthariyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavattukam kâṭun ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakâcayam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohanṭâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakâsopānam silâsopānam dârusopānan ti. ârohanṭâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. kaṭhinasālâya tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâṭum, setavaṇṇam kâlavaṇṇam gerukaparikammaṃ mālâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikam cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajjun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû cīvaram sibbetvâ tatth' eva kaṭhinam ujjhivâ pakkamanti, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭhinam saṃharitun ti. kaṭhinam paribhijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave gogaṃsikâya kaṭhinam saṃharitun ti. kaṭhinam viveṭhiyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave bandhanarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû kuḍḍe pi thambhe pi kaṭhinam ussâpetvâ pakkamanti, paripatitvâ kaṭhinam bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhittikhīle vâ nâgadante vâ laggetun ti. ||7|| **11** ||

atha kho bhagavâ Rājagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Vesâlī tena cārikam pakkāmi. tena kho pana sam-

ayena bhikkhû sūcikaṃ pi satthakam pi bhesajjam pi pattena ādāya gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhesajjatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upāhanāyo kāya-bandhane bandhitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum abhivādento upāhanāyo sīsena ghaṭṭesi, so bhikkhu mañku ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upāhanatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena antarā magge udakam akappiyam hoti, parissāvanam na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave parissāvanan ti. colakam na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭacchuparissāvanan ti. colakam na ppahoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhammakarakan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. eko bhikkhu anācāraṃ ācarati, dutiyo bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : mā āvuso evarūpaṃ akāsi, n' etam kappatīti. so tasmim upanandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīlito upanandham bhikkhum etad avoca : dehi me āvuso parissāvanam, pāniyam pivissāmīti. upanandho bhikkhu na adāsi. so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīlito kalam akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassatīti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgamaṃ sannipātāpetvā taṃ bhikkhum paṭipucchī : saccam kira tvam bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyam te moghapurisa ananulomikam . . . akaranīyam. kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassasi. n' etam

moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave addhânamaggapaṭipannena bhikkhunâ parissâvanam yâciyamânenâ na dâtabbam. yo na dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave aparissâvanakena addhânamaggo paṭipajjitabbo. yo paṭipajjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. sace na hoti parissâvanam vâ dhammakarako vâ, saṃghâṭikaṇṇo pi adhiṭṭhâtabbo iminâ parissâvetvâ pivissâmiti. || 2 || atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârîkañ caramâno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Vesâlîyam viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyam. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû navakammaṃ karonti, parissâvanam na sammati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave daṇḍaparissâvanan ti. daṇḍaparissâvanam na sammati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ottharakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû makasehi ubbâlhâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave makasakuṭikan ti. || 3 || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesâlîyam paṇitânam bhattânam bhattapaṭipâtî adhiṭṭhitâ hoti, bhikkhû paṇitâni bhojanâni bhuñjitvâ abhisannakâyâ honti bahvâbâdhâ. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Vesâlîm agamâsi kenacid eva karaṇiyena. addasâ kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhikkhû abhisannakâye bahvâbâdhe, disvâna yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : etarahi bhante bhikkhû abhisannakâyâ bahvâbâdhâ, sâdhu bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnam caṅkamañ ca jantâgharañ ca anujânâtu, evaṃ bhikkhû appâbâdhâ bhavissantîti. atha kho bhagavâ Jivakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî . . . sampahaṃsesî. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave caṅkamañ ca jantâgharañ câ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhi-

kkhû visame caṅkame caṅkamanti, pādâ dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samaṃ kâṭun ti. caṅkamo nîcavattuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavattukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû caṅkame caṅkamantâ paripatanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave caṅkamanavedikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse caṅkamantâ sîtena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave caṅkamanasâlan ti. caṅkamanasâlâya tiṇacunṇam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . cîvararajjun ti. ||2|| jantâgharam nîcavattukam hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavattukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. jantâgharassa kavâṭam na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭam piṭṭhasamghâṭam udukkhalikam uttarapâsakam aggalavattim kapisisakam sûcikam ghaṭikam tâlacchiddam âviñchanacchiddam âviñchanarajjun ti. jantâgharassa kuḍḍapâdo jîrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave maṇḍalikam kâṭun ti. jantâgharassa dhûmanettam na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanettan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû khuddake jantâghare majjhe aggiṭṭhânam karonti, upacâro na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave khuddake jantâghare ekamantam aggiṭṭhânam kâṭum, mahallake majjhe 'ti. jantâghare aggi mukham ḍahati. anujânâmi bhikkhave mukhamattikan ti. hatthena mattikam tementi. anujânâmi bhikkhave mattikâdonîkan ti. mattikâ duggandhâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vâsetun ti. jantâghare aggi kâyam ḍahati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakam atiharitun ti. pâtiyâpi pattena pi udakam atiharanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakattṭhânam udakasarâvakan ti. jantâgharam tiṇacchadanam na sedeti. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâṭun ti. jantâgharam cikkhallam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharitam tayo santhâre iṭṭhakâsanthâram silâsanthâram dârusanthâran ti. cikkhallam yeva hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhovitun ti. udakam santiṭṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare

chamâya nisîdanti gattâni kaṇḍuvanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave jantâgharapîṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâgharam aparikkhittam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itthakâpâkâram silâpâkâram dârupâkâran ti. ||3|| koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nîcavattuko hoti, udakena ottharîyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavattukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavâṭam na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭam piṭṭhasamghâṭam udukkhalikam uttarapâsakam aggalavattim kapisîsakam sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tâlacciddam âviñchanacchiddam âviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhake tinacunnam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâṭum setavanṇam kâlavanṇam gerukaparikammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||4|| parivenam cikkhallam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave marumbam upakiritun ti. na pariyâpuṇanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave padasilam nikkhipitun ti. udakam santitṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||5||14||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû naggâ naggam abhivâdenti naggâ naggam abhivâdâpenti naggâ naggassa parikammaṃ karonti naggâ naggassa parikammaṃ kârâpenti naggâ naggassa denti naggâ paṭiganhanti naggâ khâdanti naggâ bhuñjanti naggâ sâyanti naggâ pivanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave naggo abhivâdetabbo na naggena abhivâdetabbam na naggo abhivâdâpetabbo na naggena abhivâdâpetabbam na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kâtabbam na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kârâpetabbam na naggena naggassa dâtabbam na naggena paṭiggahetabbam na naggena khâditabbam na naggena bhuñjitabbam na naggena sâyitabbam na naggena pâtabbam. yo piveyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare chamâya cîvaram nikkhipanti, cîvaram paṃsukitam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave cîvaravaṃsam cîvararajjun ti. deve vassante cîvaram ovassati. anujânâmi



bhikkhave jantâgharasâlan ti. jantâgharasâlâ nîcavattthukâ hoti . . . âlambanabâhan ti. jantâgharasâlâya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati . . . cîvararajjun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare pi udae pi parikkammaṃ kâtum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso paṭicchâdiyo jantâgharapaṭicchâdim udakapaṭicchâdim vatthapaṭicchâdin ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâghare udakaṃ na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udapânan ti. udapânassa kûlaṃ lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye iṭṭhakâcayam silâcayam dârucayan ti. udapâno nîcavattthuko hoti . . . âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû vallikâya pi kâyabandhanena pi udakaṃ vâhanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakavâhanarajjun ti. hatthâ dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tulaṃ karakaṭakaṃ cakkavattakan ti. bhâjanâ bahum bhijjanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo vârake lohavâraṃ dâruvâraṃ cammakhaṇḍan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse udakaṃ vâhantâ sîtena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udapânasâlan ti. udapânasâlâya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati . . . cîvararajjun ti. udakapâno apâruto hoti, tiṇacuṇṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. udakabhâjanaṃ na saṃvijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakadoṇiṃ udakakaṭâhan ti. ||2|| **16** .|

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taṃ-taṃ nahâyanti, ârâmo cikkhallo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave candanikaṃ ti. candanikâ pâkatâ hoti, bhikkhû hiriyanti nahâyitum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre iṭṭhakâpâkâraṃ silâpâkâraṃ dârupâkâraṃ ti. candanikâ cikkhallâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharitam tayo santhâre iṭṭhakâsanthâraṃ silâsanthâraṃ dârusanthâraṃ ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ gattâni sîtikatâni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakapuñchanim colakena pi paccuddharitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana

samayena aññataro upāsako saṃghassa atthāya pokkharāṇim kâretukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pokkharāṇin ti. pokkharāṇiyâ kûlaṃ lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itthakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânan ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. pokkharāṇiyâ udakaṃ purânaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakâyatikaṃ udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa atthāya nillekhaṃ jantâgharaṃ kattukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave nillekhaṃ jantâgharan ti. ||2||17||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû catumâsaṃ nisīdanena vippavasanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catumâsaṃ nisīdanena vippavasi-tabbam. yo vippavaseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû pupphâbhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayanti. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma-bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pupphâbhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayi-tabbam. so sayeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ gandham pi mâlam pi âdāya ârâmaṃ âgacchanti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na paṭigāṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gandhaṃ gahetvâ kavāṭe pañcaṅgulikaṃ dātuṃ, pupphaṃ ga-hetvâ vihâre ekamantaṃ nikkhipitun ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa namatakaṃ uppa-  
nnaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi  
bhikkhave namatakan ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi :  
namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhâtabbam nu kho udāhu vikappetabban ti.  
na bhikkhave namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhâtabbam na vikappetabban  
ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âsittak-  
ûpadhâne bhuñjanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma-bhogino  
'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave  
âsittakûpadhâne bhuñjitabbam. yo bhuñjeyya, âpatti

dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, so bhuñjamânô na sakkoti hatthena pattam sandhâretum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave maḷorikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlake pi pivanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharaṇâpi tuvattenti ekapâvuraṇâpi tuvattenti ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâpi tuvattenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ekabhâjane bhuñjitabbam, na ekathâlake pâtabbam, na ekamañce tuvattitabbam, na ekattharaṇâ tuvattitabbam, na ekapâvuraṇâ tuvattitabbam, na ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâ tuvattitabbam. yo tuvatteyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||2|| **19**||

tena kho pana samayena Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakânam bhikkhûnam sahâyo hoti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi yena Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca : vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. evam vutte Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû nâlapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca : vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû nâlapimsu. ky âham ayyânam aparajjhâmi, kissa mam ayyâ nâlapantiti. tathâ hi pana tvam âvuso Vaddha amhe Dabbena Mallaputtena vihetthiyamâne ajjuhekkhasîti. ky âham ayyâ karomîti. sace kho tvam âvuso Vaddha iccheyyâsi ajj' eva bhagavâ âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam nâsapeyyâ 'ti. ky âham ayyâ karomi, kim mayâ sakkâ kâton ti. ehi tvam âvuso Vaddha yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam evam vadehi : idam bhante na channam na paṭirûpam, yâyam bhante disâ abhayâ anîtikâ anupaddavâ sâyam disâ sabhayâ saîtikâ saupaddavâ, yato nivâtam tato pavâtam, udakam maññe âdittam, ayyena me Dabbena Mallaputtena pajâpatî dûsitâ 'ti. ||1|| evam ayyâ 'ti kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakânam bhikkhûnam paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnô kho Vaddho

Licchavi bhagavantam etad avoca : idam bhante na channam . . . dūsitā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvā âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam patipucchi : sarasi tvam Dabba evarûpam kattâ yathâyam Vadḍho âhâ 'ti. yathâ mam bhante bhagavâ jânâtîti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ — la —, tatiyam pi kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca : sarasi . . . âhâ 'ti. yathâ mam bhante bhagavâ jânâtîti. na kho Dabba Dabbâ evam nibbethenti, sace tayâ katam katan ti vadehi, sace akatam akatan ti vadehîti. yato 'ham bhante jâto nâbhijânâmi supinantena pi methunam dhammam patisevitâ pag eva jâgaro 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Vadḍhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjatu asambhogam samghena karotu. atṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa upâsakassa patto nikkujjitabbo : bhikkhûnam alâbhâya parisakkati, bhikkhûnam anatthâya parisakkati, bhikkhûnam avâsâya parisakkati, bhikkhû akkosati paribhâsati, bhikkhû bhikkhûhi bhedeti, buddhassa avanṇam bhâsati, dhammassa avanṇam bhâsati, samghassa avanṇam bhâsati. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi atṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa upâsakassa pattam nikkujjitum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkujjitabbo : vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante samgho. Vadḍho Licchavi âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam amûlikâya sîlavipattiya anuddhamseti. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Vadḍhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjeyya asambhogam samghena kareyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante samgho. Vadḍho . . . anuddhamseti. samgho Vadḍhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjati asambhogam samghena karoti. yassâyasmato khamati Vadḍhassa Licchavissa pattassa nikkujjanâ asambhogam samghena karanam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. nikkujjito samghena Vadḍhassa Licchavissa patto asambhogo samghena. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||4|| atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Vadḍhassa Licchavissa nivesanam ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ Vadḍham Licchavim etad avoca : samghena te âvuso Vadḍha patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'si samghenâ 'ti.

atha kho Vaddho Licchavi samghena kira me patto nikkujjito  
 asambhogo 'mhi kira samghenâ 'ti tatth' eva mucchito pa-  
 pato. atha kho Vaddhassa Licchavissa mittâmaccâ ñâtisâ-  
 lohita Vaddham Licchaviṃ etad avocum : alam âvuso Vaddha  
 mâ soci mâ paridevi, mayam bhagavantam pasâdessâma bhi-  
 kkkhusamghañ câ 'ti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi saputta-  
 dâro samittâmacco sañâtisâlohitô allavattho allakeso yena  
 bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu  
 sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo mam bhante  
 accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam yo  
 'ham ayyam Dabbam Mallaputtam amûlikâya silavipattiyâ  
 anuddhamsesim, tassa me bhante bhagavâ accayam accayato  
 patiganhâtu âyatim samvarâyâ 'ti. taggha tvam âvuso  
 Vaddha accayo accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ  
 akusalam yam tvam Dabbam Mallaputtam amûlikâya silavi-  
 pattiya anuddhamsesi. yato ca kho tvam âvuso Vaddha  
 accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam patikarosi tan te  
 mayam patiganhâma, vuddhi h' esâ âvuso Vaddha ariyassa  
 vinaye yo accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam patikaroti  
 âyatim samvaram âpajjatîti. ||5|| atha kho bhagavâ bhi-  
 kkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Vaddhassa  
 Licchavissa pattam ukkujjatu sambhogam samghena  
 karotu. atthahi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgatassa upâsa-  
 kassa patto ukkujjitabbo : na bhikkhûnam alâbhâya pari-  
 sakkati, na bhikkhûnam anathâya parisakkati, na bhi-  
 kkhûnam avâsâya parisakkati, na bhikkhû akkosati paribhâ-  
 sati, na bhikkhû bhikkhûhi bhedeti, na buddhassa avaṇṇam  
 bhâsati, na dhammassa avaṇṇam bhâsati, na samghassa  
 avaṇṇam bhâsati. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi atthah'  
 ângehi samannâgatassa upâsakassa pattam ukkujjitum. ||6||  
 evañ ca pana bhikkhave ukkujjitabbo : tena bhikkhave  
 Vaddhena Licchavinâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam  
 uttarâsāṅgam karitvâ bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam  
 nisiditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacaniyo : samghena  
 me bhante patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'mhi samghena, so  
 'ham bhante sammâvattâmi lomam pâtemi netthâram vattâ-  
 mi samgham pattukkujjanam yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcittabbâ,  
 tatiyam pi yâcittabbâ. vyattena bhikkhuna patibhalena

saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto nikkujjito asambhogo saṃghena, so sammāvattati . . . yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjeyya sambhogam saṃghena kareyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaddhassa . . . yâcati. saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjati sambhogam saṃghena karoti. yassâyasmato khamati Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanâ sambhogam saṃghena karaṇam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. ukkujjito saṃghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto sambhogo saṃghena. khamati . . . dhârayamîti. || 7 || **20** ||

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Bhaggâ tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Bhaggâ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumâragire Bhesakaḷâvane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa Kokanado nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhā-vuttho samaṇena vâ brāhmaṇena vâ kenaci vâ manussabhūtena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Sañjikāputtam mānavam āmantesi : ehi tvam samma Sañjikāputta yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvâ mama vacanena bhagavato pâde sirasâ vanda appâbādham appâtāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram puccha : Bodhi bhante rājakumāro bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandati : appâbādham . . . phāsuvihāram pucchati evam ca vadeti : adhivâsetu kira bhante bhagavâ Bodhissa rājakumārassa svâtanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. evam bho 'ti kho Sañjikāputto mānavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham saraṇīyam vītisāretvâ ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Sañjikāputto mānavo bhagavantam etad avoca : Bodhi kho rājakumāro bhoto Gotamassa pâde . . . adhivâsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Bodhissa . . . bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhībhāvena. || 1 || atha kho Sañjikāputto mānavo bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvâ utthâyāsanaṃ yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami,

upasamkamitvâ Bodhim râjakumâram etad avoca : avocumha  
 kho mayam bhoto vacanena tam bhagavantam Gotamam :  
 Bodhi kho . . . bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti, adhivutthañ ca pana  
 samanena Gotamenâ 'ti. atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro tassâ  
 rattiya accayena pañitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâ-  
 petvâ Kokanadañ ca pâsâdam odâtehi dussehi santharâpetvâ  
 yâva pacchimâ sopânakaliṅgarâ Sañjikâputtam mâṇavam  
 âmantesi : ehi tvam samma Sañjikâputta yena bhagavâ ten'  
 upasamkama, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocehi kâlo  
 bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. evam bho 'ti kho Sañjikâputto  
 mâṇavo Bodhissa râjakumârassa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten'  
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocesi kâlo  
 bho Gotama niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pu-  
 bbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Bodhissa  
 râjakumârassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana  
 samayena Bodhi râjakumâro bahidvâraṇṇakotṭhake ṭhito hoti  
 bhagavantam âgamayamâno. addasâ kho Bodhi râjakumâro  
 bhagavantam dūrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna tato paccu-  
 gantvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ purakkhatvâ yena Koka-  
 nado pâsâdo ten' upasamkami. atha kho bhagavâ pacchi-  
 mam sopânakaliṅgaram nissâya atṭhâsi. atha kho Bodhi  
 râjakumâro bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu bhante  
 bhagavâ dussâni akkamatu sugato dussâni yaṃ mama assa  
 dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. evam vutte bhagavâ tuṇhî  
 ahoṣi. dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho Bodhi râjakumâro  
 bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu . . . sukhâyâ 'ti. atha  
 kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Ânandam apalokesi. atha kho  
 âyasmâ Ânando Bodhim râjakumâram etad avoca : samha-  
 rantu râjakumâra dussâni, na bhagavâ celapattikam akka-  
 missati, pacchiram janatam tathâgato anukampatīti. ||2||  
 atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro dussâni samharâpetvâ upari  
 Kokanade âsanam paññâpesi. atha kho bhagavâ Kokanadam  
 pâsâdam abhirûhitvâ paññatte âsane nisīdi saddhim bhi-  
 kkkhusamghena. atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro buddhapamu-  
 kham bhikkhusamgham pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena  
 sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim  
 onītapattapañim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam  
 kho Bodhim râjakumâram bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya

sandassetvâ . . . sampahamsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave celapattikâ akkamitabbâ. yo akkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi apagatagabbhâ bhikkhû nimantetvâ dussam paññâpetvâ etad avoca : akkamatha bhante dussan ti. bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ na akkamanti. akkamatha bhante dussam maṅgalatthâyâ 'ti. bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ na akkamimsu. atha kho sâ itthi ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti : kathaṃ hi nâma ayyâ maṅgalatthâyâ yâciyamânâ celapattikaṃ na akkamissantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tassâ itthiyâ ujjhâyantiyâ khîyantiyâ vipâcentiyâ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. gihî bhikkhave maṅgalikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihinam maṅgalatthâyâ yâciyamânena celapattikaṃ akkamitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dhotapâdakaṃ akkamitum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhotapâdakaṃ akkamitun ti. || 4 || **21** ||

duṭṭiyabhâṇavâraṃ.

atha kho bhagavâ Bhaggesu yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ ghatakaṃ ca katakaṃ ca sammajjaniṃ ca âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭigaṇhâtu me bhante bhagavâ ghatakaṃ ca katakaṃ ca sammajjaniṃ ca yaṃ mama assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ ghatakaṃ ca sammajjaniṃ ca, na bhagavâ katakaṃ paṭiggahesi. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkham Migâramâtaraṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ . . . sampahamsitâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha



kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakarane dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave ghaṭakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca. na bhikkhave katakam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso pâdaghamsaniyo sakkharam kaṭhalam samuddapheṇakan ti. || 1 || atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ vidhûpanañ ca tâlavanṭañ ca âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavâ vidhûpanañ ca tâlavanṭañ ca yaṃ mam' assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ vidhûpanañ ca tâlavanṭañ ca. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkham Migâramâtaram dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî . . . sampahamsesi — la — padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakarane dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave vidhûpanañ ca tâlavanṭañ câ 'ti. || 2 || **22** ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa makasavîjanî uppannâ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave makasavîjanin ti. camaravîjanî uppannâ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave camaravîjanî dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso vîjaniyo vâkamayaṃ usîramayaṃ morapiñchamayan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa chattam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave chatten ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû chattam paggaḥetvâ âhiṇḍanti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako sambahulehi âjîvakasâvakehi saddhim uyyânam agamâsi. addasâsum kho te âjîvakasâvakâ chabbaggiye bhikkhû dûrato 'va chattapaggaḥite âgacchante, disvâna tam upâsakam etad avocum : ete kho ayyo tumhâkam bhaddantâ chatta-paggaḥitâ âgacchanti seyyathâpi ganakamahâmattâ 'ti. nâyyo ete bhikkhû paribbâjakâ 'ti. bhikkhû na bhikkhû 'ti abbhutam akamsu. atha kho so upâsako upagate sañjânitvâ ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti : katham hi nâma bhaddantâ

chattapaggahitâ âhiṇḍissantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tassa upâsakassa ujjhâyantassa khîyantassa vipâcentassa. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavâ. — la —. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave chattam dhâretabbam. yo dhâreyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tassa vinâ chattena na phâsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa chattan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû gilânass' eva bhagavatâ chattam anuññâtam no agilânassâ 'ti ârâme ârâmûpacâre chattam dhâretum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânena pi agilânena pi ârâme ârâmûpacâre chattam dhâretun ti. ||3|| **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sikkâya pattam uttîtvâ daṇḍe âlaggetvâ vikâle aññatarena gâmadvarena atikkamati. manussâ es' ayyo coro gacchati asi 'ssa vijjotalatîti anupatitvâ gahetvâ sañjânitvâ muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu âramam gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. kim pana tvam âvuso daṇḍasikkam dhâresîti. evam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathaṇ hi nâma bhikkhu daṇḍasikkam dhâressatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum — la —. saccam bhagavâ — la —. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave daṇḍasikkâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, na sakkoti vinâ daṇḍena âhiṇḍitum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutim dâtum. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ : tena gilânena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuḍḍhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisiditvâ añjalim paggaḥetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : aham bhante gilâno na sakkomi vinâ daṇḍena âhiṇḍitum, so 'ham bhantê samgham daṇḍasammutim yâcâmi. dutiyam pi yâcîtabbâ, tatiyam pi yâcîtabbâ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena

saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu gilâno na sakkoti vinâ daṇḍena âhiṇḍitum, so saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yâcati. saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiyaṃ dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dinnā saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno . . . dhārayāmi. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti na sakkoti vinâ sikkāya pattam pariharitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . . (=§ . *Instead of* vinâ daṇḍena âhiṇḍitum, etc., *read* vinâ sikkāya pattam pariharitum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmi. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti na sakkoti vinâ daṇḍena âhiṇḍitum na sakkoti vinâ sikkāya pattam pariharitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . . (*read* : na sakkomi vinâ daṇḍena âhiṇḍitum na sakkomi vinâ sikkāya pattam pariharitum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmi. || 3 || **24** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu romanthako hoti, so romanthitvā-romanthitvā ajjhoharati. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : vikāle 'yaṃ bhikkhu bhojanaṃ bhuñjatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. eso bhikkhave bhikkhu aciraṃ goyoniyā cuto. anujānāmi bhikkhave romanthakassa romanthanam. na ca bhikkhave bahi mukhadvārā nīharitvā ajjhoharitabbam. yo ajjhohareyya, yathādhammo kâretabbo 'ti. || **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa saṃghabhattam hoti, bhattagge bahusitthāni pakiriyimsu. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyaṃ odane diyyamāne na sakkaccam paṭiggahessanti, ekamekaṃ sitthaṃ kammaṣatena niṭṭhāyatīti. assosum kho

bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânâṃ khiyantânâṃ vipâcentânâṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave yaṃ diyyamânaṃ patati taṃ sâmaṃ gahetvâ paribhuñjituṃ, pariccattaṃ taṃ bhikkhave dâyakehîti. || 26 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dîghehi nakhehi piṇḍâya carati. aññatarâ itthi passitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevâ 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatîti. sace kho tvaṃ bhante na paṭisevissasi idân' âhaṃ attano nakhehi gattâni vilikkhitvâ kuppaṃ karissâmi ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotîti. pajânâsi tvaṃ bhaginîti. atha kho sâ itthi attano nakhehi gattâni vilikkhitvâ kuppaṃ akâsi ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotîti. manussâ upadhâvitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ aggahesuṃ. addasâsuṃ kho te manussâ tassâ itthiyâ nakhe chavim pi lohitaṃ pi, disvâna imissâ yeva itthiyâ idaṃ kammaṃ akârako bhikkhû 'ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. kiṃ pana tvaṃ âvuso dîge nakhe dhâresîti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khiyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma bhikkhu dîge nakhe dhâressatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dîghâ nakhâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû nakhena pi nakhaṃ chindanti mukhena pi nakhaṃ chindanti kuḍḍe pi nigghamsanti, aṅguliyo dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave nakhacchedanan ti. salohitaṃ nakhaṃ chindanti, aṅguliyo dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave maṃsappamâṇena nakhaṃ chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vîsati-mattaṃ kârâpentî. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave vîsati-mattaṃ kârâpetabbam. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave malamattaṃ apakaḍḍhitun ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ kesâ dîghâ honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ussahanti pana bhikkhave bhikkhû aññamaññaṃ kese oropetun ti. ussahanti bhagavâ

'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ katham̐ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave khuraṃ khurasilaṃ khurasipâtikaṃ namatakaṃ sabbam̐ khurabhaṇḍan ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū massuṃ kappāpenti massuṃ vaḍḍhāpenti golomikaṃ kārāpenti caturassakaṃ kārāpenti parimukhaṃ kārāpenti addharukaṃ kārāpenti dāṭhikaṃ ṭhapenti sambādhe lomam̐ saṃharāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave massuṃ kappāpetabbam̐, na massuṃ vaḍḍhāpetabbam̐, na golomikaṃ kārāpetabbam̐, na caturassakaṃ kārāpetabbam̐, na parimukhaṃ kārāpetabbam̐, na addharukaṃ kārāpetabbam̐, na dāṭhikā ṭhapetabbā, na sambādhe lomam̐ saṃharāpetabbam̐. yo saṃharāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sambādhe vaṇo hoti, bhesajjam̐ na santiṭṭhati. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā sambādhe lomam̐ saṃharāpetun ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kattarikāya kese chedāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kattarikāya kesā chedāpetabbā. yo chedāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīse vaṇo hoti, na sakkoti khurena kese oropetuṃ. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā kattarikāya kese chedāpetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dīghāni nāsikālomāni dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dīgham̐ nāsikālomam̐ dhāretabbam̐. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sakkharikāya pi madhusitthakena pi nāsikālomam̐ gāhāpenti, nāsikā dukkhā hoti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṇḍāsan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū palitaṃ gāhāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave palitaṃ gāhāpetabbam̐. yo gāhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 5 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kaṇṇagūṭhakehi kaṇṇā thakitā

honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṇṇamalahaṇaṇi ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ kaṇṇamalahaṇaṇiyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamam. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ kaṇṇamalahaṇaṇiyo dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhi-mayam dantamayam visâṇamayam naḷamayam veḷumamayam kaṭṭhamamayam jatumamayam phalamamayam lohamamayam saṅkhanâ-bhimayan ti. ||6|| **27** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bahum lohabhaṇḍam kaṃsabhaṇḍam sannicayam karonti. manussâ vihâracârikam âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khiyanti vipâcenti: kathaṇ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ bahum lohabhaṇḍam kaṃsabhaṇḍam sannicayam karissanti, seyyathâpi kaṃsapattharikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave lohabhaṇḍam kaṃsabhaṇḍam sannicayo kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû añjanim pi añjanisalâkam pi kaṇṇamalahaṇaṇim pi bandhanamattam pi kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanim añjanisalâkam kaṇṇamalahaṇaṇim bandhanamattan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû saṃghâṭipallatthikâya nisîdanti, saṃghâṭiyâ pattâ lujjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghâṭipallatthikâya nisîditabbaṃ. yo nisîdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tassa vinâ âyogena na phâsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âyogan ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: katham nu kho âyogo kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tantakam vemakam vaṭam salâkam sabbam tantabhaṇḍan ti. ||2|| **28** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu akâyabandhano gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi, tassa rathiyâya antaravâsako pa-bhassittha. manussâ ukkuṭṭhim akamsu, so bhikkhu maṅku

ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave akâyabandhanena gâmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave kâyabandhanan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhârenti kalâbukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhâretabbâni kalâbukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve kâyabandhanâni paṭṭikaṃ sūkarantakan ti. kâyabandhanassa dasâ jîranti. anujânâmi bhikkhave murajaṃ maddaviṇan ti. kâyabandhanassa anto jîrati. anujânâmi bhikkhave sobhaṇaṃ guṇakan ti. kâyabandhanassa pavananto jîrati. anujânâmi bhikkhave vidhan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvace vidhe dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ vidhâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ — la — saṅkhanâbhimayaṃ suttamayan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando lahukâ saṃghâṭiyo pârupitvâ gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi, vâtamaṇḍalikâya saṃghâṭiyo ukkhipiyimsu. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaṃ pâsakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ gaṇṭhikâyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ gaṇṭhikâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visâṇamayam naḷamayam veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanâbhimayaṃ suttamayan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû gaṇṭhikam pi pâsakam pi cîvare appenti, cîvaram jîrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ pâsakaphalakan ti.

gañṭhikaphalakaṃ pi pāsakaphalakaṃ pi ante appenti, koṇo vivariyati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gañṭhikaphalakaṃ ante appetuṃ pāsakaphalakaṃ sattaṅgulaṃ vā atṭhaṅgulaṃ vā ogāhetvā appetuṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihi-nivatthaṃ nivāsenti hatthisoṇḍakaṃ macchavālaṃ catu-kannakaṃ tālavaṇṭakaṃ satavallikaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave gihi-nivatthaṃ nivāsetabbaṃ hatthisoṇḍakaṃ . . . satavallikaṃ. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihipā-rutaṃ pārūpanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave gihi-pārutaṃ pārūpitabbaṃ. yo pārūpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃvelliyaṃ nivāsenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipā-centi : seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃvelliyaṃ nivāse-tabbaṃ. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa 'ti. ||5|| **29** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ubhato-kājaṃ haranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhi-kkhhave ubhatokājaṃ haritabbaṃ. yo hareyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekatokājaṃ antarākā-jaṃ sisabhāraṃ khandhabhāraṃ kaṭibhāraṃ olambakan ti. || **30** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dantakaṭṭhaṃ na khā-danti, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. pañc' ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane : acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasa-haraṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyo-nandhati, bhattaṃ assa na cchādeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. pañc' ime bhi-kkhhave ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane : cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyanandhati, bhattaṃ assa



châdeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ânisamsâ dantakatthassa khâdane. anujânâmi bhikkhave dantakattham ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dighâni dantakatthâni khâdanti, teh' eva sâmaṇeram âkoṭenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave digham dantakattham khâditabbam. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamam dantakattham. na ca tena sâmaṇero âkoṭetabbo. yo âkoṭeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno atimaṭṭhakam dantakattham khâdantassa kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave atimaṭṭhakam dantakattham khâditabbam. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave caturaṅgulapacchimam dantakattham ti. ||2|| **31**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dâyaṃ âlimpentī. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi davadâhakâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave dâyo âlimpetabbo. yo âlimpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena viharâ tiṇagahaṇâ honti, davadâhe ḍayhamâne viharâ ḍayhanti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyanti paṭaggaṃ dâṭum parittam kâṭum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave davadâhe ḍayhamâne paṭaggaṃ dâṭum parittam kâṭun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rukkham abhirûhanti rukkhâ rukkham saṃkamanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi makkaṭṭâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave rukkho abhirûhitabbo. yo abhirûheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapadesu Sâvatthim gacchantassa antarâ magge hatthi pari-yuṭṭhâti. atha kho so bhikkhu rukkhamaṃ upadhâvitvâ kukkuccâyanto rukkham na abhirûhati, so hatthi aññena agamâsi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sâvatthim gantvâ bhikkhunaṃ etam attham ârocesi. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati karaṇiye porisiyaṃ rukkham abhirûhitum, âpadâsu yâvadatthan ti. ||2|| **32**||

tena kho pana samayena Yamelutekulâ nâma bhikkhû dve bhâtikâ honti brâhmaṇajâtikâ kalyâṇavâcâ kalyâṇavâkka-  
 ranâ. te yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ  
 bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ  
 nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum : etarahi  
 bhante bhikkhû nânânâmâ nânâgottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ  
 pabbajitâ, te sakâya niruttiyâ buddhavacanaṃ dûsenti.  
 handa mayam bhante buddhavacanaṃ chandaso âropemâ  
 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathañ hi nâma tumhe  
 moghapurisâ evaṃ vakkhatha : handa mayam bhante buddha-  
 vacanaṃ chandaso âropemâ 'ti. n' etaṃ moghapurisâ appa-  
 sannânam vâ . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhi-  
 kkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave buddhavacanaṃ chandaso  
 âropebbam. yo âropeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi  
 bhikkhave sakâya niruttiyâ buddhavacanaṃ pariyâpu-  
 ñitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhi-  
 kkhû lokâyatam pariyâpuṇanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . .  
 kâmbhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam  
 ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te  
 bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ attham ârocesum. api nu kho  
 bhikkhave lokâyate sâradassâvi imasmim dhammavinaye  
 vuddhim virûlhim vepullam âpajjeyyâ 'ti. no h' etaṃ  
 bhante. imasmim vâ pana dhammavinaye sâradassâvi lokâ-  
 yatam pariyâpuṇeyyâ 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave  
 lokâyatam pariyâpunitabbam. yo pariyâpuṇeyya, âpatti  
 dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ  
 bhikkhû lokâyatam vâcenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . .  
 kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ârocesum. na  
 bhikkhave lokâyatam vâcetabbam. yo vâceyya, âpatti  
 dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ  
 bhikkhû tiracchânavijjam pariyâpuṇanti. manussâ ujjhâ-  
 yanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham âro-  
 cesum. na bhikkhave tiracchânavijjâ pariyâpunitabbâ. yo  
 pariyâpuṇeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû tiracchânavijjam vâcenti.  
 manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ  
 attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave tiracchânavijjâ vâce-  
 tabbâ. yo vâceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho

pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento khipi. bhikkhû jîvatu bhante bhagavâ jîvatu sugato 'ti uccâsaddam mahâsaddam akamsu, tena saddena dhammakathâ antarâahosi. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi : api nu kho bhikkhave khipite jîvâ 'ti vutte tappaccayâ jiveyya vâ mareyya vâ 'ti. no h' etam bhante. na bhikkhave khipite jîvâ 'ti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhûnam khipite jîvatha bhante 'ti vadanti, bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ nâlapanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathañ hi nâma samañâ Sakyaputtiyâ jîvatha bhante 'ti vuccamânâ nâlapissantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. gihî bhikkhave mañgalikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihînam jîvatha bhante 'ti vuccamânena ciram jîvâ 'ti vattun ti. ||3||**33**||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. aññatarena bhikkhunâ lasunam khâyitam hoti, so mâ bhikkhû vyâbâhimsû 'ti ekamantam nisîdi. addasâ kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum ekamantam nisinnam, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi : kim nu kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantam nisinno 'ti. etena bhante bhikkhunâ lasunam khâyitam, so mâ bhikkhû vyâbâhimsû 'ti ekamantam nisinno 'ti. api nu kho bhikkhave tam khâditabbam yam khâditvâ evarûpâya dhammakathâya paribâhiro assâ 'ti. no h' etam bhante. na bhikkhave lasunam khâditabbam. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Sâriputtassa udaravâtâbdho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasantam Sâriputtam etad avoca : pubbe te âvuso Sâriputta udaravâtâbdho kena phâsu hotîti. lasunena me âvuso 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ lasunam khâditun ti. ||2||**34**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taham-taham passâvam karonti, ârâmo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantam passâvam

kâtun ti. ârâmo duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvakumbhin ti. dukkham nisinnâ passâvam karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvapâdukan ti. passâvapâdukâ pâkaṭā honti, bhikkhû hiriyanti passâvam kâtuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pâkāre itṭhakâpâkâraṃ silâpâkâraṃ dârupâkâraṃ ti. passâvakumbhî apârutâ duggandhâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taṃ-taṃ vaccaṃ karonti, ârâmo dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ vaccaṃ kâtun ti. ârâmo duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vacca-kûpan ti. vaccakûpassa kûlaṃ lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itṭhakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayaṃ ti. vaccakûpo nîcavattuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavattukaṃ kâtun ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itṭhakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayaṃ ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itṭhakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânaṃ ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambana-bâhan ti. ante nisinnâ vaccaṃ karontâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharivâ majjhe chiddaṃ katvâ vaccaṃ kâtun ti. dukkham nisinnâ vaccaṃ karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vaccapâdukan ti. || 2 || bahiddhâ passâvam karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvadonîkan ti. avalekhanakatṭhaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave avalekhanakatṭhaṃ ti. avalekhanapidharo na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave avalekhana-pidharan ti. vaccakûpo apâruto duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. ajjhokâse vaccaṃ karontâ sîtena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vacca-kuṭin ti. vaccakuṭiyâ kavâṭaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghâṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapâsa-kaṃ aggaḷavattim kapisîsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tâlacchiddaṃ âviñchanacchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. vaccakuṭiyâ tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittāṃ kâtuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kâlavaṇṇaṃ gerukapari-kammaṃ mālâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapatṭhikaṃ cîvaravaṃsaṃ cîvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarâdubbalo vaccaṃ katvâ

vutthahanto paripati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave olambanakan ti. vaccakuṭi apari-kkhittâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itthakâpâkâram silâpâkâram dârupâkâran ti. || 3 || koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavâtam na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâ-tam . . . âvinñhanarajjun ti. koṭṭhake tiṇacunṇam paripa-tati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâ-tum . . . pañcapaṭṭhikam. parivenam cikkhallam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave marumbam pakiritun ti. na pariyâ-puṇanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave padasilam nikkhipitun ti. udakam santitṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddham-anan ti. âcamanakumbhî na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âcamanakumbhin ti. âcamanasarâvako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âcamanasarâvakan ti. dukkham nisinnâ âcamenti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âcamanapâdukan ti. âcamanapâdukâ pâkaṭâ honti, bhikkhû hiriyanti âcemetum. anujânâmi bhi-kkhhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itthakâpâkâram silâpâ-kâram dârupâkâran ti. âcamanakumbhî apârutâ hoti, tiṇa-cunṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. || 4 || **35** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû evarû-pam anâcâram âcaranti: mâlâvacchaṃ . . . (=I. 13. 1, 2) . . . vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum — la —. na bhikkhave vividham anâcâram âcar-ritabbam. yo âcareyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. || **36** ||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmante Uruvelakassape pabbajite saṃghassa bahum lohabhaṇḍam dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam uppannam hoti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kiṃ nu kho bhagavatâ lohabhaṇḍam anuññâtam kiṃ ananuññâtam, kiṃ dârubhaṇḍam anuññâtam kiṃ ana-nuññâtam, kiṃ mattikâbhaṇḍam anuññâtam kiṃ ananuññâ-tan ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bha-gavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvâ paharaṇim sabbam lohabhaṇḍam, ṭhapetvâ âsandim

pallaṅkaṃ dārupattaṃ dārupādukaṃ sabbaṃ dārubhaṇḍaṃ, ṭhapetvā katakaṇ ca kumbhakārikaṇ cā sabbaṃ mattikābhāṇḍaṇ ti. || 37 ||

khuddakavatthukkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamam.

tassa uddānaṃ :

- rukkhe, thambhe ca, kuḍḍe ca, aṭṭāne, gandha-suttiyā,  
 vigayha, mallako, kacchu, jarā ca, puthupāṇikā,  
 vallikāpi ca, pāmaṅgo, kaṇṇasuttaṃ na dhāraye,  
 kaṭi, ovatti, kāyuraṃ, hatthābharāṇa-muddikā,  
 dīghe, kocche, phaṇe, hatthe, sitthā, udakatelake,  
 ādās'-udapatta-vaṇā, ālepo, madda-cuṇṇanā,  
 lañcanti, aṅgarāgaṇ ca, mukharāgaṃ, tadubhayam,  
 cakkhurogaṃ, giraggaṇ ca, āyatam, sara-bāhiraṃ,  
 amba-pesi-sakalehi, ahi, cchindi ca, candanam,  
 5 uccāvaca, pattamūlā, suvaṇṇo, bahalā, vali,  
 citra-dussanti, duggandho, uṇhe, bhijjimsu, midḍhiyā,  
 paribhaṇḍam, tiṇam, colam, mālām, kaṇḍolikāya ca,  
 thavikā, aṃsabaddhaṇ ca, katā bandhanasuttakā,  
 khīlam, mañce ca, piṭhe ca, aṅka-cchatte, paṇāmitā,  
 tumba-ghaṭi-chavasīsam, calakāni, paṭiggaho,  
 vip̐ari-daṇḍa-sovaṇṇam, patte pesi ca, nālīkā,  
 kiṇṇa-satthu-sarikaṇ ca, madhusittha-sipāṭikam,  
 vikaṇṇam, bandhi, visamam, chamā, jira-patoti ca,  
 kaḷimbham, moghasuttaṇ ca, adhot' allam, upāhanā,  
 10 aṅgule, paṭiggahaṇ ca, vitthakam, thavika-bandhakā,  
 ajjhokāse, nīcavatthu, cayo cāpi, vihaññare,  
 paripatam, tiṇacuṇṇam, ullittāvalittakam |  
 setam kālākavaṇṇaṇ ca parikammaṇ ca gerukam  
 mālākammam latākammam makaradantakam paṭīkā |  
 cīvaravaṃsarajjuṇ ca anuññāsi vināyako.  
 ujjhitvā pakkamanti ca, kaṭhinaṃ paribhijjati,  
 vinivethiya, kuḍḍe pi, pattenādāya gacchare,  
 thavikā, bandhasuttaṇ ca, bandhitvā ca, upāhanā,  
 udakākappiyam magge, parissāvana-colakam,  
 15 dhammakarake, dve bhikkhū, Vesāḷim agamā muni,  
 daṇḍa-ottharakam tattha anuññāsi parissāvanam.  
 makasehi, paṇītena bahvābādhā ca Jīvako,



- caṇkamana-jantâgharam, visame, nīcavatthukā,  
 tayo caye, vihaññanti, sopān'-ālamba-vedikam,|  
 ajjhokāse, tiṇacunnam, ullittāvalittakam  
 setakam kâlavanṇaṇ ca parikammaṇ ca gerukam |  
 mālâkammam latâkammam makarantakapaṭikam  
 vaṃsam cīvararajjuṇ ca, uccā ca vatthukam kare,|  
 cayo, sopāna-bāhaṇ ca, kavâṭam, piṭṭhasamghaṭam,  
 20 udukkhal'-uttarapāsakam, vaṭṭiṇ ca, kapisīsakam,|  
 sūci-ghaṭi-tālachiddam, āviñchanaṇ ca, rajjukam,  
 maṇḍalam, dhūmanettaṇ ca, majjhe ca, mukhamattikā,|  
 duggandho ca, dahati ca, udakâtara-sarāvakam,  
 na sedeti ca, cikkhallam, dhovi-niddhamanam kare,|  
 piṭhe ca, koṭṭhake, kammam, marumbā-silâ-niddhamanā,  
 naggā, chamāya, vassante, paṭicchâditayo tahim,|  
 udapānam, lujja-tīṇi ca, valliya, kâyabandhane,  
 tulam kâṭakam cakkam, bahû bhijjanti bhâjanā,|  
 loba-dâruka-cammakhaṇḍam, sâlâ, tiṇa-apidhâni,  
 25 doṇi-candani-pākâram, cikkhallam, niddhamanena ca,|  
 sītikatam, pokkharani, purāṇaṇ ca, nillekhakam,  
 catumâsam, sayanti ca, namatakaṇ ca, nadhiṭṭhahe,|  
 âsittakâ, maḷorakam, bhuñjanto ka tuvattayyum,  
 Vaddho, Bodhi ca, akkami, ghaṭam kataka-sammajjani,|  
 sakkhara-kāṭhalaṇ c' eva pheṇakam pādaghamsanī,  
 vidhūpanam tâlavanṇam, makasaṇ cāpi, cāmari,|  
 chattam, vinā va, ârāme, tayo, sikkāya, sammuti,  
 româ-sittā, nakhâ dīghâ, chindant', aṅgulikâ dukkhā,|  
 salohitam, pamāṇaṇ ca, vīsati, dīghakesatā,  
 30 khuram silam sipāṭikam namatakam khurabhaṇḍakam,|  
 massum kappenti vaddhenti golomi-caturassakam  
 parimukham adḍhadukaṇ ca dāṭhi-sambādha-samhare,|  
 âbādha, kattari, vaṇo, dīgham, sakkharikāya ca,  
 palitam, thakitam, uccā lohabhaṇḍaṇ ca, nisaha,|  
 pallatthikaṇ ca, âyogo, paṭam salâka-bandhanam,  
 kalâbukam daddabhakam murajam maddaviṇakam,|  
 tâlavanṇam satavali, gihipârutapârupam,  
 samvelli, ubhatokâjam, dantakaṭṭham, âkoṭane,|  
 kaṇthe vilaggam, dāyaṇ ca, paṭaggi, rukkha-hatthinā,  
 35 Yameḷe lokâyatakam pariyâpuṇiṃsu, vâcesum,|

- tiracchânakathâ-vijjâ, khipi, maṅgalaṃ, khâdi ca,  
vâtâbâdho, dussati ca, duggandho, dukkha-pâdukâ,|  
hirîyanti, pâru-duggandho, taṃ-taṃ karonti ca,  
duggandho, kûpa-lujjanti, uccavatthu, cayena ca,|  
sopân'-âmbanabâhâ, ante, dukkhañ ca pâdukâ,  
bahiddhâ, doṇi-kaṭṭhañ ca, pidhâro ca, apâruto,|  
vaccakuṭṭim, kavâṭaṃ ca piṭṭhasaṃghâṭam eva ca  
dukkhal'-uttarapâso vaṭṭiñ ca kapisîsakam |  
sûci-ghaṭi-tâlaccchiddam âviñchanachiddam eva ca  
40 rajju, ullittâvalittam setavaṇṇaṃ ca kâlakam |  
mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaram pañcapaṭikam  
cîvaravaṃsa-rajjuṃ ca, jarâdubbala-pâkâram,|  
koṭṭhake câpi, tatth' eva, marumbañ ca, padâsilâ,  
santiṭṭhati niddhamanam, kumbhiñ capi, sarâvakam,|  
dukkham, hirî, apidhânam, anâcârañ ca âcarum.  
lohabhaṇḍam anuññâsi ṭhapayitvâ paharaṇim.|  
ṭhapayitvâsandipallaṅkam dârupattañ ca pâdukam  
sabbam dârumayaṃ bhaṇḍam anuññâsi mahâmuni.|  
katakam kumbhakârañ ca ṭhapayitvâ tathâgato  
45 sabbam pi mattikâbhaṇḍam anuññâsi anukampako.|  
yassa vatthussa niddeso purimena yadi samaṃ  
tam pi saṃkhittam uddâne nayato tam vijâniyâ.|  
evaṃ dasasatâ vatthu vinaye khuddakavatthuke  
saddhammatṭhitikâ c' eva pesalânañ c' anuggaho.|  
susikkhito vinayadharo hitacitto supesalo  
padîpakaraṇo dhîro pûjâraho bahussuto 'ti.



## CULLAVAGGA.

## VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatâ bhikkhûnaṃ senâsanam apaññattam hoti. te 'dha bhikkhû tahaṃ-tahaṃ viharanti araññe rukkhamûle pabbate kandarâyaṃ giriguhâyaṃ susâne vanapatthe ajjhokâse palâlapuñje, te kâlass' eva tato-tato upanikkhamanti araññâ rukkhamûlâ pabbatâ kandarâ giriguhâ susânâ vanapatthâ ajjhokâsâ palâlapuñjâ pāsâdikenā abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhû iriyâpathasampannâ. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Râjagahako seṭṭhi kâlass' eva uyyânam agamâsi. addasâ kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi te bhikkhû kâlass' eva tato-tato upanikkhamante araññâ . . . iriyâpathasampanne, disvân' assa cittaṃ pasîdi. atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: sac' âhaṃ bhante vihâre kârâpeyya vaseyyâtha me vihâresû 'ti. na kho gahapati bhagavatâ vihârâ anuññâtâ 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantam paṭipucchitvâ mama âroceyyâthâ 'ti. evaṃ gahapatîti kho te bhikkhû Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdîmsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum: Râjagahako bhante seṭṭhi vihâre kârâpetukâmo, kathaṃ nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave pañca lenâni vihâram adḍhayogaṃ pāsâdam hammiyaṃ guhan ti. ||2|| atha kho

te bhikkhû yena Râjagahako setthi ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ Râjagahakam setthim etad avocum: anuññâtâ kho gahapati bhagavatâ vihârâ, yassa dâni kâlam maññasîti. atha kho Râjagahako setthi ekâhen' eva satthim vihâre patitthâpesi. atha kho Râjagahako setthi te satthim vihâre pariyosâpetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Râjagahako setthi bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhimbhâvena. atha kho Râjagahako setthi bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||3|| atha kho Râjagahako setthi tassâ rattiya accayena paṇitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, nitthitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-civaram âdâya yena Râjagahakassa setthissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Râjagahako setthi buddhapa-mukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttavim onitapattapâṇim ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Râjagahako setthi bhagavantam etad avoca: ete me bhante satthi vihârâ puññatthikena saggatthikena kârâpitâ, kathâham bhante tesu vihâresu paṭipajjâmiti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati te satthim vihâre âgatânâgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa patitthâpehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Râjagahako setthi bhagavato paṭissutvâ te satthim vihâre âgatânâgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa patitthâpesi. ||4|| atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahakam setthim imâhi gâthâhi anumodi:

sitam unham paṭihanti tato vâlamigâni ca  
 sirimsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo,  
 tato vâtâtapo ghorosañjâto paṭihaññati:  
 lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhâyituñ ca vipassitum  
 vihârâdânam samghassa aggam buddhena vaṇṇitam |  
 tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano  
 vihâre kârâye ramme vâsayettha bahussute. |

tesaṃ annañ ca pânañ ca vatthasenâsanâni ca  
 dadeyya ujubhûtesu vippasannena cetasâ.  
 te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhâpanûdanam  
 yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aññâya parinibbâti anâsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ imâhi gâthâhi  
 anumoditvâ uttâhâsanâ pakkâmi. || 5 || 1 ||

assosum kho manussâ : bhagavatâ kira viharâ anuññatâ 'ti,  
 sakkaccaṃ viharê kârâpentî. te viharâ akavâtakâ honti,  
 ahivicchikâpi satapadiyo pi pavisanti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭan ti. bhi-  
 tticchiddaṃ karitvâ vallyâpi rajjuyâpi kavâṭam bandhanti,  
 undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjanti, khâyitabandhanâni kavâ-  
 ṭâni patanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi  
 bhikkhave piṭṭhasamghâṭam udukkhalikaṃ uttarapâsakan ti.  
 kavâṭâ na phassiyanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âviñchana-  
 cchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. kavâṭâ na thakîyanti. anujâ-  
 nâmi bhikkhave aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisîsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikan  
 ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû na sakkonti kavâṭam  
 apâpuritum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi  
 bhikkhave tâlacchiddaṃ tîni tâlâni lohatâlam kaṭṭhatâlam  
 visânatâlan ti. ye pi te ugghâṭetvâ pavisanti viharâ aguttâ  
 honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhi-  
 kkhhave yantakaṃ sūcikan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena  
 viharâ tiṇacchâdanâ honti sîtakâle sîtâ uṇhe kâle uṇhâ.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave  
 ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâtun ti. tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena viharâ avâtapânakâ honti acakkhussâ duggandhâ.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave  
 tîni vâtapânâni vedikâvâtapânam jâlavâtapânam salâka-  
 vâtapânan ti. vâtapânantarikâya kâlakâpi vagguliyo pi  
 pavisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi  
 bhikkhave vâtapânacakkalikaṃ ti. cakkalikantarikâya pi  
 kâlakâpi vagguliyo pi pavisanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave  
 vâtapânakavâṭakaṃ vâtapânabhisikan ti. || 2 || tena kho pana  
 samayena bhikkhû chamâya sayanti, gattâni pi civarâni pi  
 paṃsukitâni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anu-  
 jânâmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthâraṇan ti. tiṇasanthârako

undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave midḍhin ti. midḍhiyâ gattâni dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bidalamañcakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko masârako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave masârakam mañcan ti. masârakam piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave masârakam piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko bundikâbaddho mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bundikâbaddham mañcan ti. bundikâbaddham piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bundikâbaddham piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko kulîrapâdako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulîrapâdakam mañcan ti. kulîrapâdakam piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulîrapâdakam piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko âhaccapâdako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âhaccapâdakam mañcan ti. âhaccapâdakam piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âhaccapâdakam piṭhan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa âsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âsandikan ti. uccako âsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccakam pi âsandikan ti. sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sattaṅgan ti. uccako sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccakam pi sattaṅgan ti. bhaddapîṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti . . . , piṭhikâ . . . , elakapâdakam piṭhaṃ . . . , âmalakavaṇṭikam piṭhaṃ . . . , phalakam . . . , kocchaṃ . . . , palâlapîṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave palâlapîṭhan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû ucce mañce sayanti. manussâ vihâracârikam âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ucce mañce sayitabbam. yo sayeyya,

âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nîce mañce sayanto ahinâ datṭho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave mañcapaṭipâdakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uce mañcapaṭipâdake dhârenti saha mañcapaṭipâdakehi pavedhenti. na bhikkhave uccâ mañcapaṭipâdakâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ mañcapaṭipâdakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa suttaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave mañcaṃ vetun ti. aṅgâni bahuṃ suttaṃ pariyâdiyanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṅge vijjhivâ atṭhapadakaṃ vetun ti. colakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave cilimikaṃ kâtuṃ ti. tûlikâ uppannâ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave vijatetvâ bimbohanaṃ kâtuṃ tîpi tûlâni rukkhâtûlaṃ latâtûlaṃ poṭakitûlan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû aḍḍhakâyikâni bimbohanâni dhârenti. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave aḍḍhakâyikâni bimbohanâni dhâretabbâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sîsappamaṇaṃ bimbohanaṃ kâtuṃ ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. manussâ mahâmattânaṃ atthâya bhisîyo paṭiyâdenti unṇabhisîṃ colabhisîṃ vâkabhisîṃ tiṇabhisîṃ paṇṇabhisîṃ. te vîtivatte samajje chaviṃ opâṭetvâ haranti. addasâsuṃ kho bhikkhû samajjatṭhâne bahuṃ unṇaṃ pi colam pi vâkam pi tiṇaṃ pi paṇṇaṃ pi chaḍḍitâni, disvâna bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañca bhisîyo unṇabhisîṃ colabhisîṃ vâkabhisîṃ tiṇabhisîṃ paṇṇabhisîṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senâsanaparikkhâradussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhisîṃ onandhituṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû mañcabhisîṃ piṭṭhe saṃharanti piṭṭhabhisîṃ mañce saṃharanti, bhisîyo paribhijjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapîṭhan ti. ullokaṃ

akaritvâ samharanti, heṭṭhato nipphaṇanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave ullokaṃ karitvâ santharitvâ bhisim onandhitun ti. chaviṃ uppâtetvâ haranti. anujânâmi bhikkhave positun ti. haranti yeva. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattikamman ti. haranti yeva. anujânâmi bhikkhave hatthabhittin ti. || 7 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena titthiyânaṃ seyyâyo setavaṇṇâ honti kâlavaṇṇakatâ bhûmi gerukaparikammakatâ bhitti. bahû manussâ seyyâpekkhakâ gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave vihâre setavaṇṇaṃ kâlavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusâya bhittiyâ setavaṇṇo na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvâ pâṇikâya paṭibâhitvâ setavaṇṇaṃ nipâtetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhanîyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃhamattikaṃ datvâ pâṇikâya paṭibâhitvâ setavaṇṇaṃ nipâtetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave ikkâsaṃ piṭṭhamaddan ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusâya bhittiyâ gerukâ na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvâ pâṇikâya paṭibâhitvâ gerukaṃ nipâtetun ti. gerukâ anibandhanîyâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kuṇḍakamattikaṃ datvâ pâṇikâya paṭibâhitvâ gerukaṃ nipâtetun ti. gerukâ anibandhanîyâ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sâsapakuḍḍaṃ sitthatelakan ti. accussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave colakena paccuddharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusâya bhûmiyâ kâlavaṇṇo na nipatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvâ pâṇikâya paṭibâhitvâ kâlavaṇṇaṃ nipâtetun ti. kâlavaṇṇo anibandhanîyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇḍamattikaṃ datvâ pâṇikâya paṭibâhitvâ kâlavaṇṇaṃ nipâtetun ti. kâlavaṇṇo anibandhanîyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ikkâsaṃ kasâvan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vihâre paṭibhânacittaṃ kârâpenti itthirûpakaṃ purisarûpakaṃ. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : seyyathâpi

gihî kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.  
 na bhikkhave paṭibhānacittam kārāpetabbam itthirūpakam  
 purisarūpakam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave mālākammam latākammam makaradanta-  
 kam pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena vihārā  
 nīcavatthukā honti, udakena ottharīyanti. bhagavato etam  
 attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam  
 kātum. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum  
 tayo caye itthakācayam silācayam dārucayan ti. ārohanā  
 vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopā-  
 nam silāsopānam dārusopānam. ārohanā paripatanti. anu-  
 jānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena vihārā ālakamandā honti. bhikkhū hirīyanti nipajji-  
 tum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhhave tirokaraṇin ti. tirokaraṇim ukkhipitvā olokenti.  
 bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 addhakuddakan ti. addhakuddakā uparito olokenti. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave tayo gabbhe sivikāgabbham nālikāgabbham  
 hammiyagabbham ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū  
 khuddake vihāre majjhe gabbham karonti, upacāro na hoti.  
 bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 khuddake vihāre ekamantam gabbham kātum mahallake  
 majjhe 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena vihārassa kuḍḍa-  
 pādo jīrati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave kulaṇkapādakan ti. vihārassa kuḍḍo ovassati.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave parittānakīṭikam uddhasudhan ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno tiṇacchā-  
 danā ahi khandhe papati, so bhīto vissaram akāsi. bhikkhū  
 upadhāvitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocum : kissa tvam āvuso  
 vissaram akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam  
 attham ârocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave vitānan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena bhikkhū mañcapāde pi pīṭhapāde pi thavikāyo laggenti.  
 undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam attham  
 ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhittikhīlam nāgadantakan  
 ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pi pīṭhe pi  
 cīvaram nikkhipanti, cīvaram paribhijji. bhagavato etam  
 attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravamsam cīva-

rarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihârâ anâlindakâ  
 honti apaṭissaraṇâ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anu-  
 jânâmi bhikkhave âlindam paghanam pakutaṃ osarakan ti.  
 âlindâ pâkatâ honti, bhikkhû hiriyanti nipajjitum. anujâ-  
 nâmi bhikkhave saṃsaranakittikam ugghâtanakittikan ti. ||5||  
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse bhattavissaggam  
 karontâ sitena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave upaṭṭhânasâlan  
 ti. upaṭṭhânasâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti, udakena otthariyati.  
 anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kâṭun ti. cayo pari-  
 patati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itṭhakâca-  
 yam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujâ-  
 nâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itṭhakâsopânam silâsopânam  
 dârusopânam ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave  
 âlambanabâhan ti. upaṭṭhânasâlâya tiṇacunnam paripatati.  
 anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâṭum  
 setavaṇṇam kâlavaṇṇam gerukaparikkammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ  
 latâkammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikam cîvaravaṃsam  
 cîvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse  
 chamâya cîvaram pattharanti, cîvaram paṃsukitam hoti.  
 anujânâmi bhikkhave ajjhokâse cîvaravaṃsam cîvararajjun  
 ti. ||6|| pâniyam otappati. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâniyasâ-  
 lam pâniyamaṇḍapan ti. pâniyasâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti . . .  
 cîvararajjun ti. pâniyabhâjanam na saṃvijjati. anujânâmi  
 bhikkhave pâniyasaṅkham pâniyasarâvakan ti. ||7|| tena kho  
 pana samayena vihârâ aparikkhittâ honti. anujânâmi bhi-  
 kkhhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itṭhakâpâkâram silâpâkâ-  
 ram dârupâkâran ti. koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhi-  
 kkhhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nîcavatthuko hoti, uda-  
 kena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam  
 kâṭun ti. koṭṭhakassa kavâṭam na hoti. anujânâmi bhi-  
 kkhhave kavâṭam piṭṭhasamghâtam udukkhalikam uttarapâ-  
 sakam aggalavattim kapisîsakam sūcikaṃ ghaṭikam tâlacchi-  
 ddam âviñchanacchiddam âviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhakâ tiṇa-  
 cunnam paripatati. anujânâmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena parivenam cikkhallaṃ hoti. bha-  
 gavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ma-  
 rumbam upakiritum. na pariyâpuṇanti. anujânâmi bhi-



kkhave padasilam nikkhipitun ti. udakam santitthati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pariveṇe taḥam-taḥam aggitthānam karonti, pariveṇam uklāpaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ aggisālāṃ kātun ti. aggisālā nīcavatthukā hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. aggisālāya kavāṭaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasamghāṭaṃ . . . āviñchanarajjun ti. aggisālāya tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||9|| ārāmo aparikkhitto hoti, ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo vāṭe veḷuvāṭaṃ kaṇṭakivāṭaṃ parikhan ti. koṭṭhako na hoti, tath' eva ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakaṃ apesiyaṃ akkavāṭaṃ toraṇaṃ palighan ti. koṭṭhakā tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ārāmo cikkhallo hoti . . . udakaniddhamanan ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saṃghassa atthāya sudhāmatikālepanaṃ pāsādaṃ kārāpetukāmo hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho bhagavatā chadanaṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca chadanāni itṭhakāchadanaṃ silāchadanaṃ sudhāchadanaṃ tiṇachadanaṃ paṇṇachadanaṃ ti. ||11|| **3**||

bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa bhaginipatiko hoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahaṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakena seṭṭhinā svātānāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito hoti. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpesi: tena hi bhāṇe kālāss' eva utṭhāya yāguyo pacatha bhattāni pacatha sūpāni sampādetha uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi: pubbe khv āyaṃ gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamañ ñeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodati, so dān' āyaṃ vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpeti: tena hi bhāṇe . . .

uttaribhaṅgāni sampâdethâ 'ti. kiṃ nu kho imassa gahapatiṣṣa âvâho vâ bhavissati vivâho vâ bhavissati mahāyaṇṇo vâ paccupaṭṭhito rājā vâ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyenā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāse ca kammakare ca âṇâpetvâ yena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvâ Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinâ saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati etad avoca : pubbe kho tvam gahapati mayi âgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvâ mamañ ñeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodasi, so dāni tvam vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca âṇâpesi : tena hi bhāṇe . . . uttaribhaṅgāni sampâdethâ 'ti. kiṃ nu kho te gahapati âvâho vâ bhavissati vivâho vâ bhavissati mahāyaṇṇo vâ paccupaṭṭhito rājā vâ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyenā 'ti. na me gahapati âvâho bhavissati nāpi vivâho bhavissati nāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena, api ca me mahāyaṇṇo paccupaṭṭhito, svātanāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito 'ti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āham gahapati vadāmīti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āham gahapati vadāmīti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āham gahapati vadāmīti. ghoso pi kho eso gahapati dullabho lokasmiṃ yad idaṃ buddho buddho 'ti. sakkā nu kho gahapati imaṃ kâlaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkhamituṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. akālo kho gahapati imaṃ kâlaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkhamituṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ, sve dāni tvam kâlena taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissasi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sve dān' āham kâlena taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti buddhagatāya satiyâ nipajjitvâ rattiyâ sudam tikkhattuṃ uṭṭhāsi pabbātaṃ maññaṃāno. ||2|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanadvāraṃ ten' upasaṃkhami, amanussā dvāraṃ vivariṃsu. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatiṣṣa nagaramhā nikkhantassa āloko antaradhāyi andhakāro pāturahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ loma-

hamso udapâdi tato 'va puna nivattitukâmo ahosi. atha kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâvesi :

sataṃ hatthi sataṃ assā sataṃ assatarirathā  
sataṃ kaññāsahassāni āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā  
ekassa padavītiḥārassa kaḷaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ.

abhiikkama gahapati abhiikkama gahapati, abhiikkantaṃ te seyyo no paṭikkantaṃ ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi āloko pāturahosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahamso so paṭippassambhi. dutiyaṃ pi kho — la —, tatiyaṃ pi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa āloko antaradhāyi . . . tatiyaṃ pi kho Sîvako yakkho . . . no paṭikkantaṃ ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro . . . so paṭippassambhi. || 3 || atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanam ten' upasamkamī. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuttāya ajjhokāse caṅkamati. addasā kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna caṅkamā orohitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : ehi Suddattā 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati nāmena maṃ bhagavā ālapatīti haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : kacci bhante bhagavā sukhaṃ sayitthā 'ti.

sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto  
yo na lippati kāmesu sītibhūto nirūpadhi.  
sabbā āsattiyo chetvā vineyya hadaye daram,  
upasanto sukhaṃ seti santiṃ appuyya cetaso 'ti. || 4 ||

atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ kallacittam muducittam vinīvaranacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ

vattham apagatakâlakam sammad eva rajanam paṭiganheyya, evam eva Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tasmim yeva âsane virajam vîtamalam dhammacakkhum upapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogâlhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesârajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vâ vivareyya mûlhasa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintiti, evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âham bhante bhagavantam saram gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upâsakam mam bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saram gatam. adhivâsetu ca me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibbhâvena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||5|| assosi kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi : Anâthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinâ svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayâ kira gahapati svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito tvañ câsi âgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyâyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam kareyyâsîti. alam gahapati atthi me veyyâyikam yenâham buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam karissâmîti. assosi kho Râjagahako negamo : Anâthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinâ svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Râjagahako negamo Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayâ kira gahapati svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito tvañ câsi âgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyâyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam kareyyâsîti. alam ayyo atthi me . . . karissâmîti. assosi kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro . . . , alam deva atthi me . . . karissâmîti. ||6|| atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassâ rattiya accayena Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane paṇitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭi-

yâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi : kâlo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim onîtapattapâṇim ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam vassâvâsam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. suññâgâre kho gahapati tathâgatâ abhiramantîti. aññâtam bhagavâ aññâtam sugatâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. || 7 || tena kho pana samayena Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bahumitto hoti bahusabhâyo âdeyyavâco. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Râjagahe tam karanîyam tîretvâ yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati antarâ magge manusse ânâpesi : ârâme ayyo karotha vihâre patitṭhâpetha dâṇâni patṭhapetha, buddho loka uppanno so ca mayâ bhagavâ nimantito iminâ maggena âgacchissatîti. atha kho te manussâ Anâthapiṇḍikena gahapatinâ uyyojitâ ârâme akamsu vihâre patitṭhâpesum dâṇâni patṭhapesum. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Sâvatthim gantvâ samantâ Sâvatthim anuvilokesi : kattha nu kho bhagavâ vihareyya yaṃ assa gâmato n' eva avidûre na accâsanne gamanâgamanasampannam atthikânam-atthikânam manussânam abhikkamanîyam divâ appâkinṇam rattim appasaddam appanigghosam vijana-vâtam manussarâhaseyyakam paṭisallânasâruppan ti. || 8 || addasâ kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetassa kumârassa uyyânam gâmato n' eva avidûre na accâsanne . . . paṭisallânasâruppan, disvâna yena Jeto kumâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ Jetam kumâram etad avoca : dehi me ayyaputta uyyânam ârâmam kâṭun ti. adeyyo gahapati ârâmo api koṭisantharenâ 'ti. gahito ayyaputta ârâmo 'ti. na gahapati gahito ârâmo 'ti. gahito na gahito 'ti vohârike mahâmatte pucchimsu. mahâmatâ evam âhaṃsu : yato

tayâ ayyaputta aggho kato gahito ârâmo 'ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati sakatehi hiraññaṃ nibbâhâpetvâ Jetavanam koṭisantharam santharâpesi. || 9 || sakiṃ nîha-  
 tam hiraññaṃ thokassa okâsassa koṭṭhakam sâmantâ na  
 ppahoti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati manusse âṇâ-  
 pesi: gacchatha bhaṇe hiraññaṃ âharatha, imam okâsam  
 santharissâmîti. atha kho Jetassa kumârassa etad ahosi: na  
 kho idam orakam bhavissati yathâyam gahapati tâva bahum  
 hiraññaṃ pariccatîti, Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad  
 avoca: alam gahapati m' etam okâsam santharâpesi, dehi  
 me etam okâsam, mam' etam dânam bhavissatîti. atha kho  
 Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati ayam kho Jeto kumâro abhiññâto  
 ñâtamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarûpânam ñâtama-  
 nussânam imasmim dhammavinaye pasâdo 'ti tam okâsam  
 Jetassa kumârassa pâdâsi. atha kho Jeto kumâro tasmim  
 okâse koṭṭhakam mâpesi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati  
 Jetavane vihâre kârâpesi, parivenâni kârâpesi, koṭṭhake kârâ-  
 pesi, upatthânasâlâyo k., aggisâlâyo k., kappiyakuṭiyo k.,  
 vaccaṇṇakūṭiyo k., caṅkame k., caṅkamanasâlâyo k., udapâne k.,  
 udapânasâlâyo k., jantâghare k., jantâgharasâlâyo k., pokkha-  
 raṇiyo k., maṇḍape kârâpesi. || 10 || 4 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ  
 yena Vesâlî tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam  
 cāramāno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ  
 Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kûṭāgârasālāyam. tena  
 kho pana samayena manussâ sakkaccam navakammam ka-  
 ronti ye pi bhikkhū navakammam adhiṭṭhenti te pi sakkaccam  
 upatṭhenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsānagilānapaccayabhesajja-  
 rikkhārena. atha kho aññatarassa daliddassa tunnavâyassa  
 etad ahosi: na kho idam orakam bhavissati yathâ yime  
 manussâ sakkaccam navakammam karonti. yan nūnāham  
 pi navakammam karēyyam ti. atha kho so daliddo tunna-  
 vāyo sāmam cikkhallam madditvâ itṭhakāyo cinitvâ kuḍḍe  
 utṭhâpesi. tena akusalakena citā vaṅkā bhitti paripati.  
 dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho so daliddo tunnavāyo  
 sāmam cikkhallam . . . paripati. || 1 || atha kho so daliddo  
 tunnavāyo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: ye ime samañānam

Sakyaputtiyanam denti civarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânâpacca-  
yabhesajjaparikkhâram te ime ovadanti anusâsanti tesaṇ ca  
navakammam adhiṭṭhenti. aham pan' amhi daliddo, na  
mam koci ovadati vâ anusâsati vâ navakammam vâ adhiṭṭhe-  
tîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tassa daliddassa tunnavâyassa  
ujjhâyantassa khîyantassa vipâcentassa. atha kho te bhi-  
kkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ  
etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ  
bhikkhû âmanesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave navakammam  
dâtum. navakammiko bhikkhave bhikkhu ussukkam âpa-  
jjissati kinti nu kho vihâro khippam pariyosânam gaccheyyâ  
'ti, khaṇḍaphullam paṭisaṃkharissati. ||2|| evañ ca pana  
bhikkhave dâtabbam : paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcītabbo, yâcītvâ  
vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu  
me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho  
itthannâmassa gahapatino vihâram itthannâmassa bhikkhuno  
navakammam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.  
saṃgho itthannâmassa . . . deti. yassâyasmato khamati  
itthannâmassa gahapatino vihâram itthannâmassa bhikkhuno  
navakammasa dânam so tunh' assa. yassa na khamati so  
bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena . . . dhârayâmîti. ||3||5||

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ  
yena Sâvatthi tena cârikam pakkâmi. tena kho pana  
samayena chabbaggiyanam bhikkhûnam antevâsikâ bhi-  
kkhû buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvâ  
vihâre parigaṇhanti seyyâyo parigaṇhanti : idam amhâkam  
upajjhâyanam bhavissati, idam amhâkam âcariyanam bha-  
vissati, idam amhâkam bhavissatîti. atha kho âyasmâ  
Sâriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito  
gantvâ vihâresu pariggahitesu seyyâsu pariggahitâsu seyyam  
alabhamâno aññatarasmim rukkhamûle nisîdi. atha kho  
bhagavâ rattiyaṃ paccûsasamayam paccuṭṭhâya ukkâsi, âyasmâ-  
pi Sâriputto ukkâsi. ko etthâ 'ti. aham bhagavâ Sâriputto  
'ti. kissa tvam Sâriputta idha nisinno 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ  
Sâriputto bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. ||1|| atha kho  
bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusaṃgham  
sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave

chabbaggiyânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ . . . idaṃ ambhâkaṃ bhavissatîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ buddhapamukhassa . . . pariggahessanti . . . ambhâkaṃ bhavissatîti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: ko bhikkhave arahati aggâsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍan ti. ekacce bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu: yo bhagavâ khattiyakulâ pabbajito so arahati aggâsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍan ti. ekacce bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu: yo bhagavâ brâhmaṇakulâ pabbajito . . . , . . . gahapatikulâ pabbajito . . . , . . . suttantiko . . . , . . . vinayadharo . . . , . . . dhammakathiko . . . , . . . paṭhamassa jhânassa lâbhî . . . , . . . dutiyassa jhânassa lâbhî . . . , . . . tatiyassa jhânassa lâbhî . . . , . . . catutthassa jhânassa lâbhî . . . , . . . sotâpanno . . . , . . . sakadâgâmi . . . , . . . anâgâmi . . . , . . . arahâ . . . , . . . tevijjo . . . , . . . chaḷabhiñño so arahati aggâsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍan ti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Himavantaṃ passe mahânigrodho aho si, taṃ tayo sahayâ upanissâya viharimsu tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthinâgo ca. te aññamaññaṃ agâravâ appatissâ asabhâgavuttikâ viharanti. atha kho bhikkhave tesam sahayânaṃ etad aho si: aho nûna mayaṃ jâneyyâma ambhâkaṃ jâtiyâ mahantataram, taṃ mayaṃ sakkareyyâma garukareyyâma mâneyyâma pûjeyyâma tassa ca mayaṃ ovâde tiṭṭheyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthinâgaṃ pucchimsu: tvaṃ samma kiṃ porâṇaṃ sarasîti. yadâhaṃ sammâ châpo homi imaṃ nigrodhaṃ antarâ satthînaṃ karitvâ atikkamâmi, aggaṇkurakaṃ me udaraṃ chupati. imâhaṃ sammâ porâṇaṃ sarâmiti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca hatthinâgo ca makkaṭaṃ pucchimsu: tvaṃ samma kiṃ porâṇaṃ sarasîti. yadâhaṃ sammâ châpo homi chamâyaṃ nisiditvâ imassa nigrodhassa aggaṇkurakaṃ khadâmi. imâhaṃ sammâ porâṇaṃ sarâmiti. atha kho bhikkhave makkaṭo ca hatthinâgo ca tittiraṃ pucchimsu: tvaṃ samma kiṃ porâṇaṃ sarasîti. amukasmîṃ sammâ okâse mahânigrodho aho si, tato ahaṃ ekaṃ phalaṃ bhakkhitvâ imasmîṃ okâse vaccaṃ akâsim, tassâyaṃ nigrodho jâto. tadâ p' ahaṃ sammâ jâtiyâ ma-



hantataro 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave makkato ca hatthinâgo ca tittiram etad avocum : tvaṃ samma amhâkam jâtiyâ mahantataro, taṃ mayam sakkarissâma garukarissâma mânessâma pûjessâma tuyhañ ca mayam ovâde tiṭṭhissâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro makkatañ ca hatthinâgañ ca pañcasu sîlesu samâdapesi attanâ ca pañcasu sîlesu samâdâya vattati. te aññamaññaṃ sagâravâ sappatissâ sabhâgavuttikâ viharitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjimsu. etaṃ kho bhikkhave Tittiriyam nâma brahmacariyam ahosi.

ye vaddham apacâyanti narâ dhammassa kovidâ

ditṭheva dhamme pâsamsâ samparâye ca suggatîti. ||3||

- tena hi nâma bhikkhave tiracchânagatâ pâṇâ aññamaññaṃ sagâravâ sappatissâ sabhâgavuttikâ viharissanti, idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samâna aññamaññaṃ sagâravâ sappatissâ sabhâgavuttikâ vihareyyâtha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ . . . dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave yathâvuḍḍham abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ añjalikammaṃ sâmicikammaṃ aggâsanam aggodakam aggapiṇḍam. na ca bhikkhave saṃghikam yathâvuḍḍham paṭibâhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| dasa yime bhikkhave avandiyâ : pure upasampanna pacchâ upasampanno avandiyo, anupasampanno avandiyo, nânâsamvâsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavâdî av., mâtuḡâmo av., paṇḍako av., parivâsiko av., mûlâya paṭikassanâraho av., mânattâraho av., mânattacâriko av., abbhânâraho avandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave dasa avandiyâ. tayo 'me bhikkhave vandiya : pacchâ upasampanna pure upasampanno vandiyo, nânâsamvâsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavâdî vandiyo, sadevake bhikkhave loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho vandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave tayo vandiya 'ti. ||5|| **6**||

tena kho pana samayena manussâ saṃgham uddissa maṇḍape paṭiyâdenti santhare paṭiyâdenti okâse paṭiyâdenti.

chabbaggiyânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ antevâsîkā bhikkhû saṃghikaṃ ñeva bhagavatā yathāvuddhaṃ anuññātaṃ no uddissakataṃ ti buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvā maṇḍape parigaṇhanti santhare parigaṇhanti okāse parigaṇhanti : idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā maṇḍapesu pariggahitesu santharesu pariggahitesu okāsesu pariggahitesu okāsaṃ alabhamāno aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaule nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuttāya ukkāsi, āyasmāpi Sāriputto ukkāsi. ko etthā 'ti. ahaṃ bhagavā Sāriputto 'ti. kissa tvaṃ Sāriputto idha nisinno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira . . . , vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave uddissakataṃ pi yathāvuddhaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paññāpenti seyyath' idaṃ : āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ goṇakaṃ cittakaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ uddhalomiṃ ekantalomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappa-veṇiṃ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. bhikkhū kukkucāyanta nābhiniśīdanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā tīṇi āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ tūlikaṃ gihivikataṃ abhinisīdituṃ na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare tūlonaddhaṃ mañcam pi piṭhaṃ pi paññāpenti. bhikkhū kukkucāyanta nābhiniśīdanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhinisīdituṃ na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. || 8 ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ

viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassâ rattiyâ accayena paṇitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi : kâlo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paṇṇatte âsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim onîtapattapaṇim ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : kathâham bhante Jetavane paṭipajjâmiti. tena hi tvam gahapati Jetavanam âgatânâgatacâtuddisassa samghassa patitṭhâpehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato paṭissutvâ Jetavanam âgatânâgatacâtuddisassa samghassa patitṭhâpesi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ imâhi gâthâhi anumodi :

sîtam uṇham paṭihanti tato vâlamigâni ca  
 sirimsape ca makase ca sisire câpi vuṭṭhiyo,  
 tato vâtâtapo ghorosañjâto paṭihaññati :  
 lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhâyituñ ca vipassitum  
 vihâradânam samghassa aggam buddhena vaṇṇitam.  
 tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano  
 vihâre kârâye ramme vâsayettha bahussute,  
 tesam annañ ca pânañ ca vatthasenâsanâni ca  
 dadeyya ujubhûtesu vippasannena cetasâ.  
 te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhâpanûdanam  
 yam so dhammam idh' aṇṇâya parinibbâti anâsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ imāhi  
gāthāhi anumoditvā utṭhâyâsanā pakkāmi. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa ajīvakaśavakassa  
mahāmattassa saṃghabhaddaṃ hoti. āyasmā Upanando  
Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojane anantarikaṃ  
bhikkhū vutṭhāpesi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. atha  
kho so mahāmatto ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi  
nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojane  
bhikkhū vutṭhāpessanti, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. nanu  
nāma labbhā aññatrāpi nisinnena yāvaddatthaṃ bhujjītuṃ ti.  
assosum kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa ujjhāyantassa khī-  
yantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti  
khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando  
Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojane anantarikaṃ  
bhikkhū vutṭhāpessati, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. atha  
kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccaṃ  
kira tvam Upananda pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojane  
anantarikaṃ bhikkhū vutṭhāpesi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ  
ahoṣi. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ  
hi nāma tvam moghapurisa pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojane  
anantarikaṃ bhikkhū vutṭhāpessasi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ  
ahoṣi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā  
dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave  
vipakatabhojane bhikkhu vutṭhāpetabbo. yo vutṭhāpeyya  
āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace vutṭhāpeti pavārito ca hoti, gaccha  
udakaṃ āharā 'ti vattabbo. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha ice etam  
kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha sādhuṃ sitthāni gilitvā vuddha-  
tarassa āsanaṃ dātubbam. na tv evāhaṃ bhikkhave kenaci  
pariyāyena vuddhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ paṭibāhitabban  
ti vadāmi. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena  
kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gilāne bhikkhū  
vutṭhāpenti. gilāne evaṃ vadenti: na mayaṃ āvuso sakkoma  
vutṭhātum, gilān' ambhā 'ti. mayaṃ āyasmante vutṭhāpessā-  
mā 'ti pariggahetvā vutṭhāpetvā ʔhitake muñcanti. gilānā  
mucchitā papatanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na  
bhikkhave gilāno vutṭhāpetabbo. yo vutṭhāpeyya āpatti  
dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho paṇa samayena chabbaggiyā

bhikkhû gilânâ mayam avuttthâpaniyâ 'ti varaseyyâyo pali-buddhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa paṭirûpam seyyam dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû lesakappena senâsanam paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave lesakappena senâsanam paṭibâhitabbam. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||**10**||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû aññataram paccantimam mahāvihāram paṭisaṃkharonti idha mayam vassam vasissāmā 'ti. addasāsum kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû vihāram paṭisaṃkharonte, disvāna evam âhaṃsu: ime âvuso sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû vihāram paṭisaṃkharonti, handa, ne vuttthâpemā 'ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu: âgametha âvuso yâva paṭisaṃkharonti, paṭisaṃkhate vuttthâpessāmā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû etad avocum: utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihâro pâpuṇâtiti. nanu âvuso paṭigaco' eva âcikkhitabbam, mayam c' aññam paṭisaṃkhareyyāmā 'ti. nanu âvuso saṃghiko vihâro 'ti. âmâvuso saṃghiko vihâro 'ti. utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihâro pâpuṇâtiti. mahallako âvuso vihâro, tumhe pi vasatha mayam pi vasissāmā 'ti. utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihâro pâpuṇâtiti kupitâ anattamanâ gīvāyam gahetvâ nikkadḍhanti. te nikkadḍhiyamānâ rodanti. bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu: kissa tumhe âvuso rodathâ 'ti. ime âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ amhe saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhantîti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhû saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhû saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave kupitena anattamanena bhikkhu saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhitabbo. yo nikkadḍheyya yathâdhammo kâretabbo. anujânâmi bhikkhave senâsanam gâhetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho senâsanam gâhetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham âro-

cesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum senâsanagâhâpakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatim gaccheyya, na bhayâgatim gaccheyya, gahitâgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcītabbo, yâcītvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum senâsanagâhâpakam sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum senâsanagâhâpakam sammannati. yassāyasmato . . . bhāseyya. sammato . . . dhārayāmīti. ||2|| atha kho senâsanagâhâpakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kathan nu kho senâsanam gâhetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhū gaṇetum, bhikkhū gaṇetvā seyyā gaṇetum, seyyā gaṇetvā seyyaggena gâhetun ti. seyyaggena gâhentā seyyā ussādiyimsu. anujânâmi bhikkhave vihāraggena gâhetun ti. vihāraggena gâhentā vihārā ussādiyimsu. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivenaggena gâhetun ti. parivenaggena gâhentā parivenā ussādiyimsu. anujânâmi bhikkhave anubhāgam pi dātum. gahite anubhāge añño bhikkhu āgacchati. na akāma dātabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ṭhitassa senâsanam gâhenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave nissīme ṭhitassa senâsanam gâhetabbaṃ. yo gāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū senâsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave senâsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vassānaṃ temāsaṃ paṭibāhitum, utukālam na paṭibāhitun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kati nu kho senâsanagāhā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. tayo 'me bhikkhave senâsanagāhā purimako pacchimako antarāmuttako. aparajjugatāya āsāhiyā purimako gâhetabbo, māsagatāya āsāhiyā pacchimako gâhetabbo, aparajjugatāya pavāraṇāya āyatim vassāvāsattāya antarāmuttako gâhetabbo. ime kho bhikkhave tayo senâsanagāhā 'ti. ||4|| 11||

dutiyabhāṇavāraṇaṃ

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto Sâvatthiyam senâsanam gahetvâ aññataram gâmakâvâsam agamâsi, tattha pi senâsanam aggahesi. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: ayam kho âvuso âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhañḍanakârako kalahakârako vivâdakârako bhassakârako saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako. sac' ayam idha vassam vasissati sabbeva mayam na phâsu vasissâma. handa nam pucchâmâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avocum: nanu tayâ âvuso Upananda Sâvatthiyam senâsanam gahitaṃ ti. evam âvuso 'ti. kiṃ pana tvam âvuso Upananda eko dve paṭibâhasîti. idha dān' âham âvuso muñcāmi tattha gaṇhāmîti. ye te bhikkhû appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto eko dve paṭibâhissatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidane etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: saccam kira tvam Upananda eko dve paṭibâhasîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa eko dve paṭibâhissasi. tattha tayâ moghapurisa gahitaṃ idha mukkaṃ, idha gahitaṃ kho tatra mukkaṃ. evam tvam moghapurisa ubhayattha paṭibâhiro. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave ekena dve paṭibâhitabbâ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ bhikkhûnam anekapariyâyena vinayakatham katheti vinayassa vaṇṇam bhâsati vinayapariyattiyaṃ vaṇṇam bhâsati âdissa-âdissa âyasmato Upâlissa vaṇṇam bhâsati. bhikkhû bhagavâ anekapariyâyena vinayakatham katheti . . . Upâlissa vaṇṇam bhâsati, handa mayam âvuso âyasmato Upâlissa santike vinayam pariya-puṇāmâ 'ti, te 'dha bahû bhikkhû therâ ca navâ ca majjhimâ ca âyasmato Upâlissa santike vinayam pariya-puṇanti. âyasmâ Upâli tṭhitaṃ uddisati therānaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ gâravena, therāpi bhikkhû tṭhitaṃ uddisāpentī dhammagâravena, tattha therâ c' eva bhikkhû kilamanti âyasmâ ca Upâli. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave navakena bhi-

kkhunâ uddisantena samake vâ âsane nisîditum uccatare vâ dhammagâravena, therena bhikkhunâ uddisâpentena samake vâ âsane nisîditum nîcatore vâ dhammagâravenâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bahû bhikkhû âyasmato Upâlissa santike ðhitakâ uddesaṃ patimānenta kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave samānāsānikēhi saha nisîdituṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kittāvatā nu kho samānāsāniko hotīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivassanta-rena saha nisîdituṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā samānāsānikā mañce nisîditvā mañcaṃ bhindimsu, piṭhe nisîditvā piṭhaṃ bhindimsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivaggassa mañcaṃ tivaggassa piṭhan ti. tivaggo pi mañce nisîditvā mañcaṃ bhindī, piṭhe nisîditvā piṭhaṃ bhindī. anujānāmi bhikkhave duvaggassa mañcaṃ duvaggassa piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû asamānāsānikēhi saha dīghāsane nisîditum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ðhapetvā paṇḍakaṃ mātugāmaṃ ubhatovyañjanakaṃ asamānāsānikēhi saha dīghāsane nisîdituṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kittakapacchimaṃ nu kho dīghāsanaṃ hotīti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pahoti ettakapacchimaṃ dīghāsanaṃ ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ saṃghassa atthāya sâlindaṃ pāsâdaṃ kârâpetukâmā hoti hatthinakhaṃ. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kin nu kho bhagavatā pāsâdaparibhogo anuññāto kiṃ ananuññāto 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbāṃ pāsâdaparibhogaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ayyakā kâlaṃkatā hoti. tassā kâlaṃkiriyāya saṃghassa bahuṃ akappiyabhaṇḍaṃ uppannaṃ hoti seyyath' idaṃ : âsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakā paṭikā paṭalikā tûlikā vikatikā uddhalomî ekantalomî kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakûpadhānaṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave âsandiyaṃ pâde



bhinditvā paribhuñjitum, pallaṅkassa vāle bhinditvā paribhuñjitum, tūlikam vijatetvā bimbohanam kātum, avasesam bhummattharaṇam kātun ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyā avidūre añña-tarasmim gāmakāvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū upaddutā honti āgantukagamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpentā. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : etarahi kho mayam āvuso upaddutā āgantukagamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpentā. handa mayam āvuso sabbam saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ ekassa dema tassa santakam paribhuñjissāmā 'ti. te sabbam pi saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ ekassa adamsu. āgantukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocum : ambhākam āvuso senāsanaṃ paññāpethā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ, sabbam amhehi ekassa dinnan ti. kim pana tumhe āvuso saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjethā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjessantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . ., vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : || 1 || pañce' imāni bhikkhave avissajjijyāni na vissajjetabbāni saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitāni pi avissajjitāni hontī, yo vissajjeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. katamāni pañca. ārāmo ārāmaṇatthu, idaṃ paṭhamam avissajjijyam na vissajjetabbam saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitam pi avissajjitam hoti, yo vissajjeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. vihāro vihāravatthu, idaṃ dutiyam . . ., mañco pīṭham bhisī bimbohanam, idaṃ tatiyam . . ., lohakumbhī lohābhāṇakam lohavārako lohakaṭāham vāsī pharasu kuṭhārī kuddālo nikhādanam, idaṃ catuttham . . ., vallī veḷu muñjababbajam tiṇam mattikā dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam, idaṃ pañcamam . . ., imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avissajjijyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 2 || 15 ||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam yathābhirantaṃ vihar-

itvā yena Kiṭāgiri tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. assosum kho Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū : bhagavā kira Kiṭāgirim āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. handa mayam āvuso sabbam samghikam senāsanam bhājema, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti, te sabbam samghikam senāsanam bhājesum. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasari. atha kho bhagavā sambahule bhikkhū āmantesi : gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadetha : bhagavā āvuso āgacchati mahatā . . . Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca, bhagavato ca āvuso senāsanam paññāpetha bhikkhusamghassa ca Sāriputtamoggallānānā cā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etad avocum : bhagavā āvuso . . . Sāriputtamoggallānānā cā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso samghikam senāsanam, sabbam amhehi bhājitaṃ. svāgataṃ āvuso bhagavato, yasmim vihare bhagavā icchissati tasmim vihare vasissati, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti. ||1|| kim pana tumhe āvuso samghikam senāsanam bhājitthā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū samghikam senāsanam bhājessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā samghikam senāsanam bhājessanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave . . . , vigharhitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : pañc' imāni bhikkhave avebhaṅgiyāni na vibhajitabbāni samghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattāni pi avibhattāni honti, yo vibhajeyya āpattī thullaccayassa. kāmāni pañca. ārāmo . . . (see ch. 15. 2) . . . imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avebhaṅgiyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||2||16||

atha kho bhagavâ Kiṭṭagirisimim yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Âlavî tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Âlavî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Âlavīyaṃ viharati Aggâḷave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhū evarûpāni navakammāni denti : piṇḍanikkhepanamattena pi navakammaṃ denti, kuḍḍalepanamattena pi navakammaṃ denti, dvârattṭhapanamattena pi n. d., aggalavattṭikaraṇamattena pi n. d., âloka-sandhikaraṇamattena pi n. d., setavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., kâlavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., gerukaparikkamma-karaṇamattena pi n. d., chādanamattena pi n. d., bandhanamattena pi n. d., gaṇḍikâdhānamattena pi n. d., khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharāṇamattena pi n. d., paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena pi n. d., visativassikaṃ pi n. d., tiṃsavassikaṃ pi n. d., yāvajjivikaṃ pi n. d., dhūmakālikaṃ pi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ denti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Âlavakâ bhikkhū evarûpāni navakammāni dassanti . . . dhūmakālikaṃ pi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ dassantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. viga-rahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhū âmantesi : na bhikkhave piṇḍanikkhepanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbam, . . ., na dhūmakālikaṃ pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ dātabbam. yo dadeyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave akataṃ vâ vihāraṃ vippakataṃ vâ navakammaṃ dātum; khuddake vihāre kammaṃ oloketvâ chapañcavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātum, aḍḍhayoge kammaṃ oloketvâ sattatṭhavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātum, mahallake vihāre pāsāde vâ kammaṃ oloketvâ dasadvādasavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sabbaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbo vihāro navakammaṃ dātabbo. yo dadeyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ekassa dve denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ekassa dve dātabbâ. yo dadeyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvâ aññaṃ vāsenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nava-

kammaṃ gahetvā añño vâsetabbo. yo vâseyya âpatti dukka-  
 tassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû navakammaṃ  
 gahetvâ saṃghikaṃ paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
 ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvâ saṃghikaṃ  
 paṭibâhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujâ-  
 nâmi bhikkhave ekaṃ varaseyyaṃ gahetun ti. ' tena kho  
 pana samayena bhikkhû nissîme t̥hitassa navakammaṃ denti.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nissîme  
 t̥hitassa navakammaṃ dâtabbaṃ. yo dadeyya âpatti dukka-  
 tassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû navakammaṃ  
 gahetvâ sabbakâlaṃ paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
 ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvâ sabbakâlaṃ  
 paṭibâhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujâ-  
 nâmi bhikkhave vassânaṃ temâsaṃ paṭibâhituṃ, utukâlaṃ  
 na paṭibâhitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû  
 navakammaṃ gahetvâ pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi kâlam  
 pi karonti sâmaṇerâpi paṭijânanti sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtakâpi  
 paṭijânanti antimavatthuṃ ajjhâpannakâpi p. ummattakâpi  
 p. khittacittâpi p. vedanaṭṭâpi p. âpattiyâ adassane ukkhitta-  
 kâpi p. âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhittakâpi p. pâpikâya  
 diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakâpi p. paṇḍakâpi p. theyya-  
 samvâsakâpi p. titthiyapakkantakâpi p. tiracchânagatâpi p.  
 mâtughâtakâpi p. pitughâtakâpi p. arahantaghâtakâpi p.  
 bhikkhunîdûsakâpi p. saṃghabhedakâpi p. lohituppâdakâpi  
 p. ubhatovyañjanakâpi paṭijânanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
 ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ  
 gahetvâ pakkamati. mâ saṃghassa hâyîti aññassa dâtabbaṃ.  
 idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ vibbha-  
 mati, kâlaṃ karoti . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti. mâ  
 saṃghassa hâyîti aññassa dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave  
 bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ vippakate pakkamati, . . . ,  
 ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti. mâ saṃghassa hâyîti aññassa  
 dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ  
 gahetvâ pariyosite pakkamati, tass' eva taṃ. idha pana bhi-  
 kkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ pariyosite vibbha-  
 mati, . . . , antimavatthuṃ ajjhâpannako paṭijânâti, saṃgho  
 sâmi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ  
 pariyosite ummattako paṭijânâti, . . . , pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ

appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti, tass' eva taṃ. idha . . . pariyosite paṇḍako paṭijānāti, . . ., ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, saṃgho sāmīti. || 3 || **17** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khiyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aññatraparibhogō aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo \* paribhuñjeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggaṃ pi sannisajjam pi haritum kukkuccāyantaṃ chamāya nisīdanti, gattāni pi cīvarāni pi paṃsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa mahāvihāro udriyati. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ senāsanam nātiharanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave guttatthāya haritun ti. || **18** ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhāriko mahaggho kambalo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhārikam mahaggham dussam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa acchacammaṃ uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. cakkalī uppannā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. colakam uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. || **19** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotehi pādehi senāsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham

ârocesum. na bhikkhave allehi pâdehi senâsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saupâhanâ senâsanam akkamanti, senâsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saupâhanena senâsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuṭṭhuhanti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave parikammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuṭṭhuhitabbam. yo nuṭṭhuhēyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave khelamallakan ti. tena kho pana samayena mañcapâdâpi pîṭhapâdâpi parikammakatam bhûmiṃ vilikhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave colakena palivethetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikammakatam bhittiṃ apassenti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave parikammakatâ bhitti apasestabbâ. yo apasseyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave apassenaphalakan ti. apassenaphalakam heṭṭhato bhûmiṃ vilikhati uparito bhittiṃ hanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave heṭṭhato ca uparito ca colakena palivethetun ti. tena kho pana samayena dhotapâdakâ nipajjitum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paccattharivâ nipajjitun ti. ||2|| **20** ||

atha kho bhagavâ Âlavīyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Râjagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Râjagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakani-vāpe. tena kho pana samayena Râjagaham dubbhikkham hoti, manussâ na sakkonti samghabhattam kâṭum, icchanti uddesabhattam nimantanam salâkabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pâṭipadikam kâṭum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samghabhattam uddesabhattam nimantanam salâkabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pâṭipadikan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû attano madhurabhattāni gahetvâ lâmakāni bhattāni bhikkhûnam denti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum bhatt-

uddesakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayâgatiṃ gaccheyya, uddiṭṭhânuddiṭṭhañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ . . . (see IV. 9, etc.) . . . dhârayâmîti. atha kho bhattuddesakânam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : kathan nu kho bhattam uddisitabbam. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave salâkâya vâ paṭṭikâya vâ upanibandhitvâ opuñjitvâ uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senâsanapaññâpako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum senâsanapaññâpakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . paññattâpaññattañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgâriko na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum bhaṇḍâgârikam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . guttâguttañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cîvarapaṭiggâhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum cîvarapaṭiggâhakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . gahitâgahitañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cîvarabhâjako . . . yâgubhâjako . . . phalabhâjako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum cîvabhâjakam (. . . yâgubhâjakam . . . phalabhâjakam) sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . bhâjitâbhâjitañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa khajjakabhâjako na hoti, khajjakam abhâjiyamânam nassati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum khajjakabhâjakam sammannitum . . . dhârayâmîti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgâre appamattako parikkhâro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi

samannâgatam bhikkhum appamattakavissajjakam  
 sammannitum : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . vissajji-  
 tâvissajjitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena  
 appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunā ekekā sūci dātabbā  
 satthakam dātabbam upāhanā dātabbā kāyabandhanam dā-  
 tabbam amsavaddhako dātabbo parissāvanam dātabbam  
 dhammakarako dātabbo kusi dātabbā aḍḍhakusi dātabbā  
 maṇḍalam dātabbam aḍḍhamāṇḍalam dātabbam anuvāto  
 dātabbo paribhaṇḍam dātabbam. sace hoti saṃghassa  
 sappi vā telam vā madhu vā phāṇitam vā, sakim paṭisāyitum  
 dātabbam, sace puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabbam, sace  
 puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabban ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena saṃghassa sātīyagāhāpako . . . pattagāhāpako na  
 hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum sātīyagā-  
 hāpakam (. . . pattagāhāpakam) sammannitum : yo na  
 chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . gahitāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ  
 ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa  
 ârâmikapesako na hoti, ârâmikā apesiyamānā kammam na  
 karonti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum ârâmi-  
 kapesakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya  
 . . . pesitāpesitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti.  
 tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sâmaṇerapesako na  
 hoti, sâmaṇerā apesiyamānā kammam na karonti . . . dhā-  
 rayāmīti. ||3||**21**||

senâsanakkhandhakam chaṭṭham.

tassa uddānam :

vihāram buddhasetṭhena apaññattam tadā ahū,  
 taḥam-taḥam nikkhamanti âvāsā tamhā te jinasāvaka.|  
 setṭhi gahapati disvā bhikkhūnam idam abravi :  
 kārāpeyyam vaseyyātha. paṭipucchimsu nāyakam.|  
 vihāram aḍḍhayogañ ca pāsādam hammiyam guḥam  
 pañca leṇam anuññāsi. vihāre setṭhi kārāyi.|  
 jano vihāram kâreti akavâṭam asaṃvutām,  
 kavâṭam piṭṭhasaṃghâṭam udukkhalañ ca uttari,|  
 âviñchanachiddam rajjuñ ca, vatṭiñ ca kapisīsakam



- 5 sūci ghaṭi, tālachiddaṃ loha-katṭha-visāṇakaṃ, |  
 yantakaṃ sūcikañ c' eva, chadanaṃ ullittāvalittam,  
 vedikaṃ jāla-salākañ ca, cakkali, santharena ca, |  
 miḍḍhi, pidalamañcañ ca, sosānikamasāraako,  
 bundi, kuḷirapādañ ca, āhacc'-āsandi, uccake, |  
 sattaṅgā ca, bhaddapīṭhaṃ, pīṭhik'-eḷakapādakaṃ,  
 āmatāmalaka-kocchā, palālapīṭhaṃ eva ca, |  
 uccā hi, atipādakā, aṭṭhaṅguli ca pādakā,  
 suttam, aṭṭhapadaṃ, colaṃ, tūlikaṃ, aḍḍhakāyikaṃ, |  
 giraggo bhisīyo cāpi, dussaṃ, senāsanañ cāpi,
- 10 onaddhaṃ, heṭṭhā patati, uppāṭetvā haranti ca, |  
 bhattiñ ca, hatthabhattiñ ca anuññasi tathāgato,  
 titthiyā vihāre cāpi, thusaṃ, saṇhañ ca mattikā, |  
 ikkāsaṃ, pāṇikaṃ, kuḍḍaṃ, sāsapaṃ sitthatelakaṃ,  
 ussanne paccuddharitum, pharusam, gaṇḍumattikaṃ, |  
 ikkāsaṃ, paṭibhānañ ca, nīcā, cayo ca, āruhaṃ,  
 paripatanti, ālakā, aḍḍhakuddaṃ, tayo puna, |  
 khuddake, kuḍḍapādo ca, ovassati, saraṃ, khilaṃ,  
 cīvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuñ ca, ālindaṃ, kiṭakena ca, |  
 ālambanaṃ, tiṇacuṇṇam, heṭṭhāmagge nayaṃ kare.
- 15 ajjhokāse, otappati, sālaṃ, heṭṭhā ca, bhājanaṃ, |  
 vihāro, koṭṭhako c' eva, pariven'-aggisālakaṃ,  
 ārame ca, puna koṭṭhe, heṭṭhañ nēva nayaṃ kare. |  
 suddhaṃ, Anāthapiṇḍi ca saddho Sītavanaṃ agā,  
 diṭṭhadhammo nimantesi saha saṃghena nāyakaṃ. |  
 āṇāpes' antarā magge, ārāmaṃ kārāyi gaṇo.  
 Vesāliyaṃ navakammaṃ, purato ca paṭiggahaṃ, |  
 ko arahati bhattaḡge, tittirañ ca, avandiyā,  
 pariggahit', antaragharā, tūlo, Sāvatthiṃ osari, |  
 patiṭṭhapesi ārāmaṃ, bhattaḡge ca kolāhalaṃ,
- 20 gilānā, varaseyyā ca, lesā, sattarasā taḡim, |  
 kena nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho, vihāraggena bhājasi,  
 pariveṇa-anubhāgañ ca, akāmā bhāgā no dade, |  
 nissīmaṃ, sabbakālañ ca, gāhā senāsane taḡo,  
 Upanando ca, vaṇṇesi, ṭhitakā, samānāsana, |  
 samānāsānikā bhindimsu, tivaggā catuvaggikaṃ,  
 asamānāsānikaṃ diḡhaṃ, taṃ dvinnam, paribhuñjisu, |  
 ayyā ca, avidūre, bhājitañ ca, Kiṭāgiri,

Ālavī piṇḍaka-kuḍḍehi, dvāra-aggalaṇavattikā,  
 āloka-seta-kāḷañ ca, geru-chādana-bandhanā,

- 25 bhaṇḍi-khaṇḍa-paribhaṇḍaṃ, vīsa-timsā ca kālīkā,  
 osite akataṃ sabbam, khudde chapañcavassikaṃ,  
 adḍhayoge ca sattaṭṭha, mahallena dasadvādasa,  
 sabbavihāraṃ, ekassa, aññaṃ vāsentī, saṃghikaṃ,  
 nissīmaṃ, sabbakāḷañ ca, pakkami, vibbhamanti ca,  
 kāḷañ ca sāmaṇerañ ca, sikkhāpaccakkha-antimaṃ,  
 ummattā, khittacittā ca, vedan'-āpatti'dassanā,  
 apaṭikamma-diṭṭhiyā, paṇḍakā, theyya-titthiyā,  
 tiracchāna-mātu-pitu, arahantā ca, dūsakā,  
 bheda-kā, lohītuṇṇā, ubhato cāpi vyañjanakā,  
 30 mā saṃghassa parihāyi kammaṃ aññassa dātave ;  
 vippakate ca aññassa ; kate tass' eva pakkame ;  
 vibbhamati, kāḷaṃ kato, sāmaṇero ca jāyati,  
 paccakkhāto ca sikkhāya, antimāpaṇḍiko yadi  
 saṃgho 'va sāmiko hoti ; ummattā, khitta-vedanā,  
 adassanāpaṭikamme, diṭṭhi, tass' eva hoti taṃ ;  
 paṇḍako, theyya-titthi ca, tiracchāna-mātu-pettikaṃ,  
 ghātako, dūsako cāpi, bheda-lohita-vyañjanā,  
 paṭijānāti yadi so saṃgho 'va hoti sāmiko.  
 harant', aññatra, kukkucam, undriyati ca, kambalaṃ,  
 35 dussā ca, camma-cakkali, colakaṃ, akkamanti ca,  
 allā, upāhanā, 'nuṭṭhu, khilanti, apassenti ca,  
 apassenam, khalite vā, dhota-paccattharena ca,  
 Rājagahe na sakkonti, lāmakam, bhattuddesakam,  
 katham nu kho, paññāpakam, bhaṇḍagārikasammuti,  
 paṭiggāha-bhājako cāpi, yāgu ca, phalabhājako,  
 khajjakabhājako c' eva, appamattaka vissajje,  
 sātīyagāhāpako c' eva, tath' eva pattagāhako,  
 ārāmika-sāmaṇerapesakassa ca sammuti.  
 sabbābhihū lokavidū hitacitto vināyako  
 40 leṇatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhayituñ ca vipassitun ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Anupiyâyam viharati, Anupiyam nâma Mallânam nigamo. tena kho pana samayena abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Sakyakumârâ bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti. tena kho pana samayena Mahânâmo ca Sakko Anuruddho ca Sakko dve bhâtukâ honti. Anuruddho Sakko sukhumâlo hoti, tassa tayo pâsâdâ honti, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko eko vassiko. so vassike pâsâde cattâro mâse nippurisehi turiyehi paricâriyamâno na hetthâ pâsâdâ orohati. atha kho Mahânâmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi: etarahi kho abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Sakyakumârâ bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhâkam ca kulâ n' atthi koci agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito. yan nûnâham vâ pabbajeyyam Anuruddho vâ 'ti. atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Anuruddho Sakko ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca: etarahi tâta Anuruddha abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Sakyakumârâ bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhâkam ca kulâ n' atthi koci agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito. tena hi tvam vâ pabbaja aham vâ pabbajissâmîti. aham kho sukhumâlo, nâham sakkomi agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, tvam pabbajâhîti. ||1|| ehi kho te tâta Anuruddha gharâvâsattham anusâsissâmi. paṭhamam khetam kasâpetabbam, kasâpetvâ vapâpetabbam, vapâpetvâ udakam atinetabbam, udakam atinetvâ udakam ninnetabbam, udakam ninnetvâ niḍḍâpetabbam, niḍḍâpetvâ lavâpetabbam, lavâpetvâ ubbahâpetabbam, ubbahâpetvâ puñjam kârâpetabbam, puñjam kârâpetvâ maddâpetabbam, maddâpetvâ palâlâni uddharâpetabbâni, palâlâni

uddharâpetvâ bhusikâ uddharâpetabbâ, bhusikâ uddharâpetvâ opunâpetabbam, opunâpetvâ atiharâpetabbam, atiharâpetvâ âyatim pi vassam evam eva kâtabbam, âyatim pi vassam evam eva kâtabban ti. na kammâ khîyanti, na kammânam anto paññâyati. kadâ kammâ khîyissanti, kadâ kammânam anto paññâyissati, kadâ mayam appossukkâ pañcahi kâmaguñehi samappitâ samañgibhûtâ paricârissâmâ 'ti. na hi tâta Anuruddha kammâ khîyanti, na kammânam anto paññâyati, akhîṇe yeva kamme pitaro ca pitâmahâ ca kâlamkatâ 'ti. tena hi tvam ñeva gharâvâsatthena upajāna, aham agarâsmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmiti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena mâtâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mâtaram etad avoca : icchâm' aham amma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, anujânâhi mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. evam vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca : tumhe kho me tâta Anuruddha dve puttâ piyâ manâpâ appaṭikkûlâ, maraṇena pi vo akâmikâ vinâ bhavissâmi, kim panâham tumhe jîvante anujânissâmi agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaram etad avoca : icchâm' aham amma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, anujânâhi mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tumhe kho . . . pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaram . . . anujânâhi mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyânam rajjam kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo hoti. atha kho Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ ayam kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyânam rajjam kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo, so na ussahati agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitun ti, Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca : sace tâta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajati evam tvam pi pabbajâhiti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Bhaddiyam Sakyarâjânam etad avoca : mama kho samma pabbajjâ tava paṭibaddhâ 'ti. sace te samma pabbajjâ mama paṭibaddhâ apaṭibaddhâ sâ hotu, aham tayâ, yathâsukham pabbajâhiti. ehi samma ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. nâham samma sakkomi agârasmâ anagâriyam

pabbajitum, yan te sakkâ aññaṃ mayā kâtuṃ ty āhaṃ karissāmi, tvam pabbajāhīti. mātā kho maṃ samma evaṃ āha: sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati evaṃ tvam pi pabbajāhīti. bhāsita kho pana te samma esā vācā: sace te samma pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā apaṭibaddhā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā, yathāsukhaṃ pabbajāhīti. ehi samma ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā saccavādino honti saccapaṭiññā. atha kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: āgamehi samma satta vassāni, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta vassāni, nāhaṃ sakkomi satta vassāni āgametun ti. āgamehi samma cha vassāni — pe — pañca v., cattāri v., tīṇi v., dve v., ekaṃ vassaṃ, ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma ekaṃ vassaṃ, nāhaṃ sakkomi ekaṃ vassaṃ āgametun ti. āgamehi samma satta māsē, sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta māsā, nāhaṃ sakkomi satta māsē āgametun ti. āgamehi samma cha māsē — pe — pañca m., cattāro m., tayo m., dve m., ekaṃ māsam, addhamāsam, addhamāsassa accayena . . . pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma addhamāso, nāhaṃ sakkomi addhamāsam āgametun ti. āgamehi samma sattāhaṃ yāvāhaṃ putte ca bhātare ca rajjaṃ niyyādemīti. na ciraṃ samma sattāho, āgassamīti. ||3|| atha kho Bhaddiyo ca Sakyarājā Anuruddho ca Ânando ca Bhagu ca Kimbilo ca Devadatto ca Upâlikappakena sattamā yathā pure ca pure ca caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanti evaṃ eva caturaṅginiyā senāya niyyimsu. te dūraṃ gantvā senaṃ nivattetvā paravisayaṃ okkamitvā ābharaṇaṃ omuñcitvā uttarāsaṅge bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā Upâlikappakaṃ etad avocum: handa bhaṇe Upâli nivattassu, alan te ettakaṃ jivikāyā 'ti. atha kho Upâlissa kappakassa nivattantassa etad ahosi: caṇḍā kho Sākiyā, iminā kumārā nippâtita 'ti ghâtâpeyyum pi maṃ. ime hi nāma Sakyakumārā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga panāhan ti. so bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvā taṃ bhaṇḍam rukke ālaggetvā yo passati dinnaṃ ñeva

haratû 'ti vatvâ yena te Sakyakumârâ ten' upasamkamî. addasâsum kho te Sakyakumârâ Upâlikappakam dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna Upâlikappakam etad avocum : kissa bhane Upâli nivatto 'sîti. idha me ayyaputtâ nivattantassa etad ahosi : caṇḍâ . . . kim aṅga panâhan ti. so kho aham ayyaputtâ bhaṇḍikam muñcivâ taṃ bhaṇḍam rukkhe âlaggetvâ yo passati dinnam ñeva haratû 'ti vatvâ tato 'mhi paṭinivatto 'ti. sutṭhu bhane Upâli akâsi yam pi na nivatto, caṇḍâ Sâkiyâ . . . ghâtâpeyyum pi tan ti. atha kho te Sakyakumârâ Upâlikappakam âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te Sakyakumârâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : mayam bhante Sâkiyâ nâma mânassino. ayaṃ bhante Upâlikappako ambhâkam dîgharattaṃ paricârako. imaṃ bhagavâ paṭhamam pabbâjetu, imassa mayam abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammaṃ sâmicikammaṃ karissâma, evaṃ ambhâkam Sâkiyânam Sâkiyamâno nimmâniyissati. atha kho bhagavâ Upâlikappakam paṭhamam pabbâjesi, pacchâ te Sakyakumâre. atha kho âyasmâ Bhaddiyo ten' eva antaravassena tisso vijjâ sacchâkâsi, âyasmâ Anuruddho dibbacakkhum uppâdesi, âyasmâ Ânando sotâpattiphalaṃ sacchâkâsi, Devadatto pothu jjanikaṃ iddhiṃ abhinipphâdesi. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkkhamûlagato pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : âyasmâ bhante Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkkhamûlagato pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. nissamsayaṃ kho bhante âyasmâ Bhaddiyo anabhirato 'va brahmacariyaṃ carati taṃ ñeva vâ purimaṃ rajjasukhaṃ samanussaranto araṇṇagato pi rukkkhamûlagato pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavâ aññataraṃ bhikkhum âmantesi : ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Bhaddiyaṃ bhikkhum âmantehi : satthâ taṃ âvuso Bhaddiya

âmantetîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ etad avoca : satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetîti. || 5 || evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ bhagavā etad avoca : saccaṃ kira tvāṃ Bhaddiya araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kiṃ pana tvāṃ Bhaddiya atthavasāṃ sampassamāno araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. pubbe me bhante raṇṇo sato anto pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bahi pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti anto pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bahi pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti anto pi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti. so kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito pi santo bhîto ubbiggo ussāṅkî utrasto viharāmi. etarahi kho panāhaṃ bhante araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi abhîto anubbiggo anussāṅkî anutrasto appossukko pannalomo paradattavutto migabhûtena cetasā viharāmi. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasāṃ sampassamāno araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānemi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yass' antarato na santi kopā itibhavābhavatañ ca vîtivatto taṃ vigatabhayaṃ sukhim asokaṃ devā nānubhavanti dassanāyā 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kosambî tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kosambî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. atha kho Devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi : kin nu kho ahaṃ pasādeyyaṃ yasmiṃ me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjeyyā 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho Ajātasattukumāro taruṇo

c' eva âyatiṃ bhaddako ca. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Ajātasattukumāraṃ pasādeyyaṃ, tasmim me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjissatīti. atha kho Devadatto senāsanaṃ samsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbenā yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. atha kho Devadatto sakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminitvā ahimekhalikāya Ajātasattussa kumārassa ucchaṅge pāturaḥosi. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro bhīto ahoṣi ubbiggo ussaṅki utrasto. atha kho Devadatto Ajātasattaṃ kumāraṃ etad avoca: bhāyasi maṃ tvaṃ kumārā 'ti. āma bhāyāmi, ko 'si tvaṃ ti. ahaṃ Devadatto 'ti. sace kho tvaṃ bhante ayyo Devadatto iṅha saken' eva vaṇṇena pātubhavassū 'ti. atha kho Devadatto kumārakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā saṃghātipattacīvaradharo Ajātasattussa kumārassa purato aṭṭhāsi. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro Devadattassa iminā iddhipāṭi-hāriyena abhippasanno pañcahi rathasatehi sâyampātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati pañca ca thālīpākasaṭāni bhattābhihāro abhiharīyati. atha kho Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji: ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmīti. saha cittuppādā 'va Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihāyi. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālāṃkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho hoti seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīni vā Māgadhaḥkāni gāmakkhettāni, so tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n' eva attānaṃ na paraṃ vyābādheti. atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ tīto kho Kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca: Devadattassa bhante lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji: ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmīti. saha cittuppādā 'va bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno 'ti. idaṃ avoca Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃ-



kami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno bhagavantam etad avoca : Kakudho nâma bhante Kôliya-putto mama upatthâko adhunâ kâlamkato aññataram mano-mayam kâyam upapanno, tassa evarûpo attabhâvapaṭilâbho seyyathâpi nâma dve vâ tîni vâ Mâgadhakâni gâmakkhettâni, so tena attabhâvapaṭilâbhena n' eva attânam na param vyâbâdheti. atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenâham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam tthito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto mam etad avoca : Devadattassa bhante . . . parihîno 'ti. idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvâ mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth' ev' antaradhâyîti. kim pana te Moggallâna Kakudho devaputto cetasâ ceto paricca vidito yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhâsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathâ 'ti. cetasâ ceto paricca vidito me bhante Kakudho devaputto yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhâsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathâ 'ti. rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallâna vâcam, rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallâna vâcam, idâni so moghapuriso attanâ 'va attânam pâtukarissati. ||2||

pañe' ime Moggallâna satthâro santo samvijjâmânâ lokasmim, katame pañca. idha Moggallâna ekacco satthâ aparisuddhasîlo samâno parisuddhasîlo 'mhîti paṭijânâti parisuddham me sîlam pariyodâtam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. tam enaṃ sâvakâ evaṃ jânanti : ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthâ aparisuddhasîlo samâno parisuddhasîlo 'mhîti paṭijânâti parisuddham me sîlam pariyodâtam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. mayaṃ c' eva kho pana gihînam âroceyyâma, nâss' assa manâpaṃ, yam kho pan' assa amanâpaṃ katham naṃ mayan tena samudâcareyyâma. sammannati kho pana cîvarapiṇḍapâtâsenâsanagilânâpaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhârena. yam tumo karissati tumo 'va tena paññâyissatîti. evarûpaṃ kho Moggallâna satthâraṃ sâvakâ sîlato rakkhanti evarûpo ca pana satthâ sâvakehi sîlato rakkham paccâsim sati. ||3|| puna ca param Moggallâna idh' ekacco satthâ aparisuddhâjîvo samâno parisuddhâjîvo 'mhîti paṭijânâti parisuddho me âjivo pariyodâto asamkiliṭṭho 'ti. tam enaṃ sâvakâ evaṃ jânanti : ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthâ aparisuddhâjîvo samâno parisuddhâjîvo 'mhîti paṭijânâti . . .

asamkiliṭṭho 'ti. mayam c' eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpaṃ . . . paññāyissatīti. evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka ājivato rakkhanti evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājivato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati. puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhā me dhammadesanā . . . dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati. puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ . . . veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati. puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhañānadassano samāno parisuddhañānadassano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhaṃ me ñānadassanaṃ . . . ñānadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati. ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin. ahaṃ kho pana Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāmi parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asamkiliṭṭhaṃ ti. na ca maṃ sāvaka sīlato rakkhanti na cāhaṃ sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. parisuddhājivo samāno . . . parisuddhadhammadesano samāno . . . parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno . . . parisuddhañānadassano samāno parisuddhañānadassano 'mhīti paṭijānāmi parisuddhaṃ me ñānadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asamkiliṭṭhaṃ ti. na ca maṃ sāvaka ñānadassanato rakkhanti na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñānadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmīti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavā Kosambiyam yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātaṃ upatṭhānaṃ gacchati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhihariyatīti. mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pihayittha. yāva kivaṇ ca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātaṃ upatṭhānaṃ

gamissati pañca ca thâlipâkasatâni bhattâbhihâro abbiharî-yissati hâni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pâṭikañkhâ kusa-lesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. seyyathâpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa kukkurassa nâsâyaṃ pittam bhindeyyum, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave kukkuro bhiyyosomattâya caṇḍataro assa, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yâva kîvaṇ ca Devadattassa Ajâtasattukumâro pañcahi rathasatehi sâyampâtam upatṭhânam gamissati pañca ca thâlipâkasatâni bhattâbhihâro abbihariyissati hâni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pâṭikañkhâ kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. attavadhâya bhikkhave Devadattassa lâbhasakkâ-rasiloko udapâdi parâbhavâya Devadattassa lâbhasakkârasiloko udapâdi. seyyathâpi bhikkhave kadali attavadhâya phalam deti parâbhavâya phalam deti evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhâya Devadattassa lâbhasakkârasiloko udapâdi parâbhavâya Devadattassa lâbhasakkârasiloko udapâdi. seyyathâpi bhikkhave velu attavadhâya phalam deti parâbhavâya phalam deti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapâdi. seyyathâpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhâya . . . udapâdi. seyyathâpi bhikkhave assatarî attavadhâya gabbham gaṇhâti parâbhavâya gabbham gaṇhâti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapâdi.

phalam ve kadaliṃ hanti phalam velum phalam naḷam,  
sakkâro kâpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatarim yathâ 'ti. || 5 || 2 ||  
paṭhamakabhânavâram niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya pari-vuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti sarâjikâya parisâya. atha kho Devadatto utṭhâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: jiṇṇo dâni bhante bhagavâ vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, appossukko dâni bhante bhagavâ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihâram anuyutto viharatu mama bhikkhusamgham nissajjatu, aham bhikkhusamgham pariha-rissâmi. alam Devadatta mâ te rucci bhikkhusamgham pariharitum ti. dutiyam pi kho Devadatto . . . , tatiyam pi kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca: jiṇṇo dâni . . . pariharissâmi. Sâriputtamoggallânânam pi kho aham Devadatta bhikkhusamgham na nissajjeyyam, kim pana tuyham chavassakheḷâpakassâ 'ti. atha kho Devadatto sarâ-

jikāya maṃ bhagavā parisāya khelāpakavādena apasādeti Sāriputtamoggallāneva ukkaṃsatīti kupito anattamano bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ayañ ca tarahi Devadattassa bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahosi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam karotu pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā datṭhabbo, Devadatto 'va tena datṭhabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam kareyya pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam karoti pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyassa kammassa karaṇam pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa . . . so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam āmantesi: tena hi tvam Sāriputta Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsehīti. pubbe mayā bhante Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti, kathāham bhante Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsehīti. nanu tayā Sāriputta bhūto yeva Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti. evam bhante 'ti. evam eva kho tvam Sāriputta bhūtam ñeva Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sāriputtam sammannatu Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Sāriputto yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam

sammanneyya Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suñātu me . . . yassāyasmato . . . so bhāseyya. sammato samghena āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti, khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. sammato āyasmā Sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsesi pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evaṃ āhaṃsu : usuyyakā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, Devadattassa lābhasakkāraṃ usuyyantīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathā bhagavā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsāpeti. || 3 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca : pubbe kho kumāra manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā, thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ tvaṃ kumāro 'va samāno kālaṃ kareyyāsi. tena hi tvaṃ kumāra pītaṃ hantvā rājā hohi, ahaṃ bhagavantaṃ hantvā buddho bhavissāmīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro ayyo kho Devadatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, jāneyyāti ayyo Devadatto 'ti ūruyā potthanikaṃ bandhitvā divādivassa bhūto ubbiggo ussāṅkī utrasto sahasā antepuraṃ pāvisi. addasāsum kho antepuraṃ upacārakā mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāraṃ divādivassa bhūtaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussāṅkiṃ utrastaṃ sahasā antepuraṃ pavisantaṃ, disvāna aggahesum. te vicināntā ūruyā potthanikaṃ baddhaṃ disvā Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avocum : kin tvaṃ kumāra kattu-kāmo 'sīti. pītaṃ hi hantukāmo 'ti. kenāsi ussāhito 'ti. ayyena Devadattenā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbaṃ, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. || 4 || atha kho te mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāraṃ ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro

ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā raṇṇo Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kathaṃ bhaṇe mahāmattehi matī katā 'ti. ekacce deva mahāmattā evaṃ matīṃ akāṃsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matīṃ akāṃsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matīṃ akāṃsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, raṇṇo ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. kiṃ bhaṇe karissati buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā. nanu bhagavatā paṭigacce' eva Devadatto Rājagahe pakāsāpito pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matīṃ akāṃsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti, te abhabbe akāsi. ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matīṃ akāṃsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, te nīce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matīṃ akāṃsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, raṇṇo ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti, te uce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca : kissa maṃ tvam kumāra hantukāmo 'sīti. rajjen' amhi deva atthiko 'ti. sace kho tvam kumāra rajjena atthiko, etam te rajjan ti Ajātasattussa kumārassa rajjam niyyādesi. || 5 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca : purise mahārāja āṇāpehi ye samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvītā voropessantīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro manusse āṇāpesi : yathā bhaṇe ayyo Devadatto āha tathā karoṭhā 'ti. atha kho Devadatto ekaṃ purisaṃ āṇāpesi : gacchāvuso, amukasmim okāse samaṇo Gotamo viharati, taṃ jīvītā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchā 'ti, tasmim magge dve purise ṭhapesi yo iminā maggena eko puriso āgacchati taṃ jīvītā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim magge cattāro purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena dve purisā āgacchanti te jīvītā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim magge attha purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena cattāro purisā āgacchanti te

jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchathâ 'ti, tasmim magge soḷasa purise ṭhapesi ye iminâ maggena aṭṭha purisâ âgacchanti te jîvitâ voropetvâ âgacchathâ 'ti. ||6|| atha kho so eko puriso asicammam gahetvâ dhanukalâpam sannayhitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato avidûre bhîto ubbiggo ussankî utrasto patthaddhena kâyena aṭṭhâsi. addasâ kho bhagavâ tam purisam bhîtam ubbiggam ussankim utrastam patthaddhena kâyena ṭhitaṃ, disvâna tam purisam etad avoca : ehi âvuso mâ bhâyîti. atha kho so puriso asicammam ekamantam karitvâ dhanukalâpam nikkhipitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo mam bhante accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam yo 'ham dutṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' ūpasamkanto, tassa me bhante bhagavâ accayam accayato paṭigaṇhātu âyatim samvarâyâ 'ti. taggha tvam âvuso accayo accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam yaṃ tvam dutṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' ūpasamkanto. yato ca kho tvam âvuso accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭika-rosi tan te mayam paṭigaṇhâma, vuddhi h' esâ âvuso ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikaroti âyatim samvaram āpajjatîti. atha kho bhagavâ tassa purisassa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam : dânakatham sîlakatham saggakatham kâmanam âdinavam okâram samkilesam nekkhamme ânisamsam pakâsesi — pe — dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. seyyathâpi nâma suddham vattham apagatakâlakam sammad eva rajanam paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tassa purisassa tasmim yeva âsane virajam vîtama- lam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho so puriso diṭṭha- dhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyoḡāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesârajjappatto aparappa- ccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vâ vivareyya, mûlhasa vâ maggam âcikkheyya, andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva bhagavatâ aneka- pariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âham bhante bhagavantam

saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsa-  
kaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gatan ti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca : mā  
kho tvaṃ āvuso iminā maggena gaccha, iminā maggena  
gacchāhīti aññena maggena uyyojesi. ||7|| atha kho te dve  
purisā kiṃ nu kho so eko puriso cirena āgacchatīti paṭi-  
pathaṃ gacchantā addasaṃsu bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ  
rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upa-  
saṃkamissa, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekamantaṃ nisīdissa. tesam bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ  
kathesi — pe — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam  
etad avocum : abhikkantaṃ bhante — pe — upāsake no bha-  
gavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. atha kho  
bhagavā te purise etad avoca : mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā  
maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā 'ti aññena  
maggena uyyojesi. atha kho te cattāro purisā kin nu kho te  
dve purisā cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyo-  
jesi. atha kho te aṭṭha purisā kin nu kho te cattāro purisā  
cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyojesi. atha  
kho te soḷasa purisā kin nu kho te aṭṭha purisā cirena  
āgacchantīti . . . paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||8|| atha kho  
so eko puriso yena Devadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-  
mitvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca : nāhaṃ bhante sakkomi taṃ  
bhagavantam jīvita voropetum, mahiddhiko so bhagavā ma-  
hānubhāvo 'ti. alaṃ āvuso mā kho tvaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ  
jīvita voropesi, ahaṃ eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvita voropessā-  
mīti. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā Gijjhakūṭassa  
pabbatassa pacchâyāyaṃ caṅkamaṭi. atha kho Devadatto  
Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā mahantaṃ silaṃ pavijjhi  
imāya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvita voropessāmīti. dve pabba-  
takūṭā samāgantvā taṃ silaṃ sampatiṇṇissa, tatopapatikā  
uppatitvā bhagavato pāde ruhiraṃ uppādesi. atha kho  
bhagavā uddhaṃ ulloketvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca : bahuṃ  
tayā moghapurisa apuññaṃ pasutaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto  
vadhakacitto tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādesīti. atha kho  
bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : idaṃ bhikkhave Devadattena  
paṭhamam ānantarikakammaṃ upacitaṃ yaṃ duṭṭhacittena  
vadhakacittena tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppāditaṃ ti. ||9|| asso-



sum kho bhikkhû : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhikkhû bhagavato vihârassa parito-parito caṅkamanti uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ sajjhâyaṃ karontâ bhagavato rakkhâvaranaguttiyâ. assosi kho bhagavâ uccâsaddaṃ mahâsaddaṃ sajjhâyasaddaṃ, sutvâna âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi : kin nu kho so Ânanda uccâsaddo mahâsaddo sajjhâyasaddo 'ti. assosum kho bhante bhikkhû : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhante bhikkhû bhagavato vihârassa . . . rakkhâvaranaguttiyâ, so eso bhagavâ uccâsaddo mahâsaddo sajjhâyasaddo 'ti. tena h' Ânanda mama vacanena te bhikkhû âmantehi : satthâ âyasmante âmantetîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paṭissutvâ yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ te bhikkhû etad avoca : satthâ âyasmante âmantetîti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhû âyasmato Ânandassa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdîmsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhû bhagavâ etad avoca : atthânam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yo parûpakka-mena tathâgataṃ jîvitâ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathâgatâ parinibbâyanti. pañe' ime bhikkhave satthâro santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ . . . (=ch. 2. 3, 4. *Instead of Moggallâna read bhikkhave*) . . . na câhaṃ sâvakehi ñânadassanato rakkhaṃ paccâsimsâmi. atthânam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yo parûpakkamena tathâgataṃ jîvitâ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathâgatâ parinibbâyanti. gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave yathâvihâraṃ, arakkhiyâ bhikkhave tathâgatâ 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe Nâlâgiri nâma hatthi caṇḍo hoti manussaghâtaiko. atha kho Devadatto Râjagahaṃ pavisitvâ hatthisâlaṃ gantvâ hatthibhaṇḍe etad avoca : mayaṃ kho bhaṇe râjañâtakâ nâma paṭibalâ nicatthâ-niyaṃ uce tthâne tthapetum bhattaṃ pi vetanaṃ pi vadḍhâpetum. tena hi bhaṇe yadâ samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno hoti tadâ imaṃ Nâlâgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvâ imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipâdethâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te hatthibhaṇḍâ Devadattassa paccassosum. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya samba-

hulehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi, atha kho bhagavā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipajji. addasāsum kho te hatthibhaṇḍā bhagavantam taṃ racchaṃ paṭipannaṃ, disvāna Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvā taṃ racehaṃ paṭipādesum. addasā kho Nālāgiri hatthi bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna soṇḍaṃ ussāpetvā pahaṭṭhakaṇṇavālo yena bhagavā tena abhidhāvi. addasāsum kho te bhikkhû Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna bhagavantam etad avocum : ayaṃ bhante Nālāgiri hatthi caṇḍo manussa-ghātaḥko imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante bhagavā paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave mā bhāyittha, aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyantīti, dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhû . . . tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum : ayaṃ bhante . . . paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyantīti. || 11 || tena kho pana samayena manussā pāsādesu pi hammiyesu pi chadanesu pi ārûlā acchanti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhaṃsu : abhirûpo vata bho mahāsamaṇo nāgena viheṭhiyissatīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhaṃsu : cirassaṃ vata bho nāgo nāgena saṃgāmessatīti. atha kho bhagavā Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ mettena cittena phari. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi bhagavato mettena cittena phuṭṭho soṇḍaṃ oropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi. atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena hatthena Nālāgirissa hatthissa kumbhaṃ parāmasanto Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

mā kuñjara nāgam āsado, dukkhaṃ hi kuñjara nāgamāsado,  
na hi nāgahatassa kuñjara sugati hoti ito paraṃ yato. |

mā ca mado mā ca pamādo, na hi pamattā sugatiṃ va-  
janti te,

tvam űeva tathā karissasi yena tvam sugatiṃ gamissasīti.

atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi soṇḍāya bhagavato pādapaṃsūni gaheṭvā upari muddhani ākiritvā paṭikuṭito paṭisakki yāva bhagavantam addakkihi. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi hatthi-sālam gantvā sake ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi, tathā danto ca pana

Nâlâgiri hatthî ahosi. tena kho pana samayena manussâ imam gâtham gâyanti :

danḍen' eke damayanti añkusehi kasâhi ca,  
adaṇḍena asatthena nâgo danto mahesinâ 'ti. || 12 ||

manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : yâva pâpo ayam Devadatto alakkhiko, yatra hi nâma samaṇassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa evam mahânubhâvassa vadhâya parakkamissatîti, Devadattassa lâbhasakkâro parihâyi, bhagavato lâbhasakkâro abhivaḍḍhi. tena kho pana samayena Devadatto pahînalâbhasakkâro saporiso kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjati. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma samaṇa Sakyaputtiyâ kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjissanti, kassa sampannam na manâpam, kassa sâdum na ruccatîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussanam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam, ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma Devadatto saporiso kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjissatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatta saporiso kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjasîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam kulesu tikabhajanam paññâpessâmi tayo atthavase paṭicca : dummañkûnam puggalânam niggahâya pesalânam bhikkhûnam phâsuvihârâya, mâ pâpicchâ pakkham nissâya samgham bhindeyyum, kulânuddayâya ca. gaṇa-bhojane yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. || 13 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Kokâlîko Kaṭamorakattissako Khaṇḍadeviyâ putto Samuddadatto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Kokâlîkam Kaṭamorakattissakam Khaṇḍadeviyâ puttam Samuddadattam etad avoca : etha mayam âvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa samghabhedam karissâma cakkabhedan ti. evam vutte Kokâlîko Devadattam etad avoca : samaṇo kho âvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahânubhâvo. katham mayam samaṇassa Gotamassa samghabhedam karissâma cakkabhedan ti. etha mayam âvuso samanam Gotamam upasamkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcissâma : bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa santutthassa

sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya viriyārambhāya samvattanti. sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ ārañṇakā assu, yo gāmantam osareyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticīvaram sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ rukkhamūlikā assu, yo channam upagaccheyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ macchamamsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānissati. te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpessāmā 'ti. sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa samghabhedo kātum cakkabhedo, lūkhappasannā hi āvuso manussā 'ti. || 14 || atha kho Devadatto sapaṇiso yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. alaṃ Devadatta, yo icchati ārañṇako hotu, yo icchati gāmante viharatu, yo icchati piṇḍapātikiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanam sādīyatu, yo icchati paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticīvaram sādīyatu. aṭṭha māse kho mayā Devadatta rukkhamūlasenāsanam anuññātam, tikoṭiparisuddham macchamamsam adiṭṭham asutam aparisaṅkitan ti. atha kho Devadatto na bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānātīti haṭṭho udaggo sapaṇiso utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Devadatto sapaṇiso Rājagaham pavasiṭvā pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpesi : mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāmā 'ti. || 15 || tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhaṃsu : ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhavuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya cetetīti. ye pana te manussā

saddhâ pasannâ paṇḍitâ buddhimanto te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma Devadatto bhagavato saṃghabhedaḥ parakkamissati cakkabhedâḥ 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma Devadatto saṃghabhedaḥ parakkamissati cakkabhedâḥ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatto saṃghabhedaḥ parakkamasi cakkabhedâḥ 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. alam Devadatta, mâ te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo. yo kho Devadatta samaggaṃ saṃgham bhindati kappatthikam kibbisam pasavati kappam nirayamhi paccati, yo ca kho Devadatta bhinnam saṃgham samaggaṃ karoti brahman puñnam pasavati kappam saggaṃhi modati. alam Devadatta, mâ te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo 'ti. || 16 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Râjagaham piṇḍâya pâvisi. addasâ kho Devadatto âyasantam Ânandam Râjagahe piṇḍâya carantam, disvâna yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasantam Ânandam etad avoca : ajjatagge dâṇ' âham âvuso Ânanda aññatr' eva bhagavatâ aññatr' eva bhikkhusamghâ uposatham karissâmi saṃghakammam karissâmîti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Râjagahe piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatikkanto yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisunno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : idhâham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Râjagaham piṇḍâya pâvisim. addasâ kho mam bhante Devadatto Râjagahe piṇḍâya carantam, disvâna yenâham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mam etad avoca : ajjatagge . . . saṃghakammam karissâmîti. ajja bhante Devadatto saṃgham bhindissatîti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

sukaram sâdhunâ sâdhuṃ, sâdhuṃ pâpena dukkaram,  
pâpam pâpena sukaram, pâpam ariyehi dukkaran ti. || 17 || 3 ||  
bhânavâram nitthitam dutiyam.

atha kho Devadatto tadah' uposathe utthâyâsanâ salâkaṃ gâhesi : mayam âvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcimhâ : bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamaṃsam khâdeyya vajjam nam phuseyyâ 'ti. imâni samaṇo Gotamo nânujânâti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthûhi samâdâya vattâma. yassâyasmato imâni pañca vatthûni khamanti so salâkaṃ gaṇhatû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni navakâ c' eva honti apakataññuno ca, te ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam ti salâkaṃ gaṇhimsu. atha kho Devadatto saṃgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsîsam tena pakkâmi. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavantam etad avoca : Devadatto bhante saṃgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsîsam tena pakkanto 'ti. na hi nâma tumhâkaṃ Sâriputtâ tesu navakesu bhikkhûsu kârûṇṇam pi bhavissati. gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ purâ te bhikkhû anayavyasanam âpajjantiti. evam bhante 'ti kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ bhagavato paṭissutvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yena Gayâsîsam ten' upasaṃkamimsu. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidûre rodamâno ðhito hoti. atha kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca : kissa tvam bhikkhu rodasîti. ye pi te bhante bhagavato aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi Devadattassa santike gacchanti Devadattassa dhammam rocentâ 'ti. aṭṭhânam etam bhikkhu anavakâso yaṃ Sâriputtamoggallânâ Devadattassa dhammam roceyyum, api ca te gatâ bhikkhusaññattiyâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. addasâ kho Devadatto Sâriputtamoggallâne dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi : passatha bhikkhave yâva svâkkhâto mayâ dhammo, ye pi te samaṇassa Gotamassa aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi mama santike âgacchanti mama dhammam rocentâ 'ti. evam vutte Kokâliko Devadattam etad avoca : mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâri-

puttamoggallânâ pâpikânaṃ icchânaṃ vasaṃ gatâ 'ti. alam âvuso, svâgatam tesam yato me dhammam rocentiti. atha kho Devadatto âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ upaḍḍhâsanaṃ nimantesi: eh' âvuso Sâriputta idha nisîdâhîti. alam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâriputto aññataram âsanaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, âyasmâpi kho Mahâmoggallâno aññataram âsanaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. atha kho Devadatto bahud eva rattim bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ ajjhesi: vigatathînamiddho kho âvuso Sâriputta bhikkhusaṃgho, paṭibhātu tam âvuso Sâriputta bhikkhûnaṃ dhammî kathâ, piṭṭhî me âgilâyati tam aham âyamissâmîti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâriputto Devadattassa paccassosi. atha kho Devadatto catuggunam saṃghâṭim paññâpetvâ dakkhiṇena passena seyyam kappesi, tassa kilantassa muṭṭhasatissa asampajānassa muhuttaken' eva niddâ okkami. ||2|| atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âdesanâpâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi, âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno iddhipâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmatâ Sâriputtena âdesanâpâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ âyasmatâ Mahâmoggallânaṃ iddhipâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ ovadiyamânânaṃ anusâsiyamânânaṃ virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû âmantesi: gacchâma mayaṃ âvuso bhagavato santike, yo tassa bhagavato dhammam roceti so âgacchatû 'ti. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ tâni pañca bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Veluvanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu. atha kho Kokâlîko Devadattam utthâpesi: utthehi âvuso Devadatta, nitâ te bhikkhû Sâriputtamoggallânehi. nanu tvam âvuso Devadatta mayâ vutto: mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ pâpikânaṃ icchânaṃ vasaṃ gatâ 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa tatth' eva uṇham lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi. ||3||

atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâri-

putto bhagavantam etad avoca: sâdhu bhante bhedakânuvattakâ bhikkhû puna upasampajjeyyun ti. alam Sâriputta mâ te rucci bhedakânuvattakânam bhikkhûnam punaupasampadâ. tena hi tvam Sâriputta bhedakânuvattake bhikkhû thullaccayam desâpehi. katham pana te Sâriputta Devadatto patipajjîti. yath' eva bhante bhagavâ bahud eva rattim bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ mam ajjhesati: vigatathînamiddho kho Sâriputta bhikkhusamgho, patibhâtu tam Sâriputta bhikkhûnam dhammî kathâ, piṭṭhî me âgilâyati tam aham âyamissâmmîti, evam eva kho bhante Devadatto patipajjîti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: bhûtapubbam bhikkhave araññâyatane mahâsarasî, tam nâgâ upanissâya viharîmsu, te tam sarasim ogâhetvâ soṇḍâya bhisamuḷâlam abbâhitvâ suvikkhâlitaṃ vikkhâletvâ akaddamaṃ samkhâditvâ ajjhoharanti. tesam tam vaṇṇâya c' eva hoti balâya ca na ca tatonidânam maraṇam vâ nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vâ dukkham. tesam yeva kho pana bhikkhave mahânâgânam anusikkhamânâ taruṇakâ bhîṅkacchâpâ te tam sarasim ogâhetvâ soṇḍâya bhisamuḷâlam abbâhitvâ na suvikkhâlitaṃ vikkhâletvâ sakaddamaṃ samkhâditvâ ajjhoharanti. tesam tam n' eva vaṇṇâya hoti na balâya tatonidânaṃ ca maraṇam vâ nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vâ dukkham. evam eva kho bhikkhave Devadatto mamânukubbam kapaṇo marissatîti.

mahâvarâhassa mahim vikubbato bhisam ghasamânassa nadîsu jaggato

bhîṅko 'va paṅkam abhibhakkhayitvâ mamânukubbam kapaṇo marissatîti. ||5||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave âṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu dûteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotâ ca hoti, sâvetâ ca, uggahetâ ca, dhâretâ ca, viññâtâ ca, viññâpetâ ca, kusalo ca sahitâsahitassa, no ca kalahakârako. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' âṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu dûteyyam gantum arahati. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave âṅgehi samannâgato Sâriputto dûteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave Sâriputto sotâ ca hoti, sâvetâ ca, . . . no ca kalahakârako.



imehi kho bhikkhave atthah' aṅgehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatīti.

yo ve na vyādhati patvā parisam uggaṇḍinim  
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca cchādeti sāsanaṃ |  
asandiddho ca akkhāti pucchito ca na kuppati,  
sa ve tādīsako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatīti. ||6||

atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-  
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. kata-  
mehi atthahi. lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna-  
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho, alā-  
bhena bhikkhave . . ., yasena bhikkhave, ayasena bhikkhave,  
sakkārena bhikkhave, asakkārena bhikkhave, pāpicchatāya  
bhikkhave, pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . ate-  
kiccho. imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhi-  
bhūto . . . atekiccho. sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ  
lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alā-  
bhaṃ, uppannaṃ yasaṃ, uppannaṃ ayasaṃ, uppannaṃ  
sakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ pāpicchatam,  
uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.  
kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ  
lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alā-  
bhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya  
vihareyya. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ an-  
abhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyumaṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā,  
uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato evaṃ  
'sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhi-  
kkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ  
anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyumaṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā,  
uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato  
evaṃ 'sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. imaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ  
abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .  
uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.  
tasmāt iha bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhi-  
bhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ  
pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharissāmā 'ti, evañ  
hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. tīhi bhikkhave asaddham-

mehi abhikhûto pariyâdinnacitto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. katamehi tîhi. pâpicchatâ, pâpamittatâ, oramattakena visesâdhigamena antarâvosânam âpâdi. imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi asaddhammehi abhikhûto . . . atekiccho 'ti. || 7 ||

mâ jâtu koci lokasmim pâpiccho udapajjatha,  
tad aminâpi jânâtha pâpicchânam yathâ gati.|  
pañdito 'ti samaññâto bhâvitatto 'ti sammato  
jalam va yasasâ atthâ Devadatto 'ti me sutam.|  
so pamâdam anuciñño âsajjanam tathâgataṃ  
avâcinirayaṃ patto catudvâram bhayânakam.|  
aduttassa hi yo dubbho pâpakammaṃ akubbato  
tam eva pâpam phusati dutthacittam anâdaram.|  
samuddam visakumbhena yo maññeyya padûsitaṃ  
na so tena padûseyya, bhasmâ hi udadhî mahâ.|  
evam evam tathâgataṃ yo vâden' upahimsati  
sammâgataṃ santacittam, vâdo tamhi na rûhati.|  
tâdisam mittam kubbetha tañ ca sevetha pañdito  
yassa maggânugo bhikkhu khayam dukkhassa pâpuṇe  
'ti. || 8 || 4 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami,  
upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi.  
ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad  
avoca : saṃgharâjî saṃgharâjîti bhante vuccati. kittâ-  
vatâ nu kho bhante saṃgharâjî hoti no ca saṃghabhedo,  
kittâvatâ ca pana saṃgharâjî c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo câ 'ti.  
ekato Upâli eko hoti ekato dve catuttho anussâveti salâkam  
gâheti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sâsanam  
imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli saṃgha-  
râjî hoti no ca saṃghabhedo. ekato Upâli dve honti ekato  
dve pañcama anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli dve honti ekato  
tayo chattho anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato  
tayo sattamo anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato  
cattâro atthamo anussâveti salâkam gâheti ayaṃ dhammo  
ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sâsanam imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ ro-  
cethâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli saṃgharâjî hoti no ca saṃgha-

bhedo. ekato Upâli cattâro honti ekato cattâro navamo anussâveti . . . evaṃ kho Upâli saṃgharâjī c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. navannaṃ vâ Upâli atirekanavannaṃ vâ saṃgharâjī c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. na kho Upâli bhikkhū saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedâya parakkamati, na sikkhamānā . . ., na sâmaṇero . . ., na sâmaṇerī . . ., na upâsako . . ., na upâsikā saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedâya parakkamati. bhikkhu kho Upâli pakatatto samâna-saṃvâsako samânasîmâya tthito saṃghaṃ bhindatīti. || 1 || saṃghabhedo saṃghabhedo 'ti bhante vuccati. kittâvatâ nu kho bhante saṃgho bhinno hotīti. idh' Upâli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti d., vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti d., abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathâgatena bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathâgatena abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., anâciṇṇaṃ tathâgatena âciṇṇaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., âciṇṇaṃ tathâgatena anâciṇṇaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., apaññattaṃ tathâgatena paññattaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., paññattaṃ tathâgatena apaññattaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., anâpattim âpattīti d., âpattim anâpattīti d., lahukaṃ âpattim garukâ âpattīti d., garukaṃ âpattim lahukâ âpattīti d., sâvasesaṃ âpattim anavasesâ âpattīti d., anavasesaṃ âpattim sâvasesâ âpattīti d., duṭṭhullaṃ âpattim aduṭṭhullâ âpattīti d., aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattim duṭṭhullâ âpattīti dīpenti. te imehi atṭhârasahi vatthûhi apakâsanti avapakâsanti âveniuposathaṃ karonti âveni-pavâraṇaṃ karonti âvenisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettâvatâ kho Upâli saṃgho bhinno hoti. || 2 || saṃghasâmaggī saṃghasâmaggīti bhante vuccati. kittâvatâ nu kho bhante saṃgho samaggo hotīti. idh' Upâli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpenti, . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattim aduṭṭhullâ âpattīti dīpenti. te imehi atṭhârasahi vatthûhi na apakâsanti na avapakâsanti na âveniuposathaṃ karonti na âveni-pavâraṇaṃ karonti na âvenisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettâvatâ kho Upâli saṃgho samaggo hotīti. || 3 || samaggaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvâ kiṃ so pasavatīti. samaggaṃ kho Upâli saṃghaṃ bhinditvâ kappatṭhikaṃ kibbisam pasavati kappam nirayamhi paccatīti.

âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho saṃghabhedako,  
vaggarato adhammattho yogakkhemâ paddhamsati,  
saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ bhinditvâ kappam nirayamhi paccatiti.

bhinnaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvâ kiṃ so  
pasavatīti. bhinnaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvâ  
brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati kappam saggaṃhi modatīti.

sukhâ saṃghassa sâmaggî samaggānañ c' anuggaho.  
samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemâ na dhamṣati,  
saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvâna kappam saggaṃhi moda-  
tīti. ||4||

siyâ nu kho bhante saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko  
kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upāli saṃghabhedako âpâ-  
yiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ pana bhante  
saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappattho  
na atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upāli saṃghabhedako na âpâ-  
yiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. katamo  
pana bhante saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho  
atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo  
'ti dīpeti tasmim adhammaditthi bhedo adhammaditthi  
vinidhāya dīṭṭhim vinidhāya khantim vinidhāya rucim  
vinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti salākaṃ gāheti ayam dham-  
mo ayam vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha  
imaṃ rocethā 'ti. ayam pi kho Upāli saṃghabhedako  
âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ  
Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti tasmim  
adhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi vinidhāya . . . ate-  
kiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upāli adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti  
tasmim adhammaditthi bhedo vematiko . . ., tasmim dhamma-  
ditthi bhedo adhammaditthi . . ., tasmim dhammaditthi  
bhedo vematiko . . ., tasmim vematiko bhedo adhamma-  
ditthi . . ., tasmim vematiko bhedo dhammaditthi . . .,  
tasmim vematiko bhedo vematiko vinidhāya . . . atekiccho.  
puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpeti  
. . . adutṭhullaṃ âpattim dutṭhullâ âpattitī dīpeti tasmim  
adhammaditthi bhedo adhammaditthi . . . tasmim vematiko  
bhedo vematiko vinidhāya . . . atekiccho 'ti. ||5|| katamo  
pana bhante saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na

kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti tasmim dhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi avinidhāya ditthim avinidhāya khantim avinidhāya rucim avinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti salākaṃ gāhetai ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethā 'ti. ayam pi kho Upâli saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upâli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattim duṭṭhullā āpattitī dīpeti tasmim dhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi avinidhāya . . . na atekiccho 'ti. || 6 || 5 ||

bhāṇavāraṃ nitthitaṃ tatiyaṃ.  
saṃghabhedakkhandhakaṃ nitthitaṃ sattamaṃ.

tassa uddānaṃ :

Anupīye, abhiññātā, sukhumaḷo na icchati,  
kaṣā vapā ati ninne niddā lāve ca ubbahe |  
puñja-madda-palālaṇi ca bhusa-opuna-nihare,  
āyatim pi na khīyanti, pitaro ca pitāmahā. |  
Bhaddiyo Anuruddho ca Ānando Bhagu Kimbilo,  
Sakyaṃāno ca, Kosambim, parihāyi, Kakudhena ca, |  
pakāsesi, pituno ca, purisena, Nāḷāgiri,  
tika-paṇca, garuko kho, bhindi, thullaccayena ca,  
tayo, aṭṭha, puna tīṇi, rāji, bheda, siyā nu kho 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti oguṇṭhitâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti sise pi cîvaram karitvâ ârâmaṃ pavisanti pâniyena pi pâde dhovanti vuḍḍhatare pi âvâsike bhikkhû na abhivâdenti na senâsanam pucchanti, aññataro pi âgantuko bhikkhu anajjhâvutthaṃ vihâraṃ ghaṭikam ugghâṭetvâ kavâṭam paṇâmetvâ sahasâ pâvisi, tassa uparipitṭhito ahi khandhe papati, so bhîto vissaram akâsi. bhikkhû upadhâvitvâ taṃ bhikkhum etad avocum: kissa tvaṃ âvuso vissaram akâsiti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam atthaṃ ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisissanti chattapaggahitâpi ârâmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pâniyena pi pâde dhovissanti vuḍḍhatare pi âvâsike bhikkhû na abhivâdessanti na senâsanam pucchissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitâpi . . . na senâsanam pucchantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pucchissanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave âgantukânam bhikkhûnam vattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| âgantukena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ idâni ârâmaṃ pavisissâmîti upâhanâ

omuñcivā nīcam katvā pappoṭhetvā gahetvā chattam apanāmetvā sīsam vivaritvā cīvaram khandhe karitvā sādhuḥkaṃ ataramānena ārāmo pavisitabbo. ārāmaṃ pavisantena salla-kkhetabbam kattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamantīti. yattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upatṭhānasālāyaṃ vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍale vā tattha gantvā ekamantaṃ patto nikkhipitabbo, ekamantaṃ cīvaram nikkhipitabbam, paṭirūpaṃ āsanam gahetvā nisīditabbam. pāṇiyam pucchitabbam, paribhojaniyam pucchitabbam, katamam pāṇiyam katamam paribhojaniyam ti. sace pāṇiyena attho hoti pāṇiyam gahetvā pātabbam, sace paribhojaniyena attho hoti paribhojaniyam gahetvā pādā dhovitabbā. pāde dhovantena ekena hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam ekena hatthena pādā dhovitabbā, na ten' eva hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam na ten' eva hatthena pādā dhovitabbā. upāhanapuñchanacolakam pucchitvā upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanacolakam dhovitvā ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbam. sace āvāsiko bhikkhu vuḍḍho hoti abhivādetabbo, sace navako hoti abhivādetabbo. senāsanam pucchitabbam katamam me senāsanam pāpuṇātīti, ajjhāvuttham vā anajjhāvuttham vā pucchitabbam, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sekhasammatāni kulāni pucchitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam, passāvaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam, pāṇiyam pucchitabbam, paribhojaniyam pucchitabbam, kattaradaṇḍo pucchitabbo, saṃghassa katikasaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam kam kalam pavisitabbam kam kalam nikkhamitabbam ti. ||2|| sace vihāro anajjhāvuttho hoti, kavāṭam ākoṭetvā muhuttam āgametvā ghaṭikam ugghāṭetvā kavāṭam paṇāmetvā bahi ṭhitena nillaketabbo. sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti mañce vā mañco āropito hoti piṭhe vā piṭham āropitaṃ hoti senāsanam uparipuñjakitaṃ hoti, sace ussahati sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam bhummattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapitṭham nīharitvā

ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḃbo. piṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḃbaṃ. kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḃbo. apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḃbaṃ. sace vihāre santānakaṃ hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. ālokaśandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkamakātā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. sace kālavanṇakātā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. sace akātā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. saṃkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbam. || 3 || bhummattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetabbā. mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbō. piṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbam. bhisimbobhanaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbam. kheḷamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetabbō. apassenaphalakaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetabbam. || 4 || pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitaḃbaṃ. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahevā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpiṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitaḃbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitaḃbo. cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahevā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitaḃbaṃ. sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vāṭapānā thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . ., sace uttarā . . ., sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vāṭapānā thaketabbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vāṭapānā vivaritaḃbā rattim thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vāṭapānā thaketabbā rattim vivaritaḃbā. sace pariveṇaṃ



uklâpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upaṭṭhânasâlâ uklâpâ hoti, upaṭṭhânasâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace aggisâlâ uklâpâ hoti, aggisâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace vaccakuṭi uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbâ. sace pâniyaṃ na hoti, pâniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ âsiñcิตabbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhikkhave âgantukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ yathâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. || 5 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgantuke bhikkhû disvâ n' eva âsanam paññâpenti, na pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipanti, na paccuggantvâ pattacivaraṃ paṭigaṇhanti, na pâniyena pucchanti, vuḍḍhatare pi âgantuke bhikkhû na abhivâdenti, na senâsanam paññâpenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgantuke bhikkhû disvâ n' eva âsanam paññâpessanti . . . na senâsanam paññâpessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbaṃ. || 1 || âvâsikenâ bhikkhave bhikkhûnâ âgantukaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuḍḍhataraṃ disvâ âsanam paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvâ pattacivaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, pâniyena pucchitabbo, sace ussahati upâhanâ puñchitabbâ. upâhanâ puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbâ pacchâ allena, upâhanapuñchanacolakaṃ dhovitvâ ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbaṃ. âgantuko bhikkhu abhivâdetabbo, senâsanam paññâpetabbaṃ etaṃ te senâsanam pâpuṇâtîti, ajjhâvutthaṃ vâ anajjhâvutthaṃ vâ âcikkhitabbaṃ, gocaro âcikkhitabbo, agocaro âcikkhitabbo, sekhasammatâni kulâni âcikkhitabbâni, vaccaṭṭhânaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ, passâvaṭṭhânaṃ âc., pâniyaṃ âc., paribhojaniyaṃ âc., kattaradaṇḍo âc., saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhânaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ imaṃ kâlaṃ pavisitabbaṃ imaṃ kâlaṃ nikkhami-

tabban ti. ||2|| sace navako hoti nisinnaken' eva âcikkhitabbam atra pattam nikkhipâhi atra cīvaram nikkhipâhi idam âsanam nisīdāhīti. pānīyam âcikkhitabbam, paribhojanīyam âc., upāhanapuñchanacolakam âc., âgantuko bhikkhu abhivādâpetabbo, senâsanam âcikkhitabbam etam te senâsanam pâpuṇâtīti, ajjhâvuttham vâ anajjhâvuttham vâ âcikkhitabbam, gocaro . . . imam kâlam nikkhamitabbam ti. idam kho bhikkhave âvâsikānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathâ âvâsikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam ti. ||3|| **2** ||

tena kho pana samayena gamikâ bhikkhū dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam apaṭisâmetvâ dvâravâtapānam vivaritvâ senâsanam ânâpucchâ pakkamanti, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam nassati, senâsanam aguttam hoti. ye te bhikkhū appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma gamikâ bhikkhū . . . pakkamissanti, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam nassati senâsanam aguttam bhavatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhū âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave gamikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paṇṇâpessāmi yathâ gamikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| gamikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ dvâravâtapānam thaketvâ senâsanam âpucchâ pakkamitabbam. sace bhikkhu na hoti, sâmaṇero âpucchitabbo. sace sâmaṇero na hoti, ârâmiko âpucchitabbo. sace na hoti bhikkhu vâ sâmaṇero vâ ârâmikovâ, catūsu pâsâṇakesu mañcam paṇṇâpetvâ, mañce mañcam âropetvâ, piṭhe piṭham âropetvâ, senâsanam uparipuñjam karitvâ, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ, dvâravâtapānam thaketvâ pakkamitabbam. ||2|| sace vihâro ovassati, sace ussahati châdetabbo, ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho vihâro châdiyethâ 'ti. evaṃ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha yo deso anovassako hoti tattha catūsu pâsâṇakesu mañcam paṇṇâpetvâ, mañce mañcam âropetvâ, piṭhe piṭham âropetvâ, senâsanam uparipuñjam karitvâ, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ, dvâravâtapānam thaketvâ pakkamitabbam. sace sabbo vihâro ovassati, sace ussahati senâsanam gâmam atiharitabbam, ussukkam vâ

kâtabbam kinti nu kho senâsanam gâmaṃ atihariyethâ 'ti. evañ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce labhetha ajjho-kâse catūsu pāsāṇakesu mañcam paññāpetvā, mañce mañcam āropetvā, pīthe pīṭham āropetvā, senâsanam uparipuñjam ka-ritvā, dārubbhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā, tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā pakkamitabbam app' eva nāma aṅgā-ni pi seseyyun ti. idaṃ kho bhikkhave gamikānam bhikkhū-  
nam vattam yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhattagge na anumodanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samāṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhattagge na anumodissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhi-  
kkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge anumoditun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho bhattagge anumoditabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhi-  
kkhunā bhattagge anumoditun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattam hoti, āyasmā Sāriputto saṃghatthero hoti. bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātam therena bhikkhunā bhattagge anumoditun ti āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam ekakaṃ ohāya pakkamimsu. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto te manusse paṭisammuditvā pacchā ekako agamāsi. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca: kacci Sāriputta bhattam iddham ahoṣīti. iddham kho bhante bhattam ahoṣi, api ca maṃ bhikkhū ekakaṃ ohāya pakkantā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge catūhi pañcahi therānutherehi bhikkhūhi āgāmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro therō bhattagge vaccito āgāmesi, so vaccaṃ sandhārento mucchito papati. bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati karaṇīye ānanta-  
rikaṃ bhikkhum āpucchitvā gantun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā

anâkappasampannâ bhattaggaṃ gacchanti, vakkamma pi therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ purato-purato gacchanti, there pi bhikkhû anupakhajja nisîdanti, nave pi bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhanti, saṃghâṭim pi ottharivâ antaraghare nisîdanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ . . . gacchissanti . . . nisîdissanti . . . paṭibâhissanti . . . nisîdissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ . . . nisîdantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ bhattaggavattam paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi bhattagge vattitabbam. ||2|| sace ârâme kâlô ârocito hoti timaṇḍalam paṭicchâdentena parimaṇḍalam nivâsetvâ, kâyabandhanam bandhitvâ, saṃghâṭiyo pârupitvâ, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvâ, dhovitvâ, pattam gahetvâ, sâdhukam ataramâna gâmo pavisitabbo. na vakkamma therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ purato-purato gantabbam, supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbam, okkhittacakkhunâ antaraghare gantabbam, na ukkhittakâya ant. gant., na ujjhaggikâya ant. gant., appasaddena ant. gant., na kâyappacâlakam ant. gant., na bâhuppacâlakam ant. gant., na sîsappacâlakam ant. gant., na khambhakatena ant. gant., na oḡuṇṭhitena ant. gant., na ukkuṭikâya ant. gant., supaṭicchannena ant. nisîditabbam, susaṃvutena ant. nis., okkhittacakkhunâ ant. nis., na ukkhittakâya ant. nis., na ujjhaggikâya ant. nis., appasaddena ant. nis., na kâyappacâlakam ant. nis., na bâhuppacâlakam ant. nis., na sîsappacâlakam ant. nis., na khambhakatena ant. nis., na oḡuṇṭhitena ant. nis., na pallatthikâya ant. nis., na there bhikkhû anupakhajja nisîditabbam, na navâ bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhitabbâ, na saṃghâṭim ottharivâ antaraghare nisîditabbam. ||3|| uduke diyyamâne ubho hi hatthehi pattam parigahetvâ udakam paṭiggahetabbam, nîcam katvâ sâdhukam aparighamsantena patto dhovitabbo. sace udakapaṭiggâhako hoti, nîcam katvâ udakapaṭiggahe udakam âsiñcitabbam mâ udakapaṭiggâhako udakena osiñci mâ sâmantâ bhikkhû udakena osiñcimsu mâ saṃghâṭi udakena osiñcîti. sace udaka-

paṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā chamāya udakam āsiñci-  
 tabbam mā sāmanta bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā saṃghā-  
 ṭi udakena osiñcīti. odane diyyamāne ubho hi hatthehi pattam  
 pariggahetvā odano paṭiggahetabbo. sūpassa okāso kâtabbo.  
 sace hoti sappi vā telam vā uttaribhaṅgam vā, therena  
 vattabbo : sabbesam samakam sampādehīti. sakkaccam  
 piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto paṭigga-  
 hetabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, samatittiko  
 piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo. na tāva therena bhuñjitabbam  
 yāva na sabbesam odano sampanno hoti. ||4|| sakkaccam  
 piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo,  
 sapadāno piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto  
 bhuñjitabbo, na thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapāto bhuñji-  
 tabbo, na sūpam vā vyañjanam vā odanena paṭicchāde-  
 tabbam bhiyyokamyatam upādāya, na sūpam vā odanam  
 vā agilānena attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjitabbam, na  
 ujjhānasaññinā paresam patto oloketabbo, nātimahanto kabalo  
 kâtabbo, parimaṇḍalo ālopo kâtabbo, na anāhaṭe kabale mu-  
 khadvāram vivaritabbam, na bhuñjamānena sabbo hattho  
 mukhe pakkhipitabbo, na sakabalena mukhena vyāhari-  
 tabbam, na piṇḍukkhepakam bhuñjitabbam, na kabalāvacche-  
 dakam bh., na avagaṇḍakâarakam bh., na hatthaniddhūnakam  
 bh., na sitthāvākâarakam bh., na jivhānicchâarakam bh., na  
 capucapukâarakam bh., na surusurukâarakam bh., na hattha-  
 nillehakam bh., na pattanillehakam bh., na oṭṭhanillehakam  
 bhuñjitabbam, na sāmisenā hatthena pāniyathālakō paṭigga-  
 hetabbo. ||5|| na tāva therena udakam paṭiggahetabbam  
 yāva na sabbe bhuttāvino honti. udaye diyyamāne ubho hi  
 hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā udakam paṭiggahetabbam, nī-  
 cam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena patto dhovitabbo.  
 sace udakapaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcam katvā udakapaṭiggahe  
 udakam āsiñcitabbam mā udakapaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci  
 mā sāmanta bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā saṃghāṭi uda-  
 kena osiñcīti. sace udakapaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā  
 chamāya udakam āsiñcitabbam mā sāmanta bhikkhū uda-  
 kena osiñcimsu mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. na sasittha-  
 kam pattadhovanam antaraghare chaḍḍetabbam. nivattantena  
 navakehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataram nivattitabbam pacchā the-

rehi. supaticchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susamvutena . . . (see § 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam bhattaggavattam yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge vattitabban ti. ||6||4||

bhāṇavāram paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākaḥṣaṣṣaṇṇaṇṇa piṇḍāya caranti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanam pavisanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamanti, atisaḥasāpi pavisanti, atisaḥasāpi nikkhamanti, atidūre pi tiṭṭhanti, accāsanne pi tiṭṭhanti, aticiram pi tiṭṭhanti, atilahukam pi nivattanti. aññataro pi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu asallakkhetvā nivesanam pāvisi, so dvāram maññamāno aññataram ovarakam pāvisi, tasmim ovarake itthi naggā uttānā nipannā hoti. addasā kho so bhikkhu tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna na yidam dvāram ovarakam idan ti tamhā ovarakā nikkhami. addasā kho tassā itthiyā sāmiko tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna iminā me bhikkhunā pajāpati dūsitā 'ti tam bhikkhum gahetvā ākoṭesi. atha kho sā itthi tena saddena paṭibujjhivā tam purisaṃ etad avoca : kissa tvam ayyo imam bhikkhum ākoṭesi. imināsi tvam bhikkhunā dūsitā 'ti. nāham ayyo iminā bhikkhunā dūsitā, akārako so bhikkhū 'ti tam bhikkhum muñcāpesi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . carissanti . . . pavissanti . . . nikkhamissanti . . . tiṭṭhissanti . . . atilahukam pi nivattissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| piṇḍacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā idāni gāmaṃ pavissāmīti timaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam bandhitvā, saṃghātiyo pārūpitvā, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvā, dhovivā, pattam gahetvā, sādhuṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo. supaticchannena antaraghare

gantabbam . . . (ch. 4. 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. nivesanam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam iminā pavississāmi iminā nikkhamissāmīti. nātisahasā pavisitabbam, nātisahasā nikkhamitabbam, nātidûre ṭhātabbam, na accāsanne ṭhātabbam, nāticiram ṭhātabbam, nātilahukam nivattitabbam. ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbam bhikkham dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kammam vā nikkhipati āsanā vā vuṭṭhāti kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati ṭhabeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena saṃghāṭim uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattam paṇāmetvā ubho hi hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā, na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukham ulloketabbam. sallakkhetabbam sūpam dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati ṭhabeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya dinnāya saṃghāṭiyā pattam paṭicchādetvā sādhu kam ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2||

yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, tena āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, avakkārapāṭim dhovitvā upaṭṭhāpetabbam, pāniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjitabbam, no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍetabbam appānake vā uḍake opilāpetabbam. tena āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam, avakkārapāṭim dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbam, pāniyam paribhojaniyam paṭisāmetabbam, bhattaggam sammajjitabbam. yo passati pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojaniyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, tena upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilāṅghakena upaṭṭhāpetabbam, na ca tappaccayā vācā bhinditabbā. idaṃ kho bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū araṇṇe viharanti, te n' eva pāniyam upaṭṭhāpentī, na paribhojaniyam

upatthāpenti, na aggim upatthāpenti, na araṇisahitaṃ upatthāpenti, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti. corā tattha gantvā te bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : atthi bhante pāniyaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante paribhojaniyaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante aggāti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante araṇisahitaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti. na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāmā 'ti. katamāyaṃ bhante disā 'ti. na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāmā 'ti. atha kho te corā n' ev' imesaṃ pāniyaṃ atthi, na paribhojaniyaṃ atthi, na aggī atthi, na araṇisahitaṃ atthi, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti, corā yime na yime bhikkhū 'ti ākoṭetvā pakkamimsu. atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā kālāssa' eva utthāya, pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, aṃse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ khandhe karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā, dārubbhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā, dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā, senāsanā otaritabbam. idāni gāmaṃ pavississāmīti upāhanā omuñcitvā, nīcaṃ katvā, pappoṭhetvā, thavikāya pakkhipitvā, aṃse ālaggetvā, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanaṃ . . . (ch. 5. 2) . . . ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam — pe — na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2|| gāmato nikkhamitvā pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, aṃse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ saṃharitvā, sīse karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā gantabbam. āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā pāniyaṃ upatthāpetabbam, paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpetabbam, aggī upatthāpetabbo, araṇisahitaṃ upatthāpetabbam, kattaradaṇḍo upatthāpetabbo, nakkhattapadāni uggahetabbāni sakalāni vā ekadesāni vā, disākusalena bhavitabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam ti. ||3||6||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ajjhokāse



cīvarakammaṃ karonti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhesum, bhikkhū rajena okirimsu. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhessanti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhenti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsana-vattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabbam. ||1|| yasmiṃ vihāre viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. piṭham nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭhapitṭham nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā. kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. bhummattharaṇam yathāpaññattam sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. āloka sandhikāṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkamakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. sace kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripposivā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. saṃkāram vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍdetabbam. na bhikkhusāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na vihārasāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na pānīyasāmantā sen. papp., na paribhojanīyasāmantā sen. papp., na paṭivāte aṅgaṇe sen. papp., adhovāte sen. papp., ||2|| bhummattharaṇam ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā ekamantaṃ otāpetvā pa-

majjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâtthâne ðhapetabbâ. mañco ekam-  
 antam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoðetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukam  
 aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapitṭham atihari-  
 tvâ yathâpaññattam paññâpetabbo. piṭham ekamantam  
 otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoðetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukam aparig-  
 hamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapitṭham atiharitvâ ya-  
 thâpaññattam paññâpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam ekam-  
 antam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoðetvâ atiharitvâ yathâ-  
 paññattam paññâpetabbam. nisîdanapaccattharaṇam ekam-  
 antam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoðetvâ atiharitvâ yathâ-  
 paññattam paññâpetabbam. kheḷamallako ekamantam otâ-  
 petvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâtthâne ðhapetabbo. apasse-  
 naphalakam ekamantam otâpetvâ pammajjitvâ atiharitvâ  
 yathâtthâne ðhapetabbam. pattacîvaram nikkhipitabbam.  
 pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvâ ekena  
 hatthena heṭṭhâmañcam vâ heṭṭhâpiṭham vâ parâmasitvâ  
 patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto  
 nikkhipitabbo. cîvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîva-  
 ram gahetvâ ekena hatthena cîvaravaṃsam vâ cîvararajjum  
 vâ pamajjitvâ pârato antam orato bhogam katvâ cîvaram  
 nikkhipitabbam. ||3|| sace puratthimâ sarajā vâtâ vâyanti,  
 puratthimâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace pacchimâ . . ., sace  
 uttarâ . . ., sace dakkhiṇâ sarajā vâtâ vâyanti, dakkhiṇâ  
 vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace sîtakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ vivari-  
 tabbâ, rattim thaketabbâ. sace uṇhakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ  
 thaketabbâ, rattim vivaritabbâ. sace pariveṇam uklâpam  
 hoti, pariveṇam sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti,  
 koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhânasâlâ uklâpâ hoti,  
 upatṭhânasâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace aggisâlâ uklâpâ hoti,  
 aggisâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace vaccaṇṇi uklâpâ hoti, vacca-  
 ṇṇi sammajjitabbâ. sace pâniyam na hoti, pâniyam upatṭhâ-  
 petabbam. sace paribhojaniyam na hoti, paribhojaniyam  
 upatṭhâpetabbam. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam na hoti,  
 âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam âsiñcitabbam. sace vuḍḍhena  
 saddhim ekavihâre viharati, na vuḍḍham anâpucchâ uddeso  
 dâtabbo, na paripucchâ dâtabbâ, na sajjhâyo kâtabbo, na  
 dhammo bhâsitabbo, na padîpo kâtabbo, na padîpo vijjhâpe-  
 tabbo, na vâtapânâ vivaritabbâ, na vâtapânâ thaketabbâ.

sace vuḍḍhena saddhiṃ ekacaṅkame caṅkamati, yena vuḍḍho tena parivattitabbam, na ca vuḍḍho saṃghāṭikapaṇṇena ghaṭṭettabbo. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ vattitaṃ yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabban ti. ||4|| 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggim datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti, bhikkhū uṇhābhitattā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdissanti . . . papatantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdanti . . . papatantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave jantāghare therena bhikkhūnaṃ nivāriyamānena anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggi dātabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīditabbam. yo nisīdeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ jantāgharavattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare vattitabbam. yo paṭhamam jantāgharam gacchati, sace chārikā ussannā hoti, chārikā chaḍḍetabbā. sace jantāgharam uklāpaṃ hoti, jantāgharam sammajjitabbam. sace paribhaṇḍam uklāpaṃ hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam. sace pariveṇam . . ., sace koṭṭhako . . ., sace jantāgharasālā uklāpā hoti, jantāgharasālā sammajjitabbā. cunṇam sanneṭabbam, mattikā temetabbā, udakadoṇikāya udakaṃ āsiñcītabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. sace ussahati, jantāghare therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātābbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. sace ussahati, uduke pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātābbam. na therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato nahāyitabbam,

na uparito nahâyitabbam. nahâtena uttarantena otarantânam maggo dâtabbo. yo pacchâ jantâgharâ nikkhamati, sace jantâgharam cikkhallam hoti, dhovitabbam. mattikâdonikam dhovitvâ, jantâgharapîtham paṭisâmetvâ, aggim vijjhâpetvâ, dvâram thaketvâ pakkamitabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnam jantâgharavattam yathâ bhikkhûhi jantâghare vattitabban ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu brâhmaṇajâtiko vaccam katvâ na icchati âcemetum ko imaṃ vasalam duggandham âmasissatîti, tassa vaccamagge kimi saṇṭhâsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. kim pana tvam âvuso vaccam katvâ na âcamesîti. evam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhu vaccam katvâ na âcamesatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tvam bhikkhu vaccam katvâ na âcamesîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccam katvâ sati udae na âcemetabbam. yo na âcameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû vaccakuṭiyâ yathâ-vuddham vaccam karonti. navakâ bhikkhû paṭhamataram âgantvâ vaccitâ âgamenti, te vaccam sandhârentâ mucchitâ papatanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccakuṭiyâ yathâ-vuddham vacco kâtabbo. yo kareyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave âgatapaṭipâṭiyâ vaccam kâton ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena cha bba ggiyâ bhikkhû atisahasâpi vaccakuṭiṃ pavisanti, ubbhujitvâpi pavisanti, nitthunantâpi vaccam karonti, dantakattham khâdantâpi vaccam karonti, bahiddhâpi vaccadonikâya vaccam karonti, bahiddhâpi passâvadonikâya passâvam karonti, passâvadonikâya pi kheḷam karonti, pharusena pi katthena avalekhanti, avalekhana-kattham pi vaccakûpamhi pâtentî, atisahasâpi nikkhamanti, ubbhujitvâpi nikkhamanti, capucapukârakam pi âcamenti, âcamanasarâvake pi udakam sesenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ

. . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atisahasâpi vaccakuṭiṃ pavisissanti . . . âcamanasarâvake pi udakaṃ sesessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ vaccakuṭi-vattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabbam. ||2|| yo vaccakuṭiṃ gacchati, bahi ðhitena ukkâsitabbam, anto nisinnena pi ukkâsitabbam. cîvaravamse vâ cîvararajjuyâ vâ cîvaram nikkhipitvâ sâdhukaṃ ataramânena vaccakuṭi pavisitabbâ. nâtisahasâ pavisitabbâ, na ubbhujitvâ pavisitabbâ, vaccapâdukâya ðhitena ubbhujitabbam. na nitthunantena vacco kâtabbo. na dantakattham khâdantena vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ vaccadonikâya vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ passâvadonikâya passâvo kâtabbo. na passâvadonikâya kheḷo kâtabbo. na pharusena katthena avalekhitabbam. na avalekhanakattham vaccakûpamhi pâdetabbam. vaccapâdukâya ðhitena paṭicchâdetabbam. nâtisahasâ nikkhamitabbam, na ubbhujitvâ nikkhamitabbam. âcamanapâdukâya ðhitena ubbhujitabbam. na capucapukâraṃ âcemetabbam, na âcamanasarâvake udakaṃ sesetabbam. âcamanapâdukâya ðhitena paṭicchâdetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi ûhatâ hoti, dhovitabbâ. sace avalekhanapidharo pûro hoti, avalekhanakattham chaḍḍetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbâ. sace paribhaṇḍam uklâpam hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam, sace parivenaṃ . . ., sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ âsiñcitabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ vaccakuṭi-vattaṃ yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabban ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ

upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave . . ., vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āman-  
 tesi: tena hi bhikkhave saddhivihârikānaṃ upajjhâyesu  
 vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā saddhivihârikehi upajjhâyesu  
 vattitabbāṃ. ||1|| saddhivihârikena bhikkhave upajjhâyamhi  
 sammâvattitabbāṃ, tatrāyaṃ sammâvattanā: kâlāssa' eva  
 utthāya upāhanā omuñcivā ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvā  
 dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbāṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbāṃ, āsanaṃ  
 paññāpetabbāṃ. sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu  
 upanāmetabbā. yāguṃ pītassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ  
 paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena dho-  
 vitvā paṭisāmetabbāṃ. upajjhâyamhi vutthite āsanaṃ uddha-  
 ritabbāṃ. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.  
 ||2|| sace upajjhāyo gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanaṃ  
 dātabbāṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbāṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ  
 dātabbāṃ, saṅgaṃ katvā saṃghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā  
 patto saudako dātabbo. sace upajjhāyo pacchāsamaṇaṃ  
 ākaṇkhati, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ ni-  
 vāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saṅgaṃ katvā saṃghā-  
 ṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcivā dhovitvā pattaṃ  
 gahetvā upajjhâyassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbāṃ. nātīdūre  
 gantabbāṃ, na accāsanne gantabbāṃ. pattapariyāpannaṃ  
 paṭiggahetabbāṃ. ||3|| na upajjhâyassa bhaṇamānassa antar-  
 antarā kathā opātetabbā. upajjhāyo āpattisāmantaṃ bhaṇa-  
 māno nivāretabbo. nivattantena paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā  
 āsanaṃ paññāpetabbāṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ pādakatha-  
 likaṃ upanikkhipitabbāṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ pa-  
 ṭiggahetabbāṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbāṃ, nivāsanaṃ paṭigga-  
 hetabbāṃ. sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otā-  
 petabbāṃ, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbāṃ. cīvaraṃ  
 saṃharitabbāṃ. cīvaraṃ saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ ka-  
 ṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṃharitabbāṃ mā majjhe bhaṅgo  
 ahoṣīti. obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātābbaṃ. sace piṇḍapāto  
 hoti upajjhāyo ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍa-  
 pāto upanāmetabbo. ||4|| upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo.  
 bhuttāvissa udakaṃ datvā pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā  
 sādhuṃ aparighamsantena dhovitvā vōdakaṃ katvā mu-  
 huttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo.

pattacivaraṃ nikkhipitabbam. pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjumaṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyami vutṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||5|| sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbam. sace sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbam. sace uñhena attho hoti, uñhaṃ paṭiyādetabbam. sace upajjhāyo jantāgharaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuñṇaṃ sannetabbam, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapiṭhaṃ ādāya upajjhāyassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapiṭhaṃ datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam, cuñṇaṃ dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussaḥati, jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbam. jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbam. ||6|| na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanaṃ paṭibāhitabbā. jantāghare upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapiṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. uḍaḍe pi upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbam. nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vōdakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato uḍakaṃ pamajjitabbam, nivāsaṃ dātabbam, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapiṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo. ||7|| sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti, uddisāpetabbo. sace paripucchitukāmo hoti, paripucchitabbo. yasmaṃ viḥāre upajjhāyo viharati, sace so viḥāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussaḥati, sodhetabbo. viḥāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. bhisimbōhanaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. ||8|| mañco nīcaṃ katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparī-

ghamsantena asamghattantena kavâtapittham nîharitvâ ekam-  
 antam nikkhipitabbo. pîtham nîcam katvâ sâdhukam apari-  
 ghamsantena asamghattantena kavâtapittham nîharitvâ ekam-  
 antam nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipâdakâ nîharitvâ ekam-  
 antam nikkhipitabbâ. khelamallako nîharitvâ ekamantam  
 nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam nîharitvâ ekamantam  
 nikkhipitabbam. bhummattharanam yathâpaññattam salla-  
 kkhetvâ nîharitvâ ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. sace vihâre  
 santânakam hoti, ullokâ paṭhamam ohâretabbam. âloka-  
 sandhikaṇṇabhâgâ pamajjitabbâ. sace gerukaparikkamma-  
 katâ bhitti kaṇṇakitâ hoti, colakam temetvâ pîletvâ pamajji-  
 tabbâ. sace kâlavanṇakatâ bhûmi kaṇṇakitâ hoti, colakam  
 temetvâ pîletvâ pamajjitabbâ. sace akatâ hoti bhûmi, uda-  
 kena parippositvâ sammajjitabbâ mâ vihâro rajena ûhaññîti.  
 samkâram vicinitvâ ekamantam chaḍḍetabbam. ||9|| bhum-  
 mattharanam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ ya-  
 thâpaññattam paññâpetabbam. mañcapaṭipâdakâ otâpetvâ  
 pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbâ. mañco otâ-  
 petvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukam apari-  
 ghamsantena asamghattantena kavâtapittham atiharitvâ ya-  
 thâpaññattam paññâpetabbo. pîtham otâpetvâ sodhetvâ  
 pappoṭhetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukam aparighamsantena  
 asamghattantena kavâtapittham atiharitvâ yathâpaññattam  
 paññâpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappo-  
 ṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattam paññâpetabbam. nisidana-  
 paccattharanam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ  
 yathâpaññattam paññâpetabbam. khelamallako otâpetvâ pa-  
 majjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbo. apassenaphala-  
 kam otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbam.  
 ||10|| pattacîvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena  
 ekena hatthena pattam gahetvâ ekena hatthena heṭṭhâmañcam  
 vâ heṭṭhâpîtham vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhipitabbo. na ca  
 anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo. cîvaram  
 nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaram gahetvâ ekena  
 hatthena cîvaravaṃsam vâ cîvararajjum vâ pamajjitvâ pārato  
 antam orato bhogam katvâ cîvaram nikkhipitabbam. ||11||  
 sace puratthimâ sarajā vâtâ vâyanti, puratthimâ vâtapânâ  
 thaketabbâ. sace pacchimâ . . ., sace uttarâ . . ., sace



dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace sítakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā. || 12 || sace parivenaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, parivenaṃ sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upatṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāniyaṃ na hoti, pāniyaṃ upatṭhāpetabbam. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam. || 13 || sace upajjhāyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, saddhivihārikena vūpakāsetabbā vūpakāsetabbā dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa kukkucçaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vinodetabbam vinodāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vivecetabbam vivecāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. || 14 || sace upajjhāyo garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mānattāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa mānattaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo abbhānāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ abbheyyā 'ti. || 15 || sace saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā parināmeyyā 'ti. kataṃ vā pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho upajjhāyo sammāvattēyya lomāṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vattēyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. || 16 || sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbam

hoti, saddhivihârikaena dhovitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram kâtabbam hoti, saddhivihârikaena kâtabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram kariyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa rajanam pacitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikaena pacitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa rajanam paciyyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram rajitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikaena rajitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram rajiyethâ 'ti. cîvaram rajantena sâdhukam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajitabbam na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbam. || 17 || na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ ekaccassa patto dâtabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cîvaram dâtabbam, na ekaccassa cîvaram paṭiggahetabbam, na ekaccassa parikkhâro dâtabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhâro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesâ chedâtabbâ, na ekaccena kesâ chedâpetabbâ, na ekaccassa parikkammam kâtabbam, na ekaccena parikkammam kârâpetabbam, na ekaccassa veyyâvacco kâtabbo, na ekaccena veyyâvacco kârâpetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchâsamanena hotabbam, na ekacco pacchâsamo âdâtabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapâto nîharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapâto nîharâpetabbo. na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ gâmo pavisitabbo, na susânam gantabbam, na disâ pakkamitabbâ. sace upajjhâyo gilâno hoti, yâvajivam upatthâtabbo, vuttânassa âgametabbam. idam kho bhikkhave saddhivihârikânam upajjhâyesu vattam yathâ saddhivihârikehi upajjhâyesu vattitabban ti. || 18 || **11** ||

tena kho pana samayena upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave upajjhâyânam saddhivihârikesu vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ upajjhâyehe saddhivihârikesu vattitabbam. || 1 || upajjhâyena bhikkhave saddhivihârikamhi sammâvatti-

tabbam, tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ : upajjhâyena bhikkhave saddhivihâriko saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchâya ovâdena anusâsaniyâ. sace upajjhâyassa patto hoti, saddhivihârikassa patto na hoti, upajjhâyena saddhivihârikassa patto dâtabbo ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa patto uppajjiyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram hoti, saddhivihârikassa cîvaram na hoti, upajjhâyena saddhivihârikassa cîvaram dâtabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaram uppajjiyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa parikkhâro hoti, saddhivihârikassa parikkhâro na hoti, upajjhâyena saddhivihârikassa parikkhâro dâtabbo ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa parikkhâro uppajjiyethâ 'ti. ||2|| sace saddhivihâriko gilâno hoti, kâlass' eva utthâya dantakattham dâtabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dâtabbaṃ, âsanam paññâpetabbaṃ. sace yâgu hoti, bhâjanam dhovivâ yâgu upanâmetabbâ. yâguṃ pîtassa udakaṃ datvâ bhâjanam paṭiggahetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighamsantena dhovivâ paṭisâmetabbaṃ. saddhivihârikamhi vuṭṭhite âsanam uddharitabbaṃ. sace so deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||3|| sace saddhivihâriko gâmaṃ pavisitukâmo hoti, nivâsanam dâtabbaṃ, paṇinivâsanam paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kâyabandhanam dâtabbaṃ, sagaṇam katvâ saṃghâṭiyo dâtabbâ, dhovivâ patto saudako dâtabbo. ettâvatâ nivattissatîti âsanam paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvâ pattacîvaram paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṇinivâsanam dâtabbaṃ, nivâsanam paṭiggahetabbaṃ. sace cîvaram sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otâpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cîvaram nidahitabbaṃ. cîvaram saṃharitabbaṃ. cîvaram saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇam ussâretvâ cîvaram saṃharitabbaṃ mâ majjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣîti. obhoge kâyabandhanam kâtabbaṃ. sace piṇḍapâto hoti saddhivihâriko ca bhuñjitukâmo hoti, udakaṃ datvâ piṇḍapâto upanâmetabbo. ||4|| saddhivihâriko pâniyena pucchitabbo. bhuttâvissa udakaṃ datvâ pattam paṭiggahetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighamsantena dhovivâ vodakaṃ katvâ muhuttaṃ uṇhe otâpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. pattacîvaram nikkhipitabbaṃ. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvâ ekena hatthena

hetthâmañcam vâ hetthâpîṭham vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhi-  
 pitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo.  
 cîvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaram gahetvâ  
 ekena hatthena cîvaravaṃsam vâ cîvararajjum vâ pamajjitvâ  
 pārato antam orato bhogam katvâ cîvaram nikkhipitabbam.  
 saddhivihârikamhi vuṭṭhite âsanam uddharitabbam, pâdoda-  
 kam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam paṭisâmetabbam. sace so  
 deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. || 5 || sace saddhivi-  
 hâriko nahâyitukâmo hoti, nahânam paṭiyâdetabbam. sace  
 sîtena attho hoti, sîtam paṭiyâdetabbam. sace unḥena attho  
 hoti, unḥam paṭiyâdetabbam. sace saddhivihâriko jantâgha-  
 ram pavisitukâmo hoti, cuṇṇam sannetabbam, mattikâ teme-  
 tabbâ, jantâgharapîṭham âdâya gantvâ jantâgharapîṭham  
 datvâ cîvaram paṭiggahetvâ ekamantam nikkhipitabbam,  
 cuṇṇam dâtabbam, mattikâ dâtabbâ. sace ussahati, jantâ-  
 gharam pavisitabbam. jantâgharam pavisantena mattikâya  
 mukham makkhetvâ purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ  
 jantâgharam pavisitabbam. || 6 || na there bhikkhû anupa-  
 khajja nisîditabbam, na navâ bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhitabbâ.  
 jantâghare saddhivihârikassa parikammaṃ kâtabbam. jantâ-  
 gharâ nikkhamantena jantâgharapîṭham âdâya purato ca  
 pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ jantâgharâ nikkhamitabbam.  
 udake pi saddhivihârikassa parikammaṃ kâtabbam. na-  
 hâtena paṭhamataram uttaritvâ attano gattam vodakam  
 katvâ nivâsetvâ saddhivihârikassa gattato udakam pamajji-  
 tabbam, nivâsanam dâtabbam, saṃghâṭi dâtabbâ, jantâghara-  
 pîṭham âdâya paṭhamataram âgantvâ âsanam paññâpetabbam,  
 pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam.  
 saddhivihâriko pâniyena pucchitabbo. || 7 || yasmim vihâre  
 saddhivihâriko viharati, sace so vihâro uklâpo hoti, sace  
 ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihâram sodhentena paṭhamam patta-  
 cîvaram niharitvâ ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, — pe —,  
 sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ  
 udakam âsiñcitabbam. sace saddhivihârikassa anabhirati  
 uppannâ hoti, upajjhâyena vûpakâsetabbâ vûpakâsâpetabbâ  
 dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace saddhivihârikassa ku-  
 kkucam uppannam hoti, upajjhâyena vinodetabbam vinodâ-  
 petabbam dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace saddhivihâri-

kassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam hoti, upajjhâyena vivecetaḅbam vivecâpetabbam dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. || 8 || sace saddhivihâriko garudhammaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti parivâsâraho, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa parivâsaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mûlâya paṭikassanâraho hoti, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikaṃ mûlâya paṭikasseyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mânattâraho hoti, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa mânattam dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko abbhânâraho hoti, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikaṃ abbheyyâ 'ti. || 9 || sace saṃgho saddhivihârikassa kammaṃ kattukâmo hoti tajjaniam vâ nissayam vâ pabbâjaniam vâ paṭisâraniam vâ ukkhepaniam vâ, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukâya vâ pariñameyyâ 'ti. kataṃ vâ pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjaniam vâ nissayam vâ pabbâjaniam vâ paṭisâraniam vâ ukkhepaniam vâ, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihâriko sammâvatteyya lomam pâteyya netthâram vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippasambheyyâ 'ti. || 10 || sace saddhivihârikassa cîvaram dhovittabam hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabam evam dhomeyyâsîti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaram dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cîvaram kâtabbam hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabam evam kareyyâsîti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaram kariyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa rajanam pacittabam hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabam evam paceyyâsîti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa rajanam paciyeṭhâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cîvaram rajittabam hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabam evam rajeyyâsîti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaram rajiyethâ 'ti. cîvaram rajantena sâdhukam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajittabam na ca acchinne theve pakkamittabam. sace saddhivihâriko gilâno hoti, yâvajivam upatṭhâtabbo, vuṭṭhânassa âgametabam. idam kho bhi-

kkhave upajjhâyânam saddhivihârikesu vattam yathâ upajjhâ-  
yehi saddhivihârikesu vattitabban ti. ||11||**12**||  
dutiya bhânavâram.

tena kho pana samayena antevâsika âcariyesu na sammâ-  
vattanti . . . (=ch. 11. *Instead of upajjhâya read âcariya ;*  
*instead of saddhivihârika read antevâsika*) . . . ||**13**||

tena kho pana samayena âcariyâ antevâsikesu na sammâ-  
vattanti . . . (=ch. 12. *Instead of upajjhâya, saddhivihâ-*  
*rika, read âcariya, antevâsika*) . . . ||**14**||  
vattakkhandhakam nitthitam atthamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcapaññâsa, vattam cuddasa.  
tassa uddânam :

sahaupâhanachattâ ca, oguñthi, sîsam, pâniyam,  
nâbhivâde, na pucchanti, ahi, ujjhanti pesalâ.|  
omuñci, chattam, khandhe ca, atarañ ca, paṭikkamam,  
pattacîvaram nikkhipâ, paṭirûpañ ca, pucchitâ,|  
asiñceyya, dhovitena, sukkhena all' upâhanâ,  
vuḍḍho, navako pucceyya, ajjhâvutthañ ca, gocarâ,|  
sekhâ, vaccâ, pâni, pari, kattaram, katikan tato,  
kâla-muhutta-uklâpo, bhûmattharañâ nîhare,|  
paṭipâda-bhisibimbo, mañca-pîṭhañ ca, mallakam,  
5 apassen', ulloka-kaññâ, gerukâ-kâla, akatâ,|  
saṃkârâñ ca, bhûmattharañam, paṭipâdakam, mañca  
-pîtham,  
bhisi, nisîdanam, mallakam, apassena ca,|  
pattacîvaram, bhûmi ca, pârantam orabhogato,  
puratthimâ, pacchimâ ca, uttarâ, atha dakkhiñâ,|  
sîtuñhe ca, divâ rattim, parivenañ ca, koṭṭhako,  
upaṭṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vattam vaccakuṭṭisu ca,|  
pâni-paribhojanikâ, kumbhî âcamanesu ca.  
anopamena paññattam vattam âgantukeh' ime.|  
n' evâsanam, na udakam, na paccu, na ca pâniyam,  
10 nâbhivâde, na paññape, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.|  
vuḍḍhâsanañ ca, udakam, paccuggantvâ ca, pâniyam,  
upâhane, ekamantam, abhivâde ca, paññape,|

- vuttham, gocara-sekho ca, ðhânam, pâniya-bhojani,  
kattarâ, katikam, kâlâm, navakassa nisinnake,|  
abhivâdaye, âcikkhe, yathâ hetthâ tathâ naye.  
niddiṭṭham satthavâhena vattam âvâsikeh' ime.|  
gamikâ dâru-matti ca, vivarivâ, na pucchâya,  
nassanti ca aguttañ ca, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.|  
paṭisâmetvâ, thaketvâ, âpucchitvâ 'va pakkame,  
15 bhikkhu vâ sâmaṇero vâ ârâmikiko vâ upâsako,|  
pâsânakesu puñjam, paṭisâme, thakeyya ca,  
ussahati, ussukkam vâ, anovasse tath' eva ca,|  
sabbe ovassati gâmam, ajjhokâse tath' eva ca,  
app ev' aṅgâni seseyyum : vattam gamikabhikkhunâ.|  
nânûmodanti, therena, ohâya, catupañcahi,  
vaccito mucchito âsi : vattâ anumodanesu 'me.|  
chabbaggiyâ dunnivatthâ, atho pi ca dupârutâ,  
anâkappâ ca, vokkamma, there ca anupakhajjane,|  
nave bhikkhû ca, saṃghâti, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.  
20 timaṇḍalam nivâsetvâ, kâya-saṃgâṇa-gaṇṭhikâ,|  
na vokkamma, paṭicchannam, susaṃvut', okkhittacakkhu,  
ukkhittojjhaggikâ, saddo, tayo c' eva pacâlanâ,|  
khambh', oguñṭhi, ukkuṭikâ, paṭicchannam, susaṃvuto,  
ukkhittacittâ, ujjhaggi, appasaddâ, tayo calâ,|  
khambh', oguñṭhi, pallatthi ca, anupakhajja, nâsane,  
uttarivâ na, udae, nîcam katvâ, na siñciyâ |  
paṭi-sâmanthe saṃghâti, odane ca paṭiggahe,  
sûpam, uttaribhaṅgena, sabbesam, samatitti ca,|  
sakkaccam, pattasaññi ca, sapadânañ ca, sûpakam,  
25 na thûpato, paṭicchâde, viññatt', ujjhânaaññinâ,|  
mahanta-maṇḍala-dvâram, sabbahattho, na byâhare,  
ukkhêpo, chedanâ, gaṇḍa-dhûna-sitthâvakârakam,|  
jivhânicchârakâñ c' eva, capucapu, surusuru,  
hattha-patt'-oṭṭhanilleham, sâmisena paṭiggaho,|  
yâva na sabbe, udae, nîcam katvâ, na siñciyam  
paṭi-sâmantam saṃghâti, nîcam katvâ chamâya ca,|  
sasitthakam, nivattante, supaṭicchannam, ukkuṭi :  
dhammarâjêna paññattam idaṃ bhattachagavattanam.|  
dunnivatthâ, anâkappâ, asallakkhe ca, sahasâ,  
30 dûre, acca, cîram, lahum, tath' eva piṇḍacârîke.|

- paṭicchannena gaccheyya, susamvut', okkhittacakkhu,  
 ukkhittojjhaggikā, saddo, tayo c' eva pacālanā, |  
 khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikā, sallakkhetvā ca, sahasā,  
 dūre, acca, ciraṃ, lahuṃ, āsanakam, kaṭacchukā, |  
 bhājanam vā ṭhabeti ca, uccāretvā paṇāmetvā  
 paṭiggāhe, na ulloke, sūpesu pi tath' eva taṃ, |  
 bhikkhu saṃghāṭiyā chāde, paṭicchanneva gacchiyam,  
 samvut', okkhittacakkhu ca, ukkhitt', ujjhaggikāya cā, |  
 appasaddo, tayo cālā, khambh', oguṇṭhika-ukkuṭi,  
 paṭham' āsan', avakkāra, pāniyam, paribhojani,  
 35 pacchā kaṅkhati bhuñjeyya, opilāpeyya, uddhare, |  
 paṭisāmeyya, sammajje, rittam tuccham upaṭṭhaye,  
 hatthivikāre, bhindeyya : vattam ca piṇḍapātike. |  
 pāni, pari, aggi, 'raṇi, nakkhatta-disa-corā ca,  
 sabbam n' atthīti koṭṭetvā, patt', amse, cīvaram tato, |  
 idāni, amse laggetvā, timaṇḍalam, parimaṇḍalam,  
 yathā piṇḍacārivattam naye araṇṇakesu pi ; |  
 patt', amse, cīvaram, sīse, ārohitvā ca, pāniyam,  
 paribhojanikā, aggi, araṇi cāpi, kattari, |  
 nakkhattam, sappadesam vā, disāpi kusalo bhava :  
 40 satthuttamena paññattam vattam āraṇṇakesu 'me. |  
 ajjhokāse, okiriṃsu, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.  
 sace vihāro uklāpo, paṭhamam pattacīvaram, |  
 bhisibimbohanam, mañcam, piṭhañ ca, khelamallakam,  
 apassen'-āloka-kaṇṇā, gerukam, kalam, ākatam, |  
 saṃkāra-bhikkhusamantā, senā, vihāra-pāniyam,  
 paribhojanasāmantā, paṭivāte ca aṅgaṇe, |  
 adhovāte, attharanam, paṭipādaka-maṅco ca,  
 piṭham, bhisi, nisīdanam, mallakam, apassena ca, |  
 pattacīvara-bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ, orabhogato,  
 45 puratthimā ca, pacchimā, uttarā, atha dakkhiṇā, |  
 sītunhe ca, divā rattim, parivenaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,  
 upaṭṭhān', aggisālā ca, vaccakuṭi ca, pāniyam, |  
 ācamakumbhī, vuḍḍhe ca, uddesa-paripucchānā, sajjhā,  
 dhammo, padīpañ ca, vijjhāpe, na vivare, na pi thake, |  
 yena vuḍḍho parivatti, kaṇṇena pi na ghaṭṭaye :  
 paññāpesi mahāvīro vattam senāsanesu taṃ. |  
 nivāriyamānā, dvāram, mucchit', ujjhanti pesalā.



- chārīkam chaddaye, jantā, paribhaṇḍam tath' eva ca,|  
 pariveṇa-koṭṭhake, sālā, cuṇṇa-mattika-donikā,  
 50 mukhaṃ, purato, na there, na nave, ussahati sace,|  
 purato, upari, maggo, cikkhallam, matti, pīṭhakam,  
 vijjhāpetvā ca, pakkame : vattaṃ jantāgharesu 'me. |  
 nācameti. yathāvuḍḍham, paṭipāṭi ca, sahasā,  
 uppajji, nitthuno, kaṭṭham, vaccaṃ, passāva-kheḷakam,|  
 pharusā, kupa-sahasā, ubbhajji, capu, sethena,  
 bahi anto ca ukkāse, rajju, ataramānañ ca,|  
 sahasā, ubbhajjitvāna, nitthune, kaṭṭha, vaccañ ca,  
 passāva-kheḷa-pharusā, kupañ ca, vaccapāduke,|  
 nātisahasā, ubbhajji, pādukāya, capucapu,  
 55 na sesaye, na paṭicchāde, uhana-pidharena ca,|  
 vaccakuṭi, paribhaṇḍam, pariveṇañ ca, koṭṭhako,  
 ācamane ca udakam : vattaṃ vaccakuṭisu 'me. |  
 upāhanā, dantakatṭha-mukhodakañ ca, āsanam,  
 yāgu, udakam, dhovivā, uddhār', uklāpa-gāma ca,|  
 nivāsana, kāyabandhanā, saguṇam, pattasodakam,  
 pacchā, timaṇḍalo c' eva, parimaṇḍala-bandhanam,|  
 saguṇam, dhovivā, pacchā, nātidūre, paṭiggahe,  
 bhaṇamānassa, āpatti, paṭhamam gantvāna, āsanam,|  
 udakam, pīṭha-kathali, paccuggantvā, nivāsanam,  
 60 otāpe, nidahi, bhaṅgo, obhoge, bhuñjitu, name,|  
 pāniyam, udakam, nīcam, muhuttaṃ, na ca nidahe,  
 pattacīvara-bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orabhogato,|  
 uddhare, paṭisāme ca, uklāpo ca, nahāyitum,  
 sītam, uṇham, jantāgharam, cuṇṇam, mattika-piṭṭhito,|  
 pīṭhañ ca, cīvaram, cuṇṇam, mattik', ussahati, mukhaṃ,  
 purato, there, na c' eva, parikammañ ca, nikkhame,|  
 purato, uduke, nhāte nivāsetvā, upajjhāya,  
 nivāsanañ ca, saṃghāṭi, pīṭhakam, āsanena ca,|  
 pādo, pīṭham, kathaliñ ca, pāniy', uddesa-pucchana,  
 65 uklāpaṃ su sodheyya, paṭhamam pattacīvaram,|  
 nisīdanapaccattharaṇam, bhisibimbohanāni ca,  
 mañco, pīṭham, paṭipādam, mallakam, apassena ca,|  
 bhumma-santāna-āloka-geruka-kāḷa-akatā,  
 bhummatthara-paṭipādā, mañco, pīṭham, bimbohanam,|  
 nisīdattharaṇam, kheḷa-apasse, pattacīvaram,

- puratthimâ, pacchimâ c' eva, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ, |  
 sītunhañ ca, divâ rattim, parivenaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,  
 upatṭhān', aggisālâ ca, vacca-pâniya-bhojani, |  
 âcamanaṃ, anabhirati, kukkucçaṃ, diṭṭhi ca, garu,  
 70 mûla-mânatta-abbhânaṃ, tadjjaniyaṃ, niyasakaṃ, |  
 pabbajâ, paṭisâraṇi, ukkhepañ ca, kataṃ yadi,  
 dhove, kâtabba-rajañ ca, raje, samparivattakaṃ, |  
 pattañ ca, cîvaraṇ câpi, parikkhârañ ca, chedanam,  
 parikammaṃ, veyyâvaccam, pacchâ, piṇḍam, pavâsanam, |  
 na susânaṃ, disâ c' eva, yâvajivaṃ upatṭhahe :  
 saddhivihâriken' etaṃ vatt' ; upajjhâyaken' ime : |  
 ovâda-sâsan'-uddesâ pucchâ, pattañ ca, cîvaram,  
 parikkhâra-gilâno ca, na pacchâsamaṇo sâve. |  
 upajjhâyesu yâ vattâ evaṃ âcariyesu pi,  
 75 saddhivihârike vattâ tath' eva antevâsike. |  
 âgantukesu yâ vattâ, puna âvâsikesu ca,  
 gamikâ, 'numodanikâ, bhattachge, piṇḍapâtike, |  
 araṇṇakesu yaṃ vattaṃ, yaṃ ca senâsanesu pi,  
 jantâghare, vaccukuṭṭi, upajjhâ-saddhivihârike, |  
 âcariyesu yaṃ vattaṃ, tath' eva antevâsike.  
 ekûnavîsati vatthu vuttâ soḷasakhandhake. |  
 vattaṃ aparipûranto na sîlam paripûrati,  
 asuddhasîlo duppaṇṇo cittekaggaṃ na vîndati, |  
 vikkhittacitto nekaggo sammâ dhammaṃ na passati,  
 80 apassamâno saddhammaṃ dukkhâ na parimuccati. |  
 yaṃ vattaṃ paripûranto sîlam pi paripûrati,  
 visuddhasîlo sappañṇo cittekaggaṃ pi vîndati, |  
 avikkhittacitto ekaggo sammâ dhammaṃ pi passati,  
 sampassamâno saddhammaṃ dukkhâ so parimuccati : |  
 tasmâ hi vattaṃ pûreyya jînaputto vicakkhaṇo  
 ovâdam buddhasetṭhassa, tato nibbânam eheti. |

## CULLAVAGGA.

## IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto nisinnô hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ nikkhante paṭhame yâme uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim paṇâmetvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantâ bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yâmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavâ tuṇhî ahosi. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yâme uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekamsaṃ . . . nikkhanto majjhimo yâmo, ciranisinno . . . pâtimokkhaṃ ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ tuṇhî ahosi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yâme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyaṃ rattiyaṃ uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekamsaṃ . . . nikkhanto pacchimo yâmo uddhataṃ aruṇaṃ nandimukhî ratti, ciranisinno . . . pâtimokkhaṃ ti. aparisuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho âyasmato Mahâmoggallânassa etad ahosi: kaṃ nu kho bhagavâ puggalaṃ sandhâya evaṃ âha: aparisuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno sabbâvantaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca manas' âkâsi. addasâ kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno taṃ puggalaṃ dussîlaṃ pâpa-dhammaṃ asucisaṃkassarasamâcâraṃ paṭicchannakammaṃtaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacâriṃ brahmacâripaṭiññaṃ antopûtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambukajâtaṃ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnaṃ, disvâna yena so puggalo ten'

upasaṃkāmī, upasaṃkāmītvā taṃ puṇḍalāṃ etad avoca :  
 uttṛhehi āvuso, ditṭho 'si bhagavatā, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi  
 saddhim saṃvāso 'ti. evaṃ vutte so puṇḍalo tuṇhī ahoṣi.  
 dutiyāṃ pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puṇḍalāṃ etad  
 avoca : uttṛhehi . . . saṃvāso 'ti. dutiyāṃ pi kho so puṇḍalo  
 tuṇhī ahoṣi. tatiyāṃ pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ  
 puṇḍalāṃ etad avoca : uttṛhehi . . . saṃvāso 'ti. tatiyāṃ  
 pi kho so puṇḍalo tuṇhī ahoṣi. atha kho āyasmā Mahā-  
 moggallāno taṃ puṇḍalāṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahi dvāra-  
 koṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sueghaṭikāṃ datvā yena bhagavā  
 ten' upasaṃkāmī, upasaṃkāmītvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :  
 nikkhāmito so bhante puṇḍalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā,  
 uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti.  
 acchariyaṃ Moggallāna abbhutaṃ Moggallāna, yāva bāhā-  
 gahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamaṣṣatīti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave  
 mahāsaṃmuddo acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā  
 asurā mahāsaṃmuddo abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha. mahāsa-  
 muddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubba-  
 pabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ma-  
 hāsaṃmuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro  
 na āyataken' eva papāto, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsaṃmuddo  
 paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā  
 mahāsaṃmuddo abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ma-  
 hāsaṃmuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. yaṃ pi bhi-  
 kkhhave mahāsaṃmuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, ayaṃ  
 bhikkhave mahāsaṃmuddo dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca  
 paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsaṃmuddo na matena kuṇāpena saṃvasa-  
 ti, yaṃ hoti mahāsaṃmuddo matāṃ kuṇāpaṃ taṃ khippaṃ  
 ñeva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave  
 mahāsaṃmuddo na matena kuṇāpena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti  
 mahāsaṃmuddo matāṃ kuṇāpaṃ . . . ussāreti, ayaṃ bhi-  
 kkhhave mahāsaṃmuddo tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca  
 paraṃ bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ :  
 Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahā-  
 samuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsaṃmuddo  
 tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yā kāci  
 mahānadiyo . . . gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsaṃmuddo

catuttho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave yâ ca loke savantiyo mahâsamuddam appenti yâ ca antalikkhâ dhârâ papatanti na tena mahâsamuddassa ûnattam vâ pûrattam vâ paññâyati. yam pi bhikkhave yâ ca loke . . . paññâyati, ayam bhikkhave mahâsamudde pañcamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. yam pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayam bhikkhave mahâsamudde chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahâsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imâni ratanâni seyyath' idaṃ : muttâ maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silâ pavâlam rajatam jâtârûpam lohitaṅko masâragallam. yam pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo bahuratano . . . masâragallam, ayam bhikkhave mahâsamudde sattamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahâsamuddo mahatam bhûtânam âvâso, tatr' ime bhûtâ : timi timiṅgalo timitimiṅgalo asurâ nâgâ gandhabbâ, santi mahâsamudde yojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ dviyojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ tiyojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ catuyojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ pañcayojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ. yam pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo mahatam bhûtânam . . . attabhâvâ, ayam bhikkhave mahâsamudde aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave mahâsamudde aṭṭha acchariyâ abbhutâ dhammâ ye disvâ-disvâ asurâ mahâsamudde abhiramanti. ||3||

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyâ abbhutâ dhammâ ye disvâ-disvâ bhikkhû imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha. seyyathâpi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhâro na âyataken' eva pâpato, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhâ anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadâ na âyataken' eva aññâpaṭivedho. yam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhâ . . . aññâpaṭivedho ayam bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvâ-disvâ bhikkhû imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. seyyathâpi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo t̥hitadhammo velaṃ nâtivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ mayâ sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattam taṃ mama sâvakâ jîvitahetu pi nâtikkamanti. yam pi bhikkhave mayâ sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattam

taṃ mama sāvaka jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam taṃ khippam ñeva tīram vāheti thalam ussāreti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambukajāto, na tena saṃgho saṃvasati khippam eva ca naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiṃ cāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnō atha kho so ārakā 'va saṃghamhā saṃgho ca tena. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo . . . saṃgho ca tena, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ : Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī tā mahāsamuddam pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo tv eva saṃkham gacchanti, evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā tv eva saṃkham gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā . . . saṃkham gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati. yaṃ pi bhikkhave bahū ce pi . . . pūrattam vā paññāyati, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavālam rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko masāragallam, evam

eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano aneka-ratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañce' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgāni ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : timi timiṃgalo timitimiṃgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : sotāpanno sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmī-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno anāgāmī anāgāmī-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ . . . arahattāya paṭipanno, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantīti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

channam ativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati :

tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassatīti. ||4||1||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : na dān' āhaṃ bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi pātimokkhaṃ uddis-sāmi, tumheva dāni bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ ka-reyyātha pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha. aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. na ca bhikkhave sāpattikena pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ. yo suṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sāpattiko pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbaṃ : tādah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmīṃ puggale sammukhibhūte saṃgha-

majjhe udâharitabbam : suñâtu me bhante saṅgho. itthannâmo puggalo sâpattiko, tassa pâtimokkham ṭhapemi na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti: ṭhapitam hoti pâtimokkhan ti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkham suñanti. therâ bhikkhû paracittaviduno bhikkhûnam ârocenti: itthannâmo ca itthannâmo ca âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkham suñantîti. assosum kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû: therâ kira bhikkhû paracittaviduno amhe bhikkhûnam ârocenti: itthannâmo ca itthannâmo ca âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkham suñantîti. te pur' amhâkam pesalâ bhikkhû pâtimokkham ṭhapentîti paṭigacc' eva suddhânam bhikkhûnam anâpattikânam avatthusmim akâraṇe pâtimokkham ṭhapenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhânam bhikkhûnam anâpattikânam avatthusmim akâraṇe pâtimokkham ṭhapessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhânam . . . ṭhapentîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave suddhânam bhikkhûnam anâpattikânam avatthusmim akâraṇe pâtimokkham ṭhapetabbam. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

ekam bhikkhave adhammikam pâtimokkhaṭhapanam ekam dhammikam. dve adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni dve dhammikâni. tîṇi adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni tîṇi dhammikâni. cattâri . . . pañca . . . cha . . . satta aṭṭha . . . nava . . . dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni dasa dhammikâni. || 2 ||

katamam ekam adhammikam pâtimokkhaṭhapanam. amûlikâya silavipattiya pâtimokkham ṭhapeti, idam ekam adhammikam pâtimokkhaṭhapanam. katamam ekam dhammikam pâtimokkhaṭhapanam. samûlikâya silavipattiya pâtimokkham ṭhapeti. idam ekam dhammikam pâtimokkhaṭhapanam. katamâni dve adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. amûlikâya



sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭhapi, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh., imāni dve . . . ; katamāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh., samūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh., imāni dve . . . ; katamāni tīni adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh., amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh., amūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh., imāni tīni . . . ; katamāni tīni dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya . . . dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh., imāni tīni . . . ; katamāni cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh., amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh., amūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh., amūlikāya ājīvivipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh., imāni cattāri . . . ; katamāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya . . . ājīvivipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh., imāni cattāri . . . ; katamāni pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlakena pārājikena pāṭi. tṭh., amūlakena saṃghādisesena pāṭi. tṭh., amūlakena pācittiyeṇa pāṭi. tṭh., amūlakena pāṭidesaniyeṇa pāṭi. tṭh., amūlakena dukkaṭṭhena pāṭi. tṭh., imāni pañca . . . ; katamāni pañca dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlakena pārājikena . . . samūlakena dukkaṭṭhena pāṭi. tṭh., imāni pañca . . . ; katamāni cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh. akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh. katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh. akatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh. katāya, amūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh. ākatāya, amūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh. katāya. imāni cha . . . ; katamāni cha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭhapi akatāya . . . samūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ tṭhapi katāya. imāni cha . . . ; katamāni satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlakena pārājikena pāṭi. tṭh., amūlakena saṃghādisesena . . . thullaccayeṇa . . . pācittiyeṇa . . . pāṭidesaniyeṇa . . . dukkaṭṭhena . . . amūlakena dubbhāsītena pāṭi. tṭh., imāni satta . . . ; katamāni satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlakena pārājikena . . . dubbhāsītena pāṭi. tṭh., imāni satta . . . ; katamāni aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh. akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh. katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭi. tṭh. akatāya, amūlikāya

âcâravipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. katâya. imâni aṭṭha . . . ; katamâni aṭṭha dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . samûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. katâya. imâni aṭṭha . . . ; katamâni nava adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. katâkatâya, amûlikâya âcâravipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya. imâni nava . . . ; katamâni nava dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . samûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. katâkatâya. imâni nava . . . ; katamâni dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. na pārâjiko tassam parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti, na pārâjika-kathâ vippakatâ hoti, na sikkham paccakkhâtako tassam parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti, na sikkham paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ hoti, dhammikam sâmaggiṃ upeti, na dhammikam sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyati, na dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdânakathâ vippakatâ hoti, na sîlavipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na âcâravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na diṭṭhivipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. imâni dasa . . . ; katamâni dasa dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. pārâjiko tassam parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti, pārâjika-kathâ vippakatâ hoti, sikkham paccakkhâtako tassam parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti, sikkham paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ hoti, dhammikam sâmaggiṃ na upeti, dhammikam sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyati, dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdânakathâ vippakatâ hoti, sîlavipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, âcâravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, diṭṭhivipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. || 3 ||

katham pārâjiko tassam parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi līngehi yehi nimittehi pārâjikkassa dhammassa ajjhâpatti hoti tehi âkârehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpajjantaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati

pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpajjantaṃ, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpajjantaṃ, nâpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: ahaṃ âvuso pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena ditṭhena tena sutena tâya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo puggalo pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhâti dasannaṃ antarâyânaṃ aññatarena, rājantarâyena vā corantarâyena vā agyantar. vā udakantar. vā manussantar. vā amanussantar. vā vāḷantar. vā sirim̐sapantar. vā jivitantar. vā brahmacariyantarâyena vā. âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim̐ âvâse aññatarasmim̐ vā âvâse tasmim̐ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikaṭṭhâ vipakâtâ, taṃ vatthum̐ avinicchitaṃ. yaḍi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ vatthum̐ vinicchinēyyâ 'ti. evañ ce taṃ labbetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, na ce labbetha tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâharitabbaṃ: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikaṭṭhâ vipakâtâ, taṃ vatthum̐ avinicchitaṃ, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. ||4|| kaṭṭhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkārehi yehi līṅgehi yehi nimittehi sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ hoti tehi âkārehi tehi līṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmena âvuso bhikkhunâ sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, nâpi

añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmena âvuso bhikkhunâ sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: mayâ âvuso sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena dīṭṭhena tena sutena tâya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmena puggalena sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitaḥ ti: dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vutṭhāti dasannam̐ antarāyānam̐ aññatarena, rājantarāyena vā . . . brahmacariyantarāyena vā. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim̐ âvase aññatarasmim̐ vā âvase tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthum̐ avinicchitaṃ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ vatthum̐ vinicchiṇeyyā 'ti. evañ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāharitabbaṃ: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthum̐ avinicchitaṃ, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitaḥ ti: dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||5|| kathaṃ dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upeti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkārehi yehi līṅgehi yehi nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggīyā anupagamanam̐ hoti tehi âkārehi tehi līṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum̐ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upentaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum̐ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upentaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upetīti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum̐ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upentaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upetīti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: ahaṃ âvuso dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upemīti. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena dīṭṭhena tena sutena tâya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase

vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte saṅgha-  
majjhe udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo  
puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upeti, tassa pātimokkhaṃ  
ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pātimokkhaṃ uddisi-  
tabban ti : dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||6|| kathaṃ  
dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyati. idha bhikkhave yehi  
ākārehi . . . nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānaṃ  
hoti tehi ākārehi . . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati  
dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyantaṃ, na h' eva kho . . .  
(see § 6) . . . udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho.  
itthannāmo puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyati,  
tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte  
pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ pātimokkha-  
ṭṭhapanam. bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti  
. . . (see § 5 ; *instead of* sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā *read*  
dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā) . . . na tasmim  
sammukhîbhûte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ  
pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||7|| kathaṃ sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasuta-  
parisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi . . . ni-  
mittehi sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti tehi ākārehi  
. . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭha-  
sutaparisaṅkitaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati  
sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu  
bhikkhussa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu sīlavipattiyaṃ  
diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum  
passati sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ nāpi añño bhi-  
kkhu bhikkhussa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu sīlavi-  
pattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa  
āroceti : ahaṃ āvuso sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito  
'mhīti. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena  
. . . udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo  
puggalo sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pātimo-  
kkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pātimokkhaṃ  
uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||8|| ka-  
thaṃ ācāravipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhi-  
kkhave . . . (see § 8) . . . kathaṃ diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ diṭṭha-  
sutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave . . . (see § 8) . . .

dhammikam pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. imāni dasa dhammikāni  
pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanānīti. ||9|| 3||  
paṭhamo bhāṇavaro.

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami,  
upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi,  
ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad  
avoca : attādānaṃ âdātukāmena bhante bhikkhunā kat-  
aṅgasamannāgataṃ attādānaṃ âdātābbaṃ ti. attādānaṃ  
âdātukāmena Upâli bhikkhunā pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ attā-  
dānaṃ âdātābbaṃ. attādānaṃ âdātukāmena Upâli bhikkhu-  
nā evaṃ paccavekkhitābbaṃ : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādā-  
naṃ âdātukāmo, kâlo nu kho imaṃ attādānaṃ âdātuṃ  
udāhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ  
jānāti : akâlo imaṃ attādānaṃ âdātuṃ no kâlo 'ti, na taṃ  
Upâli attādānaṃ âdātābbaṃ. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu  
paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : kâlo imaṃ attādānaṃ âdā-  
tuṃ no akâlo 'ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunā uttariṃ paccavekkhi-  
tābbaṃ : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ âdātukāmo, bhū-  
taṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhi-  
kkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : abhūtaṃ idaṃ attādā-  
naṃ no bhūtaṃ ti, na taṃ Upâli attādānaṃ âdātābbaṃ.  
sace pana Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti :  
bhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no abhūtaṃ ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunā  
uttariṃ paccavekkhitābbaṃ : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ  
âdātukāmo, atthasaṃhitam nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu  
no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti :  
anatthasaṃhitam idaṃ attādānaṃ no atthasaṃhitān ti, na  
taṃ Upâli attādānaṃ âdātābbaṃ. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu  
paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : atthasaṃhitam idaṃ attādā-  
naṃ no anatthasaṃhitān ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunā uttariṃ  
paccavekkhitābbaṃ : imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ âdiyamāno  
labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato  
pakkhe udāhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno  
evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ âdiyamāno na  
labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato  
pakkhe 'ti, na taṃ Upâli attādānaṃ âdātābbaṃ. sace pana  
Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho

ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe 'ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunaṃ uttarim paccavekkhitabbaṃ : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṃghabhedo saṃgharāji saṃghavavatthānaṃ saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādāttabbaṃ. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato na bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, ādāttabbaṃ taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ. evaṃ pañcāṅgasamannāgataṃ kho Upāli attādānaṃ ādinnaṃ pacchā avipparisāraṇaṃ bhavissatīti. ||4||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo : codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : parisuddhavaśisaṃsācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi vaśisaṃsācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhavaśisaṃsācāro hoti parisuddhena vaśisaṃsācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā vācasikaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārisu

anâghâtam, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhuno mettacittam paccupatthitam hoti sabrahmacârîsu anâghâtam, tassa bhavanti vattâro: iṅgha tâva âyasmâ sabrahmacârîsu mettacittam upatthâpehîti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. puna ca param Upâli codakena bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena evam paccavekkhitabbam: bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammâ âdikalyânâ majjhe kalyânâ pariyôsânakalyânâ sâttam savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathârûpâ me dhammâ bahussutâ dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo . . . tathârûpâssa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, tassa bhavanti vattâro: iṅgha tâva âyasmâ âgamam pariyâpuṇassû 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. puna ca param Upâli codakena bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena evam paccavekkhitabbam: ubhayâni nu kho me pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suddato anuvyañjanaso, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhu no ubhayâni pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni . . . anuvyañjanaso, idaṃ panâvuso kattha vuttam bhagavatâ 'ti iti puttâho na sampâdayati, tassa bhavanti vattâro: iṅgha tâva âyasmâ vinayam pariyâpuṇassû 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam paccavekkhitvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. ||1||

codakena bhante bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena kati dhamme ajjhattam upatthâpetvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena pañca dhamme ajjhattam upatthâpetvâ paro codetabbo: kâlâna vakkhâmi no akâlâna, bhûtena vakkhâmi no abhûtena, saṇhena vakkhâmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena vakkhâmi no anatthasamhitena, mettacitto vakkhâmi no dosantaro 'ti. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upatthâpetvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. ||2||

adhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' âkârehi



vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. akālenāyasmā codesi no kālēna alan te vippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā codesi no bhūtena alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā codesi no saṇhena alan . . . , anatthasamhitenāyasmā codesi no atthasamhitenā alan . . . , dosantaro āyasmā codesi no mettacitto alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhunō imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. taṃ kissa hetu. yathā na añño pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 3 || adhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : akālenāyasmā cudito no kālēna alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 4 ||

dhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālēnāyasmā codesi no akālēna alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . mettacitto āyasmā codesi no dosantaro alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. taṃ kissa hetu. yathā añño pi bhikkhu bhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 5 || dhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālēnāyasmā cudito no akālēna alan te vippaṭisārāya . . . mettacittēnāyasmā cudito no dosantarena alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 6 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikatvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo : kāruṇṇatā hitesitā anukampatā āpattivuṭṭhānatā vinayapurekkhātā. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme

ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo 'ti. euditena pana  
bhante bhikkhunā katīsu dhammesu patitṭhātabban ti. eu-  
diten' Upāli bhikkhunā dvīsu dhammesu patitṭhātabbaṃ sacce  
ca akuppe cā 'ti. || 7 || 5 ||

pātimokkhaṭṭhapaṇakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam  
navamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tiṃsa. tassa uddānam :

- uposathe yāvatikaṃ pāpabhikkhu na nikkhamati,  
Moggallānena niccuddo, accharaṃ, jinasāsane, |  
ninno 'nupubbasikkhā ca, ṭhitadhammo nātikkamma,  
kuṇap' ukkhipati saṃgho, savantiyo jahanti, |  
savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca,  
bahu dhammavinayo pi, bhūṭ' aṭṭhāriyapuggalā : |  
samuddaṃ upamaṃ katvā vācesī sāsane guṇaṃ.  
uposathe pātimokkhaṃ, na amhe koci jānāti, |  
paṭigace' eva, ujjhanti. eko dve tīṇi cattāri  
5 pañca cha satta aṭṭhāni nava ca dasamāni ca. |  
silā-ācāra-diṭṭhi ca ājīvaṃ catusāvake,  
pārājikaṃ ca saṃghādi pācitti pāṭidesani |  
dukkataṃ pañcabhāgesu, silācāravipatti ca  
akatā katāya ca chabbhāgesu yathāṭṭhi, |  
pārājikaṃ ca saṃghādi-thulla-pācittiyena ca  
pāṭidesaniyaṃ c' eva dukkaṭaṃ ca dubbhāsitaṃ, |  
silācāravipatti ca diṭṭhi-ājīvavipatti  
yā ca aṭṭhā katākate ten' ekā silācāraditṭhiyā |  
akatāya katāyāpi katākatāyam eva ca  
10 evaṃ navavidhā vuttā yathābhūtena ñāyato, |  
pārājiko vippakato paccakkhāto tath' eva ca  
upeti paccādiyati paccādānakathā ca yo |  
silācāravipatti ca yathā diṭṭhivipattiya  
diṭṭhasutaparisaṅki dasadhā taṃ vijānātha. |  
bhikkhu vipassati bhikkhuṃ, vipass' añño cārocāti,  
taṃ suddheva tassa akkhāti : pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti so. |  
vutṭhāti antarāyena, rājacoraggudakā ca  
manussa-amanussā ca vālasarisapā jīvi-brahmaṃ, |  
dasam' aññatar' ekena, tasmiṃ aññataresu vā,  
15 dhammikādharmikā c' eva yathāmaggena jānātha. |

kâlabhûtatthasañhitam labhissâmi bhavissati.  
 kâyavâcasikâ mettâ bâhusaccam ubhayâni. |  
 kâlabhûtena saṇhena attha-metkena codaye.  
 vipphaṇṇisârâdhammena tathâ vâcâ vinodaye, |  
 dhammacodacuditassa vinodeti vipphaṇṇisâro.  
 karuṇâ hit'-ânuvâpi vutthâna-purekkhârâtâ |  
 codakassa paṭipatti sambuddhena pakâsitam.  
 sacce c' eva akuppe ca cuditass' eva dhammatâ 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## X.

Tena समयena buddho bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârâme. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam aṭṭhâsi, ekamantam ðhitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. alam Gotamî mâ te rucci mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : sâdhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotamî mâ te . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mahâpajâpatî . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotamî mâ te . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî na bhagavâ anujâvâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti dukkhî dummanâ assumukhî rudamânâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cārikam pakkâmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kûṭâgârasālāyam. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî kese chedâpetvâ kâsâyâni vatthāni acchâdetvâ sambahulâhi Sâkiyânihi saddhiṃ yena Vesâlî tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Vesâlî Mahāvanam kûṭâgârasâlâ ten' upasaṃkami. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî sunehi pâdehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhî dummanâ assumukhî rudamânâ bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhâsi. addasâ kho

âyasmâ Ânando Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim sunehi pâdehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhiṇ dummanam assumukhiṇ rudamânam bahi dvârakotṭhake ṭhitam, disvâna Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim etad avoca : kissa tvaṃ Gotami sunehi pâdehi . . . rudamânâ bahi dvârakotṭhake ṭhitâ 'ti. tathâ hi pana bhante Ânanda na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtuḡâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. tena hi Gotami muhuttam idh' eva tâva hohi yâvâham bhagavantam yâcâmi mâtuḡâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. ||2|| atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnô kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : esâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî sunehi pâdehi . . . rudamânâ bahi dvârakotṭhake ṭhitâ na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtuḡâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti : sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtuḡâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mâ te rucci mâtuḡâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : sâdhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mâ . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mâ . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtuḡâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjam, yaṇ nûnâham aññena pi pariyâyena bhagavantam yâceyyam mâtuḡâmassa . . . pabbajjan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : bhabbo nu kho bhante mâtuḡâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitvâ sotâpattiphalam vâ sakadâgâmiṃ phalam vâ anâgâmiṃ phalam vâ arahattam vâ sacchikâtun ti. bhabbo Ânanda mâtuḡâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitvâ sotâpattiphalam pi sakadâgâmiṃ phalam pi anâgâmiṃ phalam pi arahattam pi sacchikâtun ti. sace bhante bhabbo mâtuḡâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye . . . arahattam pi sacchikâtum, bahûpakârâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavato mâtuḡcchâ

âpâdikâ posikâ khîrassa dâyikâ bhagavantam janettiyâ kâlankatâya thaññaṃ pâyesi: sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtu-gâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. ||3|| sace Ânanda Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganhâti sâ 'v' assâ hotu upasampadâ. vassasatupasampannâya bhikkhuniyâ tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanam paccutthânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam kâtabbam; ayam pi dhammo sakkatvâ garukatvâ mânervâ pûjetvâ yâvajivam anatikkamanîyo. na bhikkhuniyâ abhikkhuke âvâse vassam vasitabbam; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanîyo. anvaddhamâsam bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhusamghato dve dhammâ paccâsimsitabbâ uposathapucchakaṇ ca ovâdûpasamkamanaṇ ca; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanîyo. vassam vutthâya bhikkhuniyâ ubhatosamghe tithi thânehi pavâretabbam ditthena vâ sutena vâ parisânkâya vâ; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanîyo. garudhammam ajjhâpannâya bhikkhuniyâ ubhatosamghe pakkhamânattam caritabbam; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanîyo. dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhâya sikkhamânâya ubhatosamghe upasampadâ pariyesitabbâ; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanîyo. na bhikkhuniyâ kenaci pariyâyena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhâsitabbo; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanîyo. ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhuninam bhikkhûsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhûnam bhikkhunîsu vacanapatho; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanîyo. sace Ânanda Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganhâti sâ 'v' assâ hotu upasampadâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato santike aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvâ yena Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvâ Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim etad avoca: sace kho tvam Gotamî aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganheyyâsi sâ 'va te bhavissati upasampadâ: vassasatupasampannâya bhikkhuniyâ tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanam . . . anovaṭo bhikkhûnam bhikkhunîsu vacanapatho; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanîyo. sace kho tvam Gotamî ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganheyyâsi sâ 'va te bhavissati upasampadâ 'ti. seyyathâpi bhaute Ânanda itthi vâ puriso vâ daharo yuvâ maṇḍanajâtiko sîsam nahâto uppalamâlam vâ vassikamâlam vâ

atimuttakamâlam vâ labhivâ ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvâ  
uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patitṭhâpeyya, evam eva kho ahaṃ  
bhante Ânanda ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhâmi yâ-  
vajîvaṃ anatikkamanîye 'ti. ||5|| atha kho âyasmâ Anando  
yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkâmi, upasaṃkamitvâ bhaga-  
vantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno  
kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭiggahitâ  
bhante Mahâpajâpatigotamiyâ aṭṭha garudhammâ, upa-  
sampaṇnâ bhagavato mâtuccâ 'ti. sace Ânanda nâla-  
bhissa mâtuḡâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agâ-  
rasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjam, ciraṭṭhitikam Ânanda brahma-  
cariyam abhaviṣṣa, vassasahassam saddhammo tiṭṭheyya.  
yato ca kho Ânanda mâtuḡâmo tathâgatappavedite dhamma-  
vinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito, na dâni Ânanda  
brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam bhavissati, pañc' eva dâni  
Ânanda vassasatâni saddhammo ṭhassati. seyyathâpi Ânanda  
yâni kânici kulâni bahutthikâni appapurisakâni tâni suppa-  
dhamṣiyâni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi, evam eva kho  
Ânanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mâtuḡâmo agârasmâ  
anagâriyam pabbajjam na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam  
hoti. seyyathâpi Ânanda sampanne sâlikkhette setaṭṭhikâ  
nâma rogajâti nipatati evan tam sâlikkhettam na ciraṭṭhiti-  
kam hoti, evam eva kho Ânanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
labhati mâtuḡâmo agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjam na tam  
brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam hoti. seyyathâpi Ânanda  
sampanne ucchukkhette mañjetṭhikâ nâma rogajâti nipa-  
tati evan tam ucchukkhettam na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam  
eva kho Ânanda yasmiṃ . . . hoti. seyyathâpi Ânanda  
puriso mahato talâkassa paṭigace' eva âlim bandheyya yâvad  
eva udakassa anatikkamanâya, evam eva kho Ânanda mayâ  
paṭigace' eva bhikkhunînam aṭṭha garudhammâ paññattâ  
yâvajîvaṃ anatikkamanîyâ 'ti. ||6||1||

bhikkhunînam aṭṭhagarudhammam niṭṭhitam.

atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten'  
upasaṃkâmi, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ  
ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî  
Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : kathâhaṃ bhante imâsu

Sākiyanīsu paṭipajjāmīti. atha kho bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahamsitā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetun ti. ||1|| atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avocum : ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evam hi bhagavatā paññattam : bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca : imā maṃ bhante Ānanda bhikkhuniyo evam āhamsu : ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evam hi bhagavatā paññattam : bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : Mahāpajāpatī bhante Gotamī evam āha : imā maṃ bhante Ānanda . . . upasampādetabbā 'ti. yadaggena Ānanda Mahāpajāpatigo-tamiyā attha garudhammā paṭiggahitā, tad eva sā upasampannā 'ti. ||2|| 2||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca : ekāham bhante Ānanda bhagavantam varam yacāmi : sādhu bhante bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnañ ca bhikkhunīnañ ca yathā-vuddham abhivādanam paccuttāhanam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : Mahāpajāpatī bhante Gotamī evam āha : ekāham . . . sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. atthāhanam etaṃ Ānanda



anavakâso yaṃ tathâgato anujâneyya mâtuḡâmassa abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam. ime hi nâma Ânanda aññatitthiyâ durakkhâtadhammâ mâtuḡâmassa abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam na karissanti, kim aṅga pana tathâgato anujânissati mâtuḡâmassa abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave mâtuḡâmassa abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam kâtabbam. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 3 ||

atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam aṭṭhâsi, ekamantam ṭhitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : yâni tâni bhante bhikkhunînam sikkhâpadâni bhikkhûhi sâdhâraṇâni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhâpadesu paṭipajjâmâ 'ti. yâni tâni Gotamî bhikkhunînam sikkhâpadâni bhikkhûhi sâdhâraṇâni yathâ bhikkhû sikkhanti tathâ tesu sikkhâpadesu sikkhathâ 'ti. yâni pana tâni bhante bhikkhunînam sikkhâpadâni bhikkhûhi asâdhâraṇâni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhâpadesu paṭipajjâmâ 'ti. yâni tâni Gotamî bhikkhunînam sikkhâpadâni bhikkhûhi asâdhâraṇâni yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu sikkhathâ 'ti. || 4 ||

atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam aṭṭhâsi, ekamantam ṭhitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : sâdhu bhante bhagavâ saṃkhittena dhammam desetu yam aham bhagavato dhammam sutvâ ekâ vûpakatṭhâ appamattâ âtâpinî pahitattâ vihareyyan ti. ye kho tvaṃ Gotamî dhamme jâneyyâsi : ime dhammâ sârâgâya saṃvattanti no virâgâya, saññogâya saṃvattanti no visaññogâya, âcayâya saṃvattanti no apacayâya, mahicchatâya saṃvattanti no appicchatâya, asantuṭṭhiyâ saṃvattanti no santuṭṭhiyâ, saṃgaṇikâya saṃvattanti no pavivekâya, kosajjâya saṃvattanti no viriyârambhâya,

dubbharatâya saṃvattanti no subharatâya : ekamsena Gotami dhâreyyâsi n' eso dhammo n' eso vinayo n' etaṃ satthu sâsanān ti. ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotami dhamme jāneyyâsi : ime dhammā virâgâya saṃvattanti no sâragâya, visaññogâya saṃvattanti no saññogâya, apacayâya saṃvattanti no âcayâya, appicchatâya saṃvattanti no mahicchatâya, santutṭhiyâ saṃvattanti no asantutṭhiyâ, pavivekâya saṃvattanti no saṃgaṇikâya, viriyârambhâya saṃvattanti no kosajjâya, subharatâya saṃvattanti no dubbharatâya : ekamsena Gotami dhâreyyâsi eso dhammo eso vinayo etaṃ satthu sâsanān ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunînaṃ pātimokkhaṃ na uddisiyati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunînaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. atha kho bhikkhunînaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhunînaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunînaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhunînaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantīti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunînaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunînaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunînaṃ âcikkhituṃ evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyāthā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo âpattiṃ na paṭikaronti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā âpatti na paṭikātabbā. yā na paṭikareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi âpatti paṭikātabbā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunînaṃ âcikkhituṃ evaṃ âpattiṃ paṭikareyyāthā 'ti.

atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhunî-  
 naṃ âpatti paṭiggahetabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ âro-  
 cesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ  
 âpattiṃ paṭiggahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-  
 kkhuniyo rathiyâpi vyûhe pi sīṅghâtake pi bhikkhuṃ  
 passitvâ pattaṃ bhûmiyaṃ nikkhipitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâ-  
 saṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ  
 âpattiṃ paṭikaronti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâ-  
 centi : jâyâyo imâ imesaṃ, jâriyo imâ imesaṃ, rattim vimâ-  
 netvâ idâni khamâpentîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ âroce-  
 suṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âpatti pa-  
 ṭiggahetabbâ. yo paṭiganheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujâ-  
 nâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunîhi bhikkhunînaṃ âpattiṃ paṭigga-  
 hetun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jânanti evaṃ pi âpatti paṭiggahe-  
 tabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi  
 bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âcikkhituṃ evaṃ  
 âpattiṃ paṭiganheyyâthâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena  
 bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ na kariyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
 ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ  
 kâtuṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho  
 bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
 ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ  
 kammaṃ kâtuṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena katakammâ  
 bhikkhuniyo rathiyâpi vyûhe pi sīṅghâtake pi bhikkhuṃ  
 passitvâ pattaṃ bhûmiyaṃ nikkhipitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâ-  
 saṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ  
 khamâpenti evaṃ nûna kâtabban ti maññamânâ. manussâ  
 tath' eva ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : jâyâyo imâ imesaṃ,  
 jâriyo imâ imesaṃ, rattim vimânetvâ idâni khamâpentîti.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhûhi  
 bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ kâtabbā. yo kareyya, âpatti  
 dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunîhi bhikkhu-  
 nînaṃ kammaṃ kâtuṃ ti. bhikkhuniyo na jânanti evaṃ pi  
 kammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ.  
 anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âcikkhituṃ  
 evaṃ kammaṃ kareyyâthâ 'ti. ||3|| 6||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṅghamajjh-

bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukha-sattihi vitudantā viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamenti, tasmiṃ kho pana adhi-karaṇe vinicchiyamāne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattāyo pi āpattigāminiyo pi. bhikkhuniyo evam āhaṃsu : sādhu bhante ayyā 'va bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ karontu, ayyā 'va bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭigaṇhantu, evaṃ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ ropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetum bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātum, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ ropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetum bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggahetun ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā hoti vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī, tassā muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito-gahito mussati. assosi kho sā bhikkhunī : bhagavā kira Sāvattthiṃ gantukāmo 'ti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si : ahaṃ kho satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī, tassā me muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito-gahito mussati. dukkaraṃ kho pana mātugāmena yāvajīvaṃ satthāraṃ anubandhitum. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho sā bhikkhuni bhikkhunīnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ vinayaṃ vā-cetun ti. || 8 ||

paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvattthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṇ caramāno yena Sāvattthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa

ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ  
 bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcanti app eva  
 nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesu-  
 sum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunâ bhikkhuniyo kaddamoda-  
 kena osiñcitabbâ. yo osiñceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâ-  
 mi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kâtun ti.  
 atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : kin nu kho daṇḍa-  
 kammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum.  
 avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunîsamghena kâ-  
 tabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ  
 bhikkhû kâyaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassenti ūruṃ  
 vivaritvâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassenti aṅgajâtaṃ vivaritvâ  
 bhikkhunînaṃ dassenti bhikkhuniyo obhâsanti bhikkhunîhi  
 saddhiṃ sampayojecti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunâ  
 kâyo vivaritvâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassetabbo, na ūru vivaritvâ  
 bhikkhunînaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajâtaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhu-  
 nînaṃ dassetabbaṃ, na bhikkhuniyo obhâsitabbâ, na bhi-  
 kkhunîhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbaṃ. yo sampayojeyya,  
 âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno  
 daṇḍakammaṃ kâtun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi :  
 kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ârocesum. avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhi-  
 kkhunîsamghena kâtabbo 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena  
 chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhû kaddamodakena  
 osiñcanti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato  
 etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhû  
 kaddamodakena osiñcitabbâ. yâ osiñceyya, âpatti dukka-  
 ṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassâ bhikkhuniyâ daṇḍa-  
 kammaṃ kâtun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi :  
 kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvaraṇaṃ kâtun  
 ti. âvaraṇe kate na âdiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
 ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ovâdaṃ ṭhāpetun ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo kâ-  
 yaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti thanaṃ vivaritvâ bhi-  
 kkhûnaṃ dassenti ūruṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti  
 aṅgajâtaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti bhikkhû obhâsanti

bhikkhûhi saddhim sampayojenti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ kâyo vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbo, na thanam vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbam, na ūru vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbo, na aṅgajâtam vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbam, na bhikkhû obhâsitabbâ, na bhikkhûhi saddhim sampayojetabbam. yâ sampayojeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassâ bhikkhuniyâ daṇḍakammam kâtun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kin nu kho daṇḍakammam kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvaraṇam kâtun ti. âvaraṇe kâte na âdiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ovâdam ṭhapetun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kappati nu kho ovâdaṭhapitâya bhikkhuniyâ saddhim uposatho kâtum na nu kho kappatiti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdaṭhapitâya bhikkhuniyâ saddhim uposatho kâtabbo yâva na tam adhikaraṇam vûpasantaṃ hotîti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ovâdam ṭhapetvâ cārikam pakkâmi. bhikkhuniyo ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma ayyo Udâyi ovâdam ṭhapetvâ cārikam pakkamissatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdam ṭhapetvâ cārikâ pakkamitabbâ. yo pakkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bâlâ avyattâ ovâdam ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bâlena avyattena ovâdo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû avatthusmim akâraṇe ovâdam ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave avatthusmim akâraṇe ovâdo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ovâdam ṭhapetvâ vinicchayaṃ na denti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdam ṭhapetvâ vinicchayo na dâtabbo. yo na dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovâdam na gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ ovâdo na gantabbo. yâ na gaccheyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaṃgho ovâdam gacchati. manussâ ujjhâyanti

khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbena bhikkhunīsamghena ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyya ceva, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunīhi ovādaṃ gantun ti. tena kho pana samayena catasso pañca bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ gacchanti. manussā tath' eva ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo . . . abhiramissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunīhi ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyyuṃ ceva, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tisso bhikkhunīhi ovādaṃ gantuṃ : ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭīkaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : bhikkhunīsamgho ayya bhikkhusamghassa pāde vandati ovādūpasamkamanaṃ ca yāceti, labhatu kira ayya bhikkhunīsamgho ovādūpasamkamanan ti. tena bhikkhunā pātimokkhuddesako upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : bhikkhunīsamgho bhante bhikkhusamghassa pāde vandati ovādūpasamkamanaṃ ca yāceti, labhatu kira bhante bhikkhunīsamgho ovādūpasamkamanan ti. pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato 'ti. sace hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunīsamgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti. sace na hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : ko āyasmā ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun ti. sace koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun so ca hoti atṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgato, sammannitvā vattabbo : itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunīsamgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti. sace na koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : n' atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pāsādikena bhikkhunīsamgho sampādetū 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ na gaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na gaṇhetabbo. yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bālo hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhā-

hīti. ahañ hi bhagini bālo, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̐apetvā bālaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhīti. ahañ hi bhagini gilāno, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : t̐apetvā bālaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̐apetvā bālaṃ t̐apetvā gilānaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhīti. ahañ hi bhagini gamiko, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : t̐apetvā bālaṃ t̐apetvā gilānaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̐apetvā bālaṃ t̐apetvā gilānaṃ t̐apetvā gamikaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhīti. ahañ hi bhagini araññe viharāmi, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : t̐apetvā bālaṃ t̐apetvā gilānaṃ t̐apetvā gamikaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āraññakena bhikkhunā ovādaṃ gahetuṃ saṃketam ca kātuṃ atra paṭiharissāmīti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na ārocenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na ārocetabbo. yo na āroceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na paccāharanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na paccāharitabbo. yo na paccāhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṃketam na gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā saṃketam na gantabbam. yā na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 5 || 9 ||



tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dîghâni kâyabandhanâni dhârenti, teh' eva pâsuke namenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ dîghaṃ kâyabandhanaṃ dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ ekapariyâkataṃ kâyabandhanaṃ. na ca tena pâsukâ nametabbâ. yâ nameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilivena paṭṭena pâsuke namenti, cammapaṭṭena pâsuke namenti, dussapaṭṭena pâsuke namenti, dussaveniyâ p. n., dussavaṭṭiyâ p. n., colapaṭṭena p. n., colaveniyâ p. n., colavaṭṭiyâ p. n., suttaveniyâ p. n., suttavaṭṭiyâ pâsuke namenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ vilivena paṭṭena pâsukâ nametabbâ, na cammapaṭṭena p. n., na dussapaṭṭena p. n., na dussaveniyâ p. n., na dussavaṭṭiyâ p. n., na colapaṭṭena p. n., na colaveniyâ p. n., na colavaṭṭiyâ p. n., na suttaveniyâ p. n., na suttavaṭṭiyâ pâsukâ nametabbâ. yâ nameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsâpenti, gohanukena jaghanaṃ koṭṭâpenti, hatthaṃ koṭṭâpenti, hatthakocchaṃ koṭṭâpenti, pâdaṃ koṭṭâpenti, pâdakocchaṃ koṭṭâpenti, ûruṃ koṭṭâpenti, mukhaṃ koṭṭâpenti, dantamaṃsaṃ koṭṭâpenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ aṭṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsâpetabbam, na gohanukena jaghanaṃ koṭṭâpetabbam, na hattho koṭṭâpetabbo, na hatthakoccho koṭṭâpetabbo, na pâdo koṭṭâpetabbo, na pâdakoccho koṭṭâpetabbo, na ûru koṭṭâpetabbo, na mukhaṃ koṭṭâpetabbam, na dantamaṃsaṃ koṭṭâpetabbam. yâ koṭṭapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo mukhaṃ âlîmpanti mukhaṃ ummaddenti mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti manosilikâya mukhaṃ lañchenti aṅgarâgaṃ karonti mukharâgaṃ karonti aṅgarâgamukharâgaṃ karonti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na

bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ mukhaṃ âlīpitabbam, na mukhaṃ ummadetabbam, na mukhaṃ cuṇṇetabbam, na manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchetabbam, na aṅgarāgo kâtabbo, na mukharāgo kâtabbo, na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kâtabbo. yâ kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo avaṅgaṃ karonti visesakam karonti olokana-kena olokenti sâlōke tiṭṭhanti sanaccam kârâpentī vesīṃ vuṭṭhâpentī pânâgāraṃ ṭhapenti sūnam ṭhapenti âpaṇaṃ pasârentī vaddhim payojenti vaṇijjam payojenti dâsam upatṭhâpentī dâsim upatṭhâpentī kammakaram upatṭhâpentī kammakarim upatṭhâpentī tiracchânagataṃ upatṭhâpentī haritakapaṇṇikam pakiṇanti namatakam dhârentī. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ avaṅgaṃ kâtabbam, na visesakam kâtabbam, na olokanakena oloketabbam, na sâlōke tiṭṭhâtabbam, na sanaccam kârâpetabbam, na vesī vuṭṭhâpetabbâ, na pânâgāraṃ ṭhapetabbam, na sūnâ ṭhapetabbâ, na âpaṇo pasâretabbo, na vaddhi payojetabbâ, na vaṇijjâ payojetabbâ, na dâso upatṭhâpetabbo, na dâsī upatṭhâpetabbâ, na kammakaro upatṭhâpetabbo, na kammakarī upatṭhâpetabbâ, na tiracchânagato upatṭhâpetabbo, na haritakapaṇṇikam pakiṇitabbam, na namatakam dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sabbanīlakāni cīvarāni dhârentī sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhârentī sabbalohitakāni c. dh. sabbamañjeṭṭhakāni c. dh. sabbakaṇḍhāni c. dh. sabbama-hārāṅgarattāni c. dh. sabbamahānāmarattāni c. dh. acchinna-dasāni c. dh. dīghadasāni c. dh. pupphadasāni c. dh. phaṇa-dasāni c. dh. kaṇcukam dhârentī tiriṭakam dhârentī. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sabbanīlakāni cīvarāni dhâretabbāni, na sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhâretabbāni, . . . na kaṇcukam dhâretabbam, na tiriṭakam dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5|| **10**

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī kālaṃ karontī evaṃ âha : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti. tattha bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca

vivadanti ambhâkaṃ hoti ambhâkaṃ hotîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. bhikkhunî ce bhikkhave kâlaṃ karontî evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhâro saṃghassa hotû 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunîsaṃghass' eva taṃ. sikkhamânâ ce bhikkhave — pe — sâmaṇerî ce bhikkhave kâlaṃ karontî . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunîsaṃghass' eva taṃ. bhikkhu ce bhikkhave kâlaṃ karonto . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhunîsaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ. sâmaṇero ce bhikkhave — pe — upāsako ce bhikkhave, upāsikâ ce bhikkhave, añño ce bhikkhave koci kâlaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhâro saṃghassa hotû 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunîsaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ purāṇa-Mallî bhikkhunîsu pabbajitâ hoti, sâ rathikâya dubbalakaṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvâ aṃsakûṭena pahâraṃ datvâ pavatṭesi. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhunî bhikkhussa pahâraṃ dassatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhussa pahâro dâtabbo. yâ dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhuṃ passitvâ dūrato 'va okkamitvâ maggaṃ dātun ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi pavutthapatikâ jârena gabbhinî hoti, sâ gabbhaṃ pātetvâ kulupikaṃ bhikkhunîṃ etad avoca : hand' ayye imaṃ gabbhaṃ pattena niharâ 'ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî taṃ gabbhaṃ patte pakkhipitvâ saṃghâtiyâ paṭicchâdetvâ agamâsi. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena piṇḍacârikena bhikkhunâ samâdânaṃ kataṃ hoti : yâhaṃ paṭhamam bhikkhaṃ labhissâmi na adatvâ bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ paribhuñjissâmiti. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhunîṃ passitvâ etad avoca : handa bhagini bhikkhaṃ paṭigaṇhâ 'ti. alaṃ ayyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhunîṃ etad avoca . . . alaṃ ayyâ 'ti. mayâ kho bhagini samâdânaṃ kataṃ : yâhaṃ paṭhamam bhikkhaṃ labhissâmi na adatvâ bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ paribhuñjissâmiti.

handa bhagini bhikkham paṭiganhā 'ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî tena bhikkhunâ nippīliyamânâ niharitvâ pattam dassesi: pass' ayya patte gabbham mâ ca kassaci ârocesîti. atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: katham hi nâma bhikkhunî pattena gabbham nîharissatîti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhunî pattena gabbham nîharissatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ pattena gabbho nîharitabbo. yâ nîhareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhum passitvâ nîharitvâ pattam dassetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamûlam dassenti. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamûlam dassessantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhum passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamûlam dassetabbam. yâ dasseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhum passitvâ ukkujjitvâ pattam dassetum, yañ ca patte âmisam hoti tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabbo 'ti. ||2|| **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam rathikâya purisavyaṇjanam chaḍḍitam hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo sakkaccaṃ upanijjhâyimsu. manussâ ukkuṭṭhim akamsu, tâ bhikkhuniyo mañkû ahesum. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo upassayam gantvâ bhikkhunînam etam attham ârocesum. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ tâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo purisavyaṇjanam upanijjhâyissantîti. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesum. bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ purisavyaṇjanam upanijjhâyitabbam. yâ upanijjhâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || **14** ||

tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhûnam âmisam denti, bhikkhû bhikkhunînam denti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhaddentâ ettaro pari-

bhogatthâya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jânâma dânaṃ dâtun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave attano paribhogatthâya dinnam aññesaṃ dâtabbam. yo dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ âmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dâtun ti. bâlhataraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ sannidhikataṃ âmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhunihi bhikkhûhi paṭiggahâpetvâ paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhunînaṃ âmisam denti, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnaṃ denti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khiyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhuniyo attano paribhogatthâya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jânâma dânaṃ dâtun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ attano paribhogatthâya dinnam aññesaṃ dâtabbam. yâ dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunînaṃ âmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dâtun ti. bâlhataraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunînaṃ sannidhikataṃ âmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunînaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhûhi bhikkhunihi paṭiggahâpetvâ paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| **15** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ senâsanaṃ ussannaṃ hoti, bhikkhunînaṃ na hoti. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtam pâhesuṃ : sâdhu bhante ayyâ amhâkaṃ senâsanaṃ dentu tâvakâlikan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunînaṃ senâsanaṃ dâtum tâvakâlikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapîṭhaṃ abhinisîdanti pi abhinipajjanti pi, senâsanaṃ lohiteṇa makkhiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave

bhikkhuniyâ onaddhamañcam onaddhapîtham abhinisîditabbam abhinipajjitabbam. yâ abhinisîdeyya vâ abhinipajjeyya vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvasathacîvaran ti. âvasathacîvaram lohitena makkhiyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âñicolakan ti. colakam nipphaṭati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvâ ûrûyâ bandhitun ti. suttakam chijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ kaṭisuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sabbakâlam kaṭisuttakam dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sabbakâlam kaṭisuttakam dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave utuniyâ kaṭisuttakan ti. || 2 || **16** ||  
dutyabhânavâram.

tena kho pana samayena upasampannâyo dissanti animittâpi nimittamattâpi alohitâpi dhuvalohitâpi dhuvacolâpi paggharantî pi sikhariṇî pi itthipandikâpi vepurisikâpi sambhinnâpi ubhatovyañjanâpi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave upasampâdentiyâ catuvīsatiṃ antarâyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pucchitabbâ : na 'si animittâ, na 'si nimittamattâ, na 'si alohitâ, na 'si dhuvalohitâ, na 'si dhuvacolâ, na 'si paggharantî, na 'si sikhariṇî, na 'si itthipandikâ, na 'si vepurisikâ, na 'si sambhinnâ, na 'si ubhatovyañjanâ, santi te evarûpâ âbâdhâ : kuṭṭham, gaṇḍo, kilâso, soso, apamâro ; manussâsi, itthi 'si, bhujissâsi, anañâsi, na 'si râjabhaṭṭi, anuññâtâsi mâtâpitûhi sâmikenâ, paripuṇṇavīsativassâsi, paripuṇṇan te pattacîvaram, kimnâmâsi, kânâmâ te pavattinîti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhikkhunînam antarâyike dhamme pucchanti, upasampadâpekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekatoupasampannâya bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâya bhikkhusamghe upasampadan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusiṭṭhâ upasampadâpekkhâyo antarâyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadâ-

pekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusâsivâ pacchâ antarâyike dhamme pucchitun ti. tatth' eva saṃghamajjhe anusâsanti, upasampadâpekkhâyo tath' eva vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ anusâsivâ saṃghamajjhe antarâyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusâsitabbâ : paṭhamam upajjham gâhâpetabbâ, upajjham gâhâpetvâ pattacîvaram âcikkhitabbam, ayan te patto, ayam saṃghâti, ayam uttarâsaṅgo, ayam antaravâsako, idam saṃkacchikam, ayam udakasâtikâ, gaccha amumhi okâse tiṭṭhâhîti. || 2 || bâlâ avyattâ anusâsanti, anusitthâ upasampadâpekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bâlâya avyattâya anusâsitabbâ. yâ anusâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya anusâsitun ti. || 3 || asammâtâ anusâsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave asammâtâya anusâsitabbâ. yâ anusâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sammâtâya anusâsitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ : attanâ vâ attânaṃ sammannitabbam parâya vâ parâ sammannitabbâ. kathañ ca attanâ vâ attânaṃ sammannitabbam. vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham itthannâmam anusâseyyan ti. evam attanâ vâ attânaṃ sammannitabbam. kathañ ca parâya vâ parâ sammannitabbâ. vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannâmâ itthannâmam anusâseyyâ 'ti. evam parâya vâ parâ sammannitabbâ. || 4 || tâya sammâtâya bhikkhuniyâ upasampadâpekkhâ upasamkamitvâ evam assa vacanîyâ : suṇasi itthannâme. ayam te saccakâlo bhûtakâlo. yaṃ jâtaṃ taṃ saṃghamajjhe pucchante santaṃ atthîti vattabbam, asantaṃ n' atthîti vattabbam. mâ kho vitthâsi, mâ kho mañku ahosi. evan taṃ pucchissan ti : na 'si na mañkû . . . kâ . . . pavatti-

nīti. ekato āgacchanti. na ekato āgantabbam. anusāsikāya paṭhamataram āgantvā saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. anusitṭhā sā mayā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannāmā āgaccheyyā 'ti. āgacchāhīti vattabbā. ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhunīnam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā: saṃgham ayye upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampam upādāya, dutiyam pi ayye . . ., tatiyam pi ayye saṃgham upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampam upādāya 'ti. || 5 || vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ antarāyike dhamme puccheyyan ti. suṇasi itthannāme. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātam taṃ pucchāmi. santaṃ atthīti vattabbam, asantaṃ n' atthīti vattabbam. na 'si animittā . . . kāmā te pavattinīti. || 6 || vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assā pattacīvaram. itthannāmā saṃgham upasampadam yāceti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. esā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yāceti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā sā tuṇh' assa, yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 7 || tāvad eva ādāya bhikkhusaṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhūnam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā: ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upa-



sampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâ samgham ayyâ upasampadam yâcâmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyâ samgho anukampam upâdâya. aham ayyâ itthannâmâ . . . visuddhâ dutiyam pi . . ., aham ayyâ itthannâmâ . . . visuddhâ tatiyam pi ayyâ samgham upasampadam yâcâmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyâ samgho anukampam upâdâya 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ itthannâmâ itthannâmâya upasampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâ. itthannâmâ samgham upasampadam yâcati itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeyya itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ . . . yâcati itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. samgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeti itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmâya upasampadâ itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ so tuṇh'assa. yassa na kkhhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi: suṇātu . . . so bhâseyya. upasampannâ samghena itthannâmâ itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. tâvad eva châyâ metabbâ, utupamânaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhâgo âcikkhitabbo, saṃgîti âcikkhitabbâ, bhikkhuniyo vattabbâ: imissâ tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akaraṇiyâni acikkheyyâthâ 'ti. || 8 || **17** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattagge âsanam saṃkâyantiyo kâlam vitinâmesum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunînam yathâvuḍḍham, avasesânam yathâgatikam. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhagavatû anuññâtaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhuninaṃ yathâvuḍḍham avasesânam yathâgatikan ti sabbattha aṭṭhâ 'va bhikkhuniyo yathâvuḍḍham paṭibâhanti avasesâyo yathâgatikam. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattagge aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunînam yathâvuḍḍham avasesânam yathâgatikam, aṇṇattha sabbattha yathâvuḍḍham na paṭibâhitabbaṃ. yâ paṭibâheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || **18** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathādhhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃghe na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃghe na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathādhhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavārentiyo kolāhalaṃ akaṃsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavāretabbam. yā pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purebhattaṃ pavārentiyo kālaṃ vitināmesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchābhattaṃ pavāretuṃ ti. pacchābhattaṃ pavārentiyo vikāle ahesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjatanā pavāretvā aparajju bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunīsaṃgho pavārento kolāhalaṃ akāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunim viyattaṃ paṭibalaṃ sammannituṃ bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamam bhikkhunī yācītābā, yācītvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammanneyya bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. esā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammannati bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ sā tuṇh' assa. yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. sammatā saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 2 || tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā bhikkhunīsaṃghaṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo : bhikkhu-

nîsamgho ayyâ bhikkhusamgham pavâreti diṭṭhena vâ sutena vâ parisāṅkāya vâ, vadatu ayyâ bhikkhusamgho bhikkhunîsamgham anukampam upâdāya, passanto paṭikarissati. dutiyam pi ayyâ . . . tatiyam pi ayyâ bhikkhunîsamgho bhikkhusamgham pavâreti . . . paṭikarissatīti. ||3||**19**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam uposatham ṭhapenti pavāraṇam ṭhapenti savacanīyam karonti anuvādam ṭhapenti okāsam kārenti codenti sārenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhussa uposatho ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiya âpatti dukkaṭassa. na pavāraṇa ṭhapetabbâ: ṭhapitâpi aṭhapitâ, ṭhapentiya âpatti dukkaṭassa. na savacanīyam kâtabbam: katam pi akatam, karontiya âpatti dukkaṭassa. na anuvādo ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiya âpatti dukkaṭassa. na okāso kâretabbo: kârīto pi akârīto, kârentiya âpatti dukkaṭassa. na codetabbo: codito pi acodito, codentiya âpatti dukkaṭassa. na sâretabbo: sârīto pi asârīto, sârentiya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnam uposatham ṭhapenti . . . sârenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunâ bhikkhuniyâ uposatham ṭhapetum: ṭhapito pi suthapito, ṭhapentassa anâpatti; . . .; sâretum: sârītâpi susârītâ, sârentassa anâpattīti. ||**20**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyanti itthiyuttana pi purisantarena purisayuttana pi itthantarena. manussâ . . . vipācenti: seyyathâpi Gaṅgāmahiyâyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ yānena yāyitabbam. yâ yāyeyya, yaṭhādhammo kâretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunī gilānâ hoti, na sakkoti padasâ gantum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya yānan ti. atha kho bhikkhunīnam etad ahosi: itthiyuttan nu kho purisayuttan nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave itthiyuttam purisayuttam hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarāya bhikkhuniyâ yānugghātena bālhataram aphāsu ahosi.

bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sivikaṃ pāṭaṇkin ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena Aḍḍhakāsi gaṇikā bhikkhuniṣu pabbajitā hoti, sā Sāvatthiṃ gantukāmā hoti bhagavato santike upasampajjissāmīti. assosun kho dhuttā: Aḍḍhakāsi kira gaṇikā Sāvatthiṃ gantukāmā 'ti, te magge pariyutṭhiṃsu. assosi kho Aḍḍhakāsi gaṇikā: dhuttā kira magge pariyutṭhitā 'ti, bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi: ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāmā, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dūtena pi upasampādetun ti. ||1|| bhikkhudūtena upasampādentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhudūtena upasampādetabbā. yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. sikkhamānādūtena upasampādentī, sāmaṇeradūtena upas., sāmaṇeridūtena upas., bālāya avyattāya dūtena upasampādentī. na bhikkhave bālāya avyattāya dūtena upasampādetabbā. yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya dūtena upasampādetuṃ. ||2|| tāya dūtāya bhikkhuniyā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: itthannāmā ayyā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacid eva antarāyena nāgacchati. itthannāmā ayyā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yāceti, ullumpatu taṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya. itthannāmā . . . nāgacchati. dutiyam pi ayyā itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yāceti . . . upādāya. itthannāmā . . . nāgacchati. tatiyam pi ayyā itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yāceti . . . upādāyā 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacid eva antarāyena nāgacchati. itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yāceti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmā upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. esā ñatti. suṇātu

me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadā-pekkhā . . . pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . . , tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : supātu me . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo vattabbā : tassā tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akaraṇīyāni ācikkheyyāthā 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araṇṇe viharanti, dhuttā dūsentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā araṇṇe vatthabbaṃ. yā vaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena bhikkhunīsamghassa uddosito dinno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uddositān ti. uddosito na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upassayan ti. upassayo na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave navakammaṃ ti. navakammaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi kātun ti. || **24** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi sannisinnagabbhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, tassā pabbajite gabbho vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi : kathan nu kho mayā imasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave posetuṃ yāva so dārako viññutaṃ pāpuṇātīti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi : mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā dārakena saha vatthum. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannitvā

tassâ bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam dâtum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ : paṭhamam bhikkhunî yâcītābba, yâcītvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammanneyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam. yassâ ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyāya, sâ tuṇh'assa. yassâ na kkhamati sâ bhāseyya. sammatâ saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhunî itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyâ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1|| atha kho tassâ dutiyikāya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi : kathan nu kho mayâ imasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā sâgāram yathā aññe purise paṭipajjanti evam tasmīṃ dārake paṭipajjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunî garudhammam ajjhāpannā hoti mānattacārini. atha kho tassâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi : mayâ ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyâ na labbhā saha mayâ vatthum. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannitvā tassâ bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ : paṭhamam . . . (§ 1) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3|| **25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunî sikkham paccakkhāya vibbhami, sâ puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sikkhāpaccakkhānam : yad eva sâ vibbhantā, tad eva sâ abhikkhunīti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunî sakāsāvā titthāyatanam saṃkammi, sâ puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yā sâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî sakāsāvā titthāyatanam saṃkantā, sâ āgatā na upasampādetabbā 'ti. ||2|| **26**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisehi abhivā-

danam kesacchedanam nakhacchedanam vanapaṭikammaṃ kukkucāyantā na sādīyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sādītun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallaṅkena nisīdanti paṇhi-samphassaṃ sādīyantā. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pallaṅkena nisīditabbam. yā nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti, tassā vinā pallaṅkena na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā aḍḍhapallaṅkan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccaḷḷiyā vaccaṃ ka-ronti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tatth' eva gabbhaṃ pā-tenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vaccaḷḷiyā vacco kàtabbo. yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave heṭṭhāvivate uparipa-ṭicchanne vaccaṃ kātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo cuṇṇena nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā cuṇṇena nahāyitabbam. yā na-hāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave kukku-saṃ mattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vāsītikāya mattikāya nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vāsītikāya mattikāya nahāyi-tabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-kkhhave pakatimattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-kkhuniyo jantāghare nahāyantiyo kolāhalaṃ akāmsu. bha-gavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā jantāghare nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paṭisote nahā-yanti dhārāsamphassaṃ sādīyantā. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā paṭisote nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-ayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahāyanti, dhuttā dūsentī. bha-gavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā atitthe nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisatitthe nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato

etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ purisa-  
titthe nahâyitabbam. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anu-  
jânâmi bhikkhave mahilâtitthe nahâyitun ti. ||4||**27**||

tatīyabhānavāram.

bhikkhunīkkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasataṃ cha. tassa uddānaṃ :

pabbajjam Gotamī yāci, n' anuññāsi tathāgato.

Kapilavatthu Vesālim agamāsi vināyako.|

rajokiṇṇe kotṭhakesu Ānandassa pavedayi.

bhabbo 'ti nayato yāci, mātā 'ti posikā 'ti ca.|

vassasataṃ tadahu ca, abhikkhu, paccāsimsanā,

pavāraṇā, garudhammā, dve vassā, anakkosanā,|

ovāden' atṭha te dhammā yāvajīvānuvattanā.

garudhammapaṭiggaho sâ 'v' assā upasampadā.|

vassasahassaṃ pañe' eva kumbhatthenakā setaṭṭhi-

5 mañceṭṭhika-upamāhi : evaṃ saddhammahimsanā.|

âlīm bandheyya pā eva : puna saddhammasaṇṭhiti.

upasampādetum, ayyā, yathāvuddhābhivādanā,|

na karissanti kim eva, sâdhāraṇāsâdhāraṇaṃ,

ovādaṃ, pātimokkhañ ca, kena nu kho, upassayaṃ,|

na jānanti ca âcikkhi, na karonti ca, bhikkhuhi,

paṭiggahetum bhikkhuhi, bhikkhunīhi paṭiggaho,|

âcikkhi, kammaṃ, bhikkhūhi, ujjhāyanti, bhikkhunīhi vā,

âcikkhitum, bhaṇḍanañ ca, ropetvā, Uppalāya ca,|

Sāvatthiyā, kaddamoda, avandi, kāya-ûru ca

10 aṅgajātañ ca obhāsaṃ sampayojenti vaggikā,|

avandiyo daṇḍakammaṃ, bhikkhuniyo tathā puna,

âvaraṇaṃ ca, ovādaṃ, kappati nu kho, pakkamati,|

bālā, 'vatthu, vinicchayo, ovādaṃ, saṃgho pañcahi,

duve tisso, na gaṇhanti, bālā, gilāna-gamikaṃ,|

âraññakā, nârocenti, na paccâgacchanti ca,

dīghaṃ, viliva-cammaṃ ca, dussā ca, veṇi, vaṭṭi ca,

colaveṇi ca, vaṭṭi ca, suddaveṇi ca, vaṭṭikā,|

atṭhillaṃ, gohanukena, hatthakocchaṃ, pari tathā,

ûru-mukhaṃ, dantamaṃsaṃ, âlīpā, madda-cuṇṇanā,|

lañchenti, aṅgarāgañ ca, mukharāgaṃ, tathā duve,

15 avaṅga-vises', oloke, sâlokena, sanaccena ca,|



- vesî, pâṇâgâraṃ, sunaṃ, âpaṇaṃ, vaddhi, vâñijâ,  
 dâsaṃ, dâsin, kamma karaṃ, kamma karaṃ upatṭhaṃ, |  
 tiracchâna-harîtaki, sandhârayanti namatakaṃ.  
 nîlaṃ pîtaṃ lohitaṃ mañcatṭha-kaṇhacivaro |  
 mahâraṅga-mahânâma-acchinnâ dîghaṃ eva ca,  
 puppha-pala-kañcukaṇ ca tirîṭakaṇ c' eva dhârâyyaṃ. |  
 bhikkhuni sikkhamânâya sâmaṇerâya apaccaye  
 niyyâdite parikkhâre bhikkhuni c' eva issarâ. |  
 bhikkhussa sâmaṇerassa upâsakass' upâsikâ  
 20 aññesaṇ ca parikkhâre niyyante bhikkhu issarâ. |  
 Malle, gabbhaṃ, pattamûlaṃ, byañjanaṃ, âmisena ca,  
 ussannaṇ ca, bâlhataraṃ, sannidhikataṃ âmisam, |  
 bhikkhûnaṃ yâdisaṃ heṭṭhaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ tathâ kare,  
 senâsanaṃ, utuniyo, maḍḍhiyati, paṭāni ca, |  
 chijjanti, sabbakâlāṇ ca, animittādi dissare  
 nimittā 'lohitā c' eva tath' eva dhuvalohitā |  
 dhuvaṇaṃ paggharaṇi sikharaṇ' itthipaṇḍakā  
 vepurisi ca sambhinnâ ubhatobyañjanā ca yā. |  
 animitt' âdito katvâ yâva ubhatobyañjanā  
 25 etaṃ peyyâlato heṭṭhâ, kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilâsi ca |  
 sos' apamâro mânusi itthi 'si bhujissâsi ca  
 anañā na râjabhaṭi anuññatâ ca vîsati |  
 paripuṇṇâ ca kinnâmâ kânâmâ te pavattinî :  
 catuvîs' antarâyânaṃ pucchitvâ upasampadâ. |  
 vitthâyanti, anusitṭhâ, saṃghamaññhe tath' eva ca,  
 upajjhâ gâha, saṃghâṭi uttar'-antaravâsako |  
 saṃkaccha-dakasâṭi ca, âcikkhitvâna pesaye,  
 bâlâ, asammaṭ', ekato, yâce, pucch' antarâyikâ, |  
 ekatoupasampannâ, bhikkhusaṃghe tathâ puna,  
 30 châyâ utu-divasâ ca saṃgîti tayo nissaye |  
 aṭṭh' akaraṇiyâni, kâlaṃ, sabbattha aṭṭha vâ,  
 na pavârenti bhikkhuniyo, bhikkhusaṃghaṃ tath' eva ca, |  
 kolâhalaṃ, purebhattaṃ, vikâle ca, kolâhalaṃ.  
 uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ savacani anuvâdanaṃ |  
 okâsaṃ code sârenti : paṭikkhittaṃ mahesinâ.  
 tath' eva bhikkhû bhikkhuni : anuññataṃ mahesinâ |  
 yânaṃ, gilâna-yuttaṇ ca, yânuḍḍhâṭ', Adḍhakâsîkâ,  
 bhikkhu sikkhâ sâmaṇera-sâmaṇerî ca bâlâya, |

- araññe, upâsakena uddosito, upassayaṃ,  
 35 na sammati navakammaṃ, nisinnagabbhâ, ekikâ,  
 sâgâraṇ ca, garudhammaṃ, paccakkhâya ca, saṇḍikamî,  
 abhivâdana-kesâ ca nakhâ ca vakakammannâ,  
 pallaṇkena, gilânâ ca, vaccaṃ, cuṇṇena, vâsitam,  
 jantâghare, paṭisote, atitthe, purisena ca.  
 Mahâgotamî âyâci Ânando câpi yoniso.  
 parisâ catasso honti pabbajjam jinasâsane.  
 samvegajananatthâya saddhammassa ca buddhiyâ  
 âturassâ va bhesajjam evaṃ buddhena desitam.  
 evaṃ viditâ saddhamme mâtuḡâmâpi itarâ  
 40 tâyanti accutam ðhânam yattha gantvâ na socare 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## XI.

Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo bhikkhû âmantesi :  
 ekam idâham âvuso samayaṃ Pâvâya Kusinâraṃ addhâ-  
 namaggapaṭipanno mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-  
 mattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha khv âham âvuso maggâ  
 okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisidim. tena kho  
 pana samayena aññataro âjîvako Kusinârâya mandârava-  
 puppham gahetvâ Pâvam addhânamaggapaṭipanno hoti.  
 addasaṃ kho aham âvuso taṃ âjîvakam dûrato 'va âga-  
 cchantaṃ, disvâna taṃ âjîvakam etad avocaṃ : ap' âvuso  
 amhâkam satthâraṃ jânâsîti. âmâvuso jânâmi, ajja sattâha-  
 parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo, tato me idaṃ mandâravapuppham  
 gahitaṃ ti. tatrâvuso ye te bhikkhû avitarâgâ app ekacce  
 bâhâ paggayha kandanti chinna-papâtaṃ papatanti âvaṭṭanti  
 vivaṭṭanti : atikhippaṃ bhagavâ parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ  
 sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhum loka antarahitaṃ  
 ti. ye pana te bhikkhû vitarâgâ te satâ sampajânâ adhivâ-  
 senti aniccâ saṃkhârâ taṃ kut' ettha labbhâ 'ti. atha khv  
 âham âvuso te bhikkhû etad avocaṃ : alaṃ âvuso mâ socittha  
 mâ paridevittha, nanv etaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ paṭigacc' eva  
 akkhâtaṃ : sabbe' eva piyehi manâpehi nânâbhâvo vinâ-  
 bhâvo aññathâbhâvo, taṃ kut' ettha âvuso labbhâ, yaṃ taṃ  
 jâtaṃ bhûtaṃ saṃkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ taṃ vata mâ  
 palujjiti, n' etaṃ tñānam vijjatīti.

tena kho pana samayena âvuso Subhaddo nâma vuḍḍha-  
 pabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisīno hoti. atha kho âvuso  
 Subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhû etad avoca : alaṃ  
 âvuso mâ socittha mâ paridevittha, sumuttâ mayaṃ tena ma-

hâsamaṇena, upaddutâ ca mayam homa idam vo kappati idam vo na kappatîti, idâni pana mayam yaṃ icchissâma taṃ karissâma, yaṃ na icchissâma na taṃ karissâmâ 'ti.

handa mayam âvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâ-yâma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibâhiyati, avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibâhiyati, pure adhammavâdino balavanto honti dhammavâdino dubbalâ honti, avinayavâdino balavanto honti vinayavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. || 1 ||

tena hi bhante thero bhikkhû uccinatû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo eken' ûnapaṇcaarahantasatâni uccini. bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Mahâkassapaṃ etad avocum : ayam bhante âyasmâ Ânando kiñ câpi sekho abhabbo chandâ dosâ mohâ bhayâ agatiṃ gantum bahu ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tena hi bhante thero âyasmantaṃ pi Ânandaṃ uccinatû 'ti. atha kho âyasinâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ pi Ânandaṃ uccini. || 2 ||

atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : kattha nu kho mayam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyeyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : Râjagahaṃ kho mahâgocaraṃ palûtasenâsanaṃ. yaṃ nûna mayam Râjagahe vassaṃ vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyeyyâma, na aññe bhikkhû Râjagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyun ti. || 3 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃghaṃ ñâpesi : suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni sammanneyya Râjagahe vassaṃ vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. saṃgho imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni sammannati Râjagahe vassaṃ vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. yassâyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatânaṃ sammuti Râjagahe vassaṃ vasantâ dhammaṃ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti, so tujh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. sammatâ saṃghena imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni Râjagahe vassaṃ vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 4 ||

atha kho therâ bhikkhû Râjagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi: bhagavatâ kho âvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. handa mayaṃ âvuso paṭhamaṃ mâsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharoma, majjhimamaṃ mâsaṃ sannipatitvâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyissâmâ 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû paṭhamaṃ mâsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharimsu. || 5 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando sve sannipâto, na kho me taṃ paṭirûpaṃ yo 'haṃ sekho samâno sannipâtaṃ gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattiṃ kâyagatâya satiyâ vitinâmetvâ rattiyaṃ paccûsasamayaṃ nipajjissâmîti kâyaṃ âvajjesi, apattañ ca sîsaṃ bimbohanaṃ bhûmito ca pâdâ muttâ: etasmiṃ antare anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando arahâ samâno sannipâtaṃ agamâsi. || 6 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Upâliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Upâli saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ âyasmatâ Mahâkassapena vinayaṃ puttḥo vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâliṃ etad avoca: paṭhamaṃ âvuso Upâli pārâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâliṃ paṭhamassa pārâjikkassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânaṃ pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anupaññattim pi pucchi âpattim pi pucchi anâpattim pi pucchi. dutiyaṃ panâvuso Upâli pārâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Râjagahe bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakâraputtaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. adinnâdâne 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâliṃ dutiyassa pārâjikkassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânaṃ pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. tatiyaṃ panâvuso Upâli pārâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. sambahule bhikkhû ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. manussaviggahe 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ

Upāliṃ tatiyassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi . . . anāpattim pi pucchi. catuttham panāvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesāliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhū ārabbhā 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. uttarimanussadhamme 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ catutthassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi . . . anāpattim pi pucchi. eten' eva upāyena ubhato-vinaye pucchi, puttḥo-puttḥo āyasmā Upāli vissajjesi. ||7||

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suñātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan ti. āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena dhammaṃ puttḥo vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti. antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ rājagārake Ambalatṭhikāyaṃ ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahmadattañ ca māṇavan ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. sāmāññaphalam panāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti. Rājagahe bhante Jīvakaṃ ambavane 'ti. kena saddhin ti. Ajātasattunā Vedhiputtana saddhin ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ sāmāññaphalassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. eten' eva upāyena pañca nikāye pucchi, puttḥo-puttḥo āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi. ||8||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando there bhikkhū etad avoca: bhagavā maṃ bhante parinibbānakāle evam āha: ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho maṃ accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhaneyyā 'ti. pucchi pana tvam āvuso Ānanda bhagavantaṃ: katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti. na kho 'haṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ pucchim: katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti. ekacce therā evam āhaṃsu: cattāri pārājikāni tḥapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti. ekacce therā evam āhaṃsu: cattāri pārājikāni

 hapetv  terasa sa gh  disese  hapetv  avases ni khudd -  
 nukhuddak ni sikkh pad n ti. ekacce ther  eva   ha su :  
 catt ri p r jik ni  hapetv  terasa sa gh  disese  hapetv  dve  
 aniyate  hapetv  avases ni khudd nukhuddak ni sikkh pa-  
 d n ti. ekacce ther  eva   ha su : catt ri p r jik ni  h.  
 terasa sa gh  disese  h. dve aniyate  h. t sa nissaggiye  
 p cittiye  h. avases ni khudd nukhuddak ni sikkh pad n ti.  
 ekacce ther  eva   ha su : catt ri p r jik ni  h. terasa  
 sa gh  disese  h. dve aniyate  h. t sa nissaggiye p cittiye  
  h. dvenavutim p cittiye  h. avases ni khudd nukhuddak ni  
 sikkh pad n ti. ekacce ther  eva   ha su : catt ri p r -  
 jik ni  h. terasa sa gh  disese  h. dve aniyate  h. t sa  
 nissaggiye p cittiye  h. dvenavutim p cittiye  h. catt ri  
 p  idesaniye  h. avases ni khudd nukhuddak ni sikkh pa-  
 d n ti. atha kho  yasm  Mah kassapo sa gha    pesi :  
 su  tu me  vuso sa gho. sant' amh ka  sikkh pad ni  
 gihigat ni, gih  pi no j nanti ida  vo sama na  Sakya-  
 puttiy na  kappati ida  vo na kappat ti. sace maya   
 khudd nukhuddak ni sikkh pad ni sam haniss ma, bha-  
 vissanti vatt ro : dh mak lik na  sama ena Gotamena s va-  
 k na  sikkh pada  pa  natta , y v' imesa  satth  a  h si  
 t v' ime sikkh padesu sikkhimsu, yato imesa  satth   
 parinibbuto na d n' ime sikkh padesu sikkhant ti. yadi  
 sa ghassa pattakalla , sa gho apa  natta  na pa   apeyya  
 pa  natta  na samucchindeyya yath pa  nattesu sikkh padesu  
 sam d ya vatteyya. es   atti. su  tu me  vuso sa gho.  
 sant' amh ka  . . . na d n' ime sikkh padesu sikkhant ti.  
 sa gho apa  natta  na pa    peti pa  natta  na samucchin-  
 dati yath pa  nattesu sikkh padesu sam d ya vattati. yass -  
 yasmato khamati apa  nattassa apa    pan  pa  nattassa asa-  
 mucchedo yath pa  nattesu sikkh padesu sam d ya vattan   
 so tu h' assa, yassa na k hamati so bh seyya. sa gho  
 apa  natta  na pa    peti pa  natta  na samucchin-dati ya-  
 th pa  nattesu sikkh padesu sam d ya vattati. khamati . . .  
 dh ray m ti. ||9||

atha kho ther  bhikkh   yasmanta   nanda  etad  
 avoca  : idan te  vuso  nanda dukka a  ya  tva  bhaga-  
 vanta  na pucchi : katam ni pana bhante khudd nukhudda-

kâni sikkhâpadânîti. desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante asatiyâ bhagavantam na pucchim : katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api câyasmantânam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam bhagavato vassikasâtikam akkamitvâ sibbesi, desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante na agâravena bhagavato vassikasâtikam akkamitvâ sibbesim, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api câyasmantânam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam mâtugâ-mehi bhagavato sarîram paṭhamam vandâpesi, tâsam rodanti-nam bhagavato sarîram assukena makkhitam. desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante mâ yimâ vikâle ahesun ti mâtugâ-mehi bhagavato sarîram paṭhamam vandâpesim, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api câyasmantânam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam bhagavatâ olârike nimitte kayiramâne olârike obhâse kayiramâne na bhagavantam yâci : tiṭṭhatu bhagavâ kappam tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânan ti. desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante Mârena pariyutṭhitacitto na bhagavantam yâcim : tiṭṭhatu bhagavâ . . . devamanussânan ti. nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api câyasmantânam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam mâtugâ-massa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkam akâsi, desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante ayam Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavato mâtucchâ âpâdikâ posikâ khirassa dâyikâ bhagavantam janettiyâ kâlamkatâya thaṇṇam pâyesîti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkam akâsim. nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api câyasmantânam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Purâṇo Dakkhiṇâ-girismim cârikam carati mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho âyasmâ Purâṇo the-rehi bhikkhûhi dhamme ca vinaye ca saṃgîte Dakkhiṇâ-girismim yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Râjagahaṃ



Veluvanaṃ Kalandakanivâpo yena therâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ therehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Purâṇaṃ therâ bhikkhû etad avocaṃ : therehi âvuso Purâṇa dhammo ca vinayo ca saṃgîto, upehi taṃ saṃgîtin ti. susaṃgît' âvuso therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca, api ca yath' eva mayâ bhagavato sammukhâ sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitaṃ tath' evâhaṃ dhâressâmiti. ||11||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando there bhikkhû etad avoca : bhagavâ maṃ bhante parinibbânakâle evam âha : tena h' Ânanda saṃgho maṃ' accayena Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandaṃ âṇâpetû 'ti. pucchi pana tvam âvuso Ânanda bhagavantaṃ : katamo pana bhante brahmadandaṃ 'ti. pucchim kho 'haṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ : katamo pana bhante brahmadandaṃ 'ti. Channo Ânanda bhikkhû yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, bhikkhûhi Channo bhikkhu n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nâusâsitabbo 'ti. tena h' âvuso Ânanda tvam ñeva Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandaṃ âṇâpehîti. kathâhaṃ bhante Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandaṃ âṇâpemi, caṇḍo so bhikkhu pharuso 'ti. tena h' âvuso Ânanda bahukehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ gacchâhîti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ paṭissutvâ mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi nâvâya ujjavanikâya Kosambiyâ paccorohitvâ rañño Udenassa uyyânassa avidûre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisîdi. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena râjâ Udeno uyyâne paricâresi saddhiṃ orodhena. assosi kho rañño Udenassa orodho : amhâkaṃ kira âcariyo ayyo Ânando uyyânassa avidûre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisinna 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho râjanaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca : amhâkaṃ kira deva âcariyo ayyo Ânando uyyânassa avidûre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisinna, icchâma mayaṃ deva ayyaṃ Ânandaṃ passitun ti. tena hi tumhe samaṇaṃ Ânandaṃ passathâ 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rañño Udenassa orodham âyasmâ Ânando dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî samâdapesî samuttejesî

sampahaṃsesi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmatâ Ânandena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito âyasmato Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni pâdâsi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmato Ânandassa bhâsitam abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ utthâyâsanâ âyasmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yena râjâ Udeno ten' upasamkami. ||13|| addasâ kho râjâ Udeno orodham dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna orodham etad avoca : api nu tumhe samaṇam Ânandam passitthâ 'ti. apassimha kho mayam deva ayyam Ânandan ti. api pana tumhe samaṇassa Ânandassa kiñci adatthâ 'ti. adamhâ kho mayam deva ayyassa Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatânîti. râjâ Udeno ujjhâyati khiyati vipâceti : katham hi nâma samaṇo Ânando tâva bahum cîvaram paṭiggahessati, dussavaṇijjam vâ samaṇo Ânando karissati paggâhikasâlam vâ pasâressatîti. atha kho râjâ Udeno yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhim sammodi, sammodanîyam katham sâraṇîyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho râjâ Udeno âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca : âgamâ nu kho 'dha bho Ânanda amhâkam orodho 'ti. âgamâ kho te 'dha mahârâja orodho 'ti. api pana bho Ânandassa kiñci adâsîti. adâsi kho me mahârâja pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni. kim pana bhavam Ânando tâva bahum cîvaram karissatîti. ye te mahârâja bhikkhû dubbalacîvarâ tehi saddhim samvibhajissâmîti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni dubbalacîvarâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja uttarattharaṇam karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni uttarattharaṇâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja bhisicchaviyo karissâmâ 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâ bhisicchaviyo tâ katham karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârâja bhummattharaṇam karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni bhummattharaṇâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja pâdapuñchaniyo karissâmâ 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâ pâdapuñchaniyo tâ katham karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârâja rajoharaṇam karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni rajoharaṇâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja koṭṭetvâ cikkhallena madditvâ paribhaṇam limpissâmâ 'ti. atha kho râjâ Udeno sabbev'

ime samañā Sakyaputtiyā yoniso upanenti na kulāvaṃ garmentīti āyasmato Ānandassa aññāni pi pañca dussasatāni pādāsi. ayañ carahi āyasmato Ānandassa paṭhamam cīvara-bhikkhā uppajji cīvarasahassam. ||14||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Ghositārāmo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho āyasmā Channo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ āyasmā Ānando etad avoca : saṃghena te āvuso Channa brahmadāṇḍo āṇāpito 'ti. katamo pana bhante Ānanda brahmadāṇḍo 'ti. tvaṃ āvuso Channa bhikkhū yaṃ iccheyyāsi taṃ vadeyyāsi, bhikkhūhi tvaṃ n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nānūsāsitaṃ 'ti. nanv āhaṃ bhante Ānanda hatto ettāvata yato 'haṃ bhikkhūhi n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nānūsāsitaṃ 'ti tatth' eva mucchito papati. atha kho āyasmā Channo brahmadāṇḍena aṭṭhiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā 'ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana āyasmā Channo arahataṃ ahosi. atha kho āyasmā Channo arahattaṃ patto yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : paṭippassambhehi dāni me bhante Ānanda brahmadāṇḍan ti. yadaggena tayā āvuso Channa arahattaṃ sacchikatam tadaggena te brahmadāṇḍo paṭippassaddho 'ti. ||15||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā pañca bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmā ayaṃ vinayasamgīti pañcasatīti vuccatīti. ||16||1||

pañcasatikakkhandakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tevīsati. tassa uddānaṃ :

parinibbute hi sambuddhe thero Kassapaavhayo  
āmantayi bhikkhugaṇaṃ saddhammamanupālako,  
Pāvāy' addhānamaggamhi, Subhaddena paveditaṃ,

saṃgâyissâma saddhammaṃ, adhammo pure dīppati.|  
 eken' ūnapañcasataṃ Ânandaṃ pi ca uccini  
 dhammavinayasamgîtiṃ vassanto guhamuttame.|  
 Upâliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi suttant' Ânandapaṇḍitaṃ :  
 piṭakaṃ tīṇi samgîtiṃ akamsu jinasâvakâ.|  
 khuddânukhuddake, nânâ, yathâpaññattiṃ vattanâ,  
 5 na pucchi, akkamitvâ, vandâpesi, na yâci ca,|  
 pabbajjaṃ mâtugâmassa : saddhâya dukkaṭṭhâni me.  
 Puraṇo, brahmadandaṇ ca, orodho Udenena saha,|  
 tâva bahu, dubbalaṇ ca, uttarattharaṇâ, bhisi,  
 bhûmattharaṇâ, puñchaniyo, rajo, cikkhallamaddanâ,  
 saḥassacîvaraṃ uppajji paṭhamânanandassavhayâ.|  
 tajjito brahmadandaṇena catusaccaṃ apâpuṇi.  
 vasibhûtâ pañcasatâ : tasmâ pañcasatî iti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## XII.

Tena kho pana samayena vassasataparinibbute bhagavati Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ dasa vatthûni dīpenti : kappati siṅgilonakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, k. gâmantarakappo, k. âvâsakappo, k. anumatikappo, k. âciṇṇakappo, k. amathitakappo, k. jalogi pâ-tum, k. adasakaṃ nisīdanam, k. jâtarûparajatan ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vajjîsu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâ-vane kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tadah' uposathe kaṃsapâtîṃ udakena pûretvâ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa ṭhapetvâ âgate Vesâlike upâsake evaṃ vadenti : dethâvuso saṃghassa kahâpaṇam pi aḍḍham pi pâdam pi mâsakarûpam pi, bhavissati saṃghassa parikkhârena karaṇīyan ti. evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike upâsake etad avoca : mâvuso adattha saṃghassa kahâpaṇam pi . . . mâsakarûpam pi, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jâtarûparajataṃ, na sâdiyanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ, na paṭigāṇhanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ apetajâtarûparajatâ 'ti. evam pi kho Vesâlikâ upâsakâ âyasmatâ Yasena Kâkaṇḍakaputtena vuccamānâ adamsu yeva saṃghassa kahâpaṇam pi . . . mâsakarûpam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tassâ rattiyaṃ accayena taṃ hiraṇṇaṃ bhikkhaggena paṭivisaṃ ṭhapetvâ bhâjesuṃ. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû âyasantaṃ Yasam Kâkaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocum :

eso te âvuso Yasa hiraññassa paṭiviso 'ti. n' atthi me âvuso hiraññassa paṭiviso, nâhaṃ hiraññaṃ sâdiyâmiti. ||1|| atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû ayam âvuso Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosati paribhâsati appasâdam karoti, hand' assa mayaṃ paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti. te tassa paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ akaṃsu. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike Vajjiputtake bhikkhû etad avoca : bhagavatâ âvuso paññattaṃ : paṭisâraṇiyakammakatassa bhikkhuno anudûto dâtabbo 'ti. detha me âvuso anudûtaṃ bhikkhun ti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ sammannitvâ âyasmato Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa anudûtaṃ adamsu. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Vesâlim pavisitvâ Vesâlike upâsake etad avoca : ahaṃ kirâyasmante upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosâmi paribhâsâmi appasâdam karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadâmi, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadâmi, avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadâmi, vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadâmi. ||2|| ekaṃ idaṃ âvuso samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tatra kho âvuso bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi : cattâro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkilittâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. katame cattâro. abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkilittâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. mahikâ bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesa . . . dhûmarajo bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ . . . Râhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyânaṃ . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattâro candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkilittâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattâro 'me samaṇabrâhmaṇânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkilittâ eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. katame cattâro. santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surâmerayaṇâ appaṭiviratâ. ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrâhmaṇânaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkilittâ eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methunadhammā appaṭivirataṃ. ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo . . . puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātārûparajataṃ sâdiyanti jātārûparajatapatiḡgahanā appaṭivirataṃ. ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo . . . puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchâjīvena jīvitam kappenti micchâjīvā appaṭivirataṃ. ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānam upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. idam avocāvuso bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca satthā :

rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
avijjānivutā posā piyarûpābhinandino |  
suram pivanti merayaṃ, paṭisevanti methunaṃ,  
rajatajātārûpañ ca sâdiyanti aviddasû, |  
micchâjīvena jīvanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā :  
ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenâdiccabandhunā, |  
yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā magā |  
andhakārena onaddhā taṇhâdâsā sanettikā  
vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti.

evaṃvâdī kirāham āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādam karomi yo 'ham adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadāmi avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadāmi vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||3|| ekam idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho panāvuso samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi : kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyanam jātārûparajataṃ, sâdiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārûparajataṃ, paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārûparajatan ti. tena kho panāvuso samayena Maṇicûlako gāmaṇī tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho āvuso Maṇicûlako gāmaṇī tam parisam etad avoca : mā ayyo evam avacuttha, na kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyanam jātārûparajataṃ, na sâdiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārûparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārûparajataṃ,

nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātarûpara-jatâ 'ti. asakkhi kho âvuso Maṇicûlako gamaṇi taṃ parisam saññâpetum. atha kho âvuso Maṇicûlako gamaṇi taṃ pari-sam saññâpetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-mitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidi. ekam-antaṃ nisinno kho âvuso Maṇicûlako gamaṇi bhagavantam etad avoca : idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sanni-sinnānaṃ . . . paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûpa-rajatan ti. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ taṃ bhante parisam etad avocaṃ : mâ ayyo evaṃ avacuttha . . . apetajātarûparajatâ 'ti. asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ parisam saññâpetum. kacc' âhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavâdi c' eva bha-gavato homi na ca bhagavantam abhûtena abbhâcikkhâmi dhammassa vâ anudhammaṃ vyākaroṃi, na ca koci saha-dhammiko vâdânuvâdo gârayhaṃ thânaṃ âgacchatîti. taggha tvam gamaṇi evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavâdi c' eva hosi na ca maṃ abhûtena abbhâcikkhasi dhammassa vâ anudhammaṃ vyākaroṃi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vâdânuvâdo gârayhaṃ thânaṃ âgacchatî. na hi gamaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakya-puttiyânaṃ jâtarûparajataṃ, na sâdiyanti samaṇā Sakya-puttiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputti-yâ jâtarûparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā Sakya-puttiyâ apetajātarûparajatâ 'ti. yassa kho gamaṇi jâtarûpa-rajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kâmaguṇâ kappanti, yassa pañca kâmaguṇâ kappanti ekamsena gamaṇi dhâreyyâsi assamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammo 'ti. api cāhaṃ gâ-maṇi evaṃ vadāmi : tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ dâruṃ dârutthikena pariyesitabbaṃ sakataṃ sakatatthikena pari-yesitabbaṃ puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo, na tv evāhaṃ gamaṇi kenaci pariyâyena jâtarûparajataṃ sâditabbaṃ pari-yesitabban ti vadāmi. evaṃvâdi kirāhaṃ âyasmante upâ-sake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||4|| ekam idaṃ âvuso samayaṃ bhagavâ tatth' eva Rājagahe âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakya-puttaṃ ârabbha jâtarûparajataṃ paṭikkhipi sikkhâpadaṃ ca paññâpesi. evaṃvâdi kirāhaṃ âyasmante upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ



adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||5||

evaṃ vutte Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Yasam Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocum : eko 'va bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo, sabbev' ime assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā, vasatu bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ, mayaṃ ayyassa Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike upāsake saññāpetvā anudūtena bhikkhūnaṃ saddhim āramamaṃ agamāsi. ||6||

atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū anudūtaṃ bhikkhūṃ pucchimsu : khamāpitā āvuso Yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtena Vesālikā upāsakā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, eko 'va Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo kato, sabbeva mayaṃ assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā katā 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammato gihīnaṃ pakāsesi, hand' assa mayaṃ ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomā 'ti, te tassa ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kattukāmā sannipatimsu. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Kosambiyaṃ paccutthāsi. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Pāṭheyyakānaṃ ca Avantidakkhiṇāpathakānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : āgacchantu āyasmantā, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīppati dhammo paṭibāhīyati, avinayo dīppati vinayo paṭibāhīyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī Ahogaṅge pabbate paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto yena Ahogaṅgo pabbato yenāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ etad avoca : ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti : kappati siṅgilonakappo . . . kappati jātārûparajatan ti.

handa mayam bhante imam adhikaranam âdiyissâma, pure adhammo dippati . . . vinayavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sambhûto Sânavâsî âyasmato Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. atha kho saṭṭhimattâ Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû sabbe âraññakâ sabbe piṇḍapâtikâ sabbe paṃsukûlikâ sabbe tecîvarikâ sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu, atṭhâsîtimattâ Avantidakkhiṇâpathakâ bhikkhû app ekacce âraññakâ app ekacce piṇḍapâtikâ app ekacce paṃsukûlikâ app ekacce tecîvarikâ sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu. || 8 ||

atha kho therânam bhikkhûnam mantayamânânam etad ahosi : idam kho adhikaranam kakkhalaṇ ca vâlaṇ ca. ka-tham nu kho mayam pakkham labheyyâma yena mayam imasmiṃ adhikarane balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo. atha kho therânam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho âyasmâ Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto . . . sikkhâkâmo. sace mayam âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkham labheyyâma evam mayam imasmiṃ adhikarane balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. assosi kho âyasmâ Revato dibbâya sotadhâtuyâ visuddhâya atikkantamâ-nusikâya therânam bhikkhûnam mantayamânânam, sutvân' assa etad ahosi : idam kho adhikaranam kakkhalaṇ ca vâlaṇ ca, na kho me taṃ patirûpaṃ yo 'ham evarûpe adhikarane osakkeyyam. idâni ca pana te bhikkhû âgacchissanti. so 'ham tehi âkiṇṇo na phâsum gamissâmi. yan nûnâham paṭigace' eva gaccheyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato Soreyyâ Saṃkassam agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Soreyyam gantvâ pucchīṃsu : kham âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhaṃsu : es' âyasmâ Revato Saṃkassam gato 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato Saṃkassâ Kaṇṇakujjam agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Saṃkassam gantvâ pucchīṃsu : ka-ham âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhaṃsu : es' âyasmâ Re-vato Kaṇṇakujjam gato 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato Kaṇṇa-kujjâ Udumbaram agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Kaṇṇakujjam gantvâ pucchīṃsu : kham âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhaṃsu : es' âyasmâ Revato Udumbaram gato 'ti.

atha kho âyasmâ Revato Udumbarâ Aggalapuram agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Udumbaram gantvâ pucchimsu : khamam âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhamso : es' âyasmâ Revato Aggalapuram gato 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato Aggalapurâ Sahajâtîm agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Aggalapuram gantvâ pucchimsu : khamam âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhamso : es' âyasmâ Revato Sahajâtîm gato 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû âyasmantam Revatam Sahajâtîyâ sambhâvesum. ||9|| atha kho âyasmâ Sambhûto Sânavâsi âyasmantam Yasam Kâkaṇḍakaputtam etad avoca : ayam âvuso âyasmâ Revato bahussuto âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo. sace mayam âyasmantam Revatam pañham pucchissâma paṭibalo âyasmâ Revato eken' eva pañhena sakalam pi rattim vîtinâmetum. idâni ca panâ-yasmâ Revato antevâsîkam sarabhâṇakam bhikkhum ajjhe-sissati, so tvaṃ tassa bhikkhuno sarabhâṇāṇāpariyosâṇe âyasmantam Revatam upasaṃkamitvâ imâni dasa vatthûni puccheyyâsîti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto âyasmato Sambhûtassa Sânavâsissa paccassosi. atha kho âyasmâ Revato antevâsîkam sarabhâṇakam bhikkhum ajjhesi. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto tassa bhikkhuno sarabhâṇāṇāpariyosâṇe yenâyasmâ Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantam Revatam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdî, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto âyasmantam Revatam etad avoca : kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginâ loṇam pariharitum yattha aloṇakam bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissâmîti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulâya châyâya vîtivattâya vikâlê bhojanam bhuñjitun ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante gâmantarakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso gâmantarakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idâni gâmantaram gamissâmîti bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anarittam bhojanam bhuñjitun ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante âvâsakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso âvâsakappo 'ti. kappati bhante sambahulâ âvâsâ samânasîmâ nânuposatham kâtuṇ ti. nâvuso kappatîti.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so âvuso anumatikappo 'ti. kappati bhante vaggena samghena kammaṃ kâtuṃ âgate bhikkhû anujânessâmâ 'ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante âciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso âciṇṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idaṃ me upajjhâyena ajjhâciṇṇaṃ idaṃ me âcariyena ajjhâciṇṇaṃ taṃ ajjhâcaritun ti. âciṇṇakappo kho âvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatîti. kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso amathitakappo 'ti. kappati bhante yaṃ taṃ khîraṃ khîrabhâvaṃ vijahitaṃ asampattaṃ dadhibhâvaṃ bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittaṃ pâtuṃ ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante jalogi pâtuṃ ti. ko so âvuso jalogîti. kappati bhante yâ sâ surâ asurâtâ asampattâ majjabhâvaṃ sâ pâtuṃ ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisîdanan ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante jâtarûparajatan ti. nâvuso kappatîti. ime bhante Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ imâni dasa vatthûni dîpenti. handa mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyissâma, pure adhammo dîppati . . . vina-yavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmato Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. ||10||1||

paṭhamabhâṇavâraṃ.

assosum kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû: Yaso kira Kâkaṇḍakaputto imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyitukâmo pakkhaṃ pariyesati labhati ca kira pakkhan ti. atha kho Vesâlikânaṃ Vajjiputtakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhalaṇi ca vâlaṇi ca. kan nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma yena mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikânaṃ Vajjiputtakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho âyasmâ Revato bahussuto âgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo. sace mayaṃ âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma evaṃ mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû pahûtaṃ sâmaṇakaṃ parikkhâraṃ paṭiyâdesum pattam pi cîvaram pi nisîdanam pi suegharam pi kâyabandhanam pi parissâvanam pi dhammakarakam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû taṃ sâmaṇakaṃ parikkhâraṃ âdâya nâvâya Sahajâtiṃ ujjavimsu, nâvâya

paccorohitvâ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe bhaddavissaggam karonti. || 1 ||

atha kho āyasmato Sāḷhasa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sāḷhasa dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa etad aho si: adhammavādino Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādino Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. atha kho aññatarā suddhāvāsakāyikā devatā āyasmato Sāḷhasa cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā āyasmato Sāḷhasa sammukhe pāturahosi. atha kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Sāḷham etad avoca: sādhu bhante Sāḷha adhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū, tena hi bhante Sāḷha yathā dhammo tathā tiṭṭhāhīti. pubbe cāham devate etarahi ca yathā dhammo tathā ṭhito, api cāham na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvīkaromi app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikarāṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. || 2 ||

atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmānakam parikkhāram ādāya yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkamimso, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: paṭigaṇhātu bhante thero sāmānakam parikkhāram pattam pi cīvaram pi nisīdanam pi sucigharam pi kāyabandhanam pi parissāvanam pi dhammakarakam pīti. alaṃ āvuso, paripunnam me ticīvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ. tena kho pana samayena Uttaro nāma bhikkhu vīsativasso āyasmato Revatassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṃkamimso, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avoca: paṭigaṇhātu āyasmā Uttaro sāmānakam parikkhāram pattam pi . . . dhammakarakam pīti. alaṃ āvuso, paripunnam me ticīvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ. manussā kho āvuso Uttara bhagavato sāmānakam parikkhāram upanāmenti, sace bhagavā paṭigaṇhāti ten' eva te attamanā honti, no ce bhagavā paṭigaṇhāti āyasmato Ānandassa upanāmenti paṭigaṇhātu bhante thero sāmānakam parikkhāram, yathā bhagavatā paṭiggahito evaṃ eso bhavissatīti. paṭigaṇhātu āyasmā Uttaro sāmāna-

kaṃ parikkhâraṃ yathâ therena paṭiggahito evaṃ eso bhavissatīti. atha kho âyasmâ Uttaro Vesâlikehi Vajjiputtakehi bhikkhûhi nippīliyamâno ekaṃ cīvaraṃ aggahesi vadeyyâthâvuso yen' attho 'ti. ettakaṃ âyasmâ Uttaro theram vadetu : ettakaṃ bhante thero saṃghamajjhe vadetu : puratthimesu janapadesu buddhâ bhagavanto uppajjanti, dhammavâdī Pâcīnakâ bhikkhû adhammavâdī Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Uttaro Vesâlikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvâ yenâyasmâ Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca : ettakaṃ bhante thero . . . adhammavâdī Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti. adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu nīyojesīti thero âyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ paṇāmesi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocaṃ : kiṃ âvuso Uttara thero âhâ 'ti. pāpikaṃ no âvuso kataṃ, adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu nīyojesīti thero maṃ paṇāmesīti. nanu tvaṃ âvuso vuḍḍho vīsativasso 'sīti. âmāvuso 'ti. api nu ca mayaṃ garunissayaṃ gaṇhāmâ 'ti. || 3 ||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmo sannipatī. atha kho âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñāpesi : suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. sace mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ idha vūpasameyyāma siyāpi mūlādāyakâ bhikkhû punakammāya ukkoṭeyyūṃ. yadī saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, yatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuppannaṃ, saṃgho tatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyâ 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Vesâliṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmâ. tena kho pana samayena Sabbakāmī nāma pathavyâ saṃghathero vīsaṃvassasatiko upasampadāya âyasmato Ânandassa saddhivihāriko Vesâliyaṃ paṭivasatī. atha kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sānavāsiṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ âvuso yasmiṃ vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharatī taṃ vihāraṃ upagaṇhāmi, so tvaṃ kālāssa eva âyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ upasaṃkamitvâ imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Sambhūto Sānavāsi âyasmato Revatassa paccassosi. atha kho âyasmâ Revato yasmiṃ vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharatī taṃ vihāraṃ upagaṇhī. gabbhe âyasmato Sabbakāmiṃ senāsanaṃ paññattaṃ hotī gabbhapa-mukhe âyasmato Revatassa. atha kho âyasmâ Revato ayaṃ

thero mahallako na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi, āyasmā Sabbakāmī ayaṃ bhikkhu āgantuko kilanto na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sabbakāmī rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: katamena tvaṃ bhummi vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti. mettā-vihārena kho aham bhante etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. kullakavihārena kira tvaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi, kullakavihāro eso bhummi yad idaṃ mettā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhante gihibhūtaṃ āciṇṇā mettā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi mettā-vihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ. thero pana bhante katamena vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatīti. suññatāvihārena kho aham bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. mahāpurisavihārena kira bhante thero etarahi bahulaṃ viharati, mahāpurisavihāro eso bhante yad idaṃ suññatā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhummi gihibhūtaṃ āciṇṇā suññatā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattan ti. ||5|| ayaṃ carahi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā, athāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī tasmim anuppatto hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī yenāyasmā Sabbakāmī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim etad avoca: ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti: kappati siṅgiloṇakappo . . . kappati jātārūparajatan ti. therena bhante upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, therassa bhante dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. tayāpi kho āvuso upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tuyhaṃ panāvuso dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. mayhaṃ kho bhante dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti: adhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhim āvikaromi, app eva maṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. mayham pi kho āvuso dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ

hoti : adhammavâdî Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammavâdî Pâ-  
 ðheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti, api câham na tâva dīṭṭhiṃ âvikaṛomi,  
 app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyâ 'ti. ||6||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukâmo sanni-  
 pati. tasmīṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggâni  
 c' eva bhassâni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññāyati.  
 atha kho âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñâpesi : suṇātu me  
 bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiya-  
 māne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa  
 attho viññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ  
 adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasameyya. cattâro Pâcînake  
 bhikkhû cattâro Pâṭheyyake bhikkhû uccini : Pâcînakâ-  
 naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Sabbakâmiṃ âyas-  
 mantaṃ ca Sâlhaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Khujjasobhitaṃ  
 âyasmantaṃ ca Vâsabhagâmiṃ, Pâṭheyyakânaṃ  
 bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ âyasmantaṃ ca  
 Sambhûtaṃ Sâṇavâsiṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Yasam Kâ-  
 kaṇḍakaputtaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Sumanam. atha kho  
 âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñâpesi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.  
 amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggâni c'  
 eva bhassâni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññāyati.  
 yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho cattâro Pâcînake bhi-  
 kkhû cattâro Pâṭheyyake bhikkhû sammanneyya ubbâhikâya  
 imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me  
 bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ . . . viññāyati. saṃgho  
 cattâro . . . sammannati ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ  
 vûpasametum. yassâyasmato khamati catunnaṃ Pâcînakâ-  
 naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ catunnaṃ Pâṭheyyakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ  
 sammuti ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum, so  
 tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammatâ  
 saṃghena cattâro Pâcînakâ bhikkhû cattâro Pâṭheyyakâ  
 bhikkhû ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
 khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. tena kho pana samayena Ajito  
 nâma bhikkhu dasavasso saṃghassa pâtimokkhuddesako hoti.  
 atha kho saṃgho âyasmantaṃ pi Ajitaṃ sammanni therâ-  
 naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âsanapaññâpakam. atha kho therânaṃ  
 bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kattha nu kho mayaṃ imaṃ adhi-  
 karaṇaṃ vûpasameyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhû-



nam etad ahosi: ayam kho Vâlikârâmo ramanîyo appasaddo appanigghoso. yan nûna mayam Vâlikârâme imam adhikaranam vûpasameyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Vâlikârâmam agamanisu tam adhikaranam vinicchitukâmâ. ||7||

atha kho âyasmâ Revato samgham ñâpesi: suñātu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham âyasmantam Sabbakâmiṃ vinayam puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Sabbakâmi samgham ñâpesi: suñātu me âvuso samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham Revatena vinayam puttḥo vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmantam Sabbakâmiṃ etad avoca:

kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginā loṇam pariharitum yattha loṇakam bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissāmīti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sâvatthiyâ suttavibhaṅge (*Pâc.* 38) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatīti. sannidhikârabhojane pâcittiyan ti. suñātu me bhante samgho. idam paṭhamam vatthum samghena vinicchitam iti p' idam vatthum uddhammam ubbinayam apagatasatthusâsanam, idam paṭhamam salâkam nikkhipâmi.

kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulâya . . . (*see ch. 1. 10*) . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Râjagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Pâc.* 37) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatīti. vikâlabbhojane pâcittiyan ti. suñātu me bhante samgho. idam dutiyam vatthum . . . idam dutiyam salâkam nikkhipâmi.

kappati bhante gâmantarakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sâvatthiyâ suttavibhaṅge (*Pâc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatīti. anatirittabbhojane pâcittiyan ti. suñātu me . . . idam tatiyam salâkam nikkhipâmi.

kappati bhante âvâsakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Râjagahe uposathasamyutte (*Mahāvagga, II. 8. 3*) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatīti. vina-yâtisâre dukkaṭan ti. suñātu me . . . idam catuttham salâkam nikkhipâmi.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso

kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Campeyyake vinaya-vatthusmin (*Mahāvagga*, IX. 3. 5) ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vinayātisāre dukkaṭan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ pañcamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante āciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so . . . āciṇṇakappo āvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatīti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ chaṭṭham salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvatthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. anātirittabhojane pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ sattamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jalogi pātun ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Kosambiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 51) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. surāmerayapāne pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ aṭṭhamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisīdanan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvatthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 89) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. chedanake pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ navamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jātārūparajatan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Nissagg.* 18) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. jātārūparajatapāṭiggahane pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ dasamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. imāni dasa vatthūni saṃghena vinicchitāni iti p' imāni vatthūni uddhammāni ubbinayāni apagatasatthusāsanānīti. nihaṭam etaṃ āvuso adhikaraṇam santam vūpasantam suvūpasantam. api ca maṃ tvaṃ āvuso saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi tesam bhikkhūnam saññattiyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni pucchi, puṭṭho-puṭṭho āyasmā Sabbakāmī vissajjesi. || 8 ||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgātiyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ vinayasamgāti satta-satīti vuccatīti. || 9 || 2. |

sattasatikakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitam dvādasamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcavīsati. tassa uddānaṃ :

dasa vatthūni, pûretrâ, kammaṃ, dûtena pâvisi,  
cattâro, puna rūpañ ca, Kosambi ca, Pâveyyako,|  
maggo Soreyyaṃ Saṃkâsaṃ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ Udumbaraṃ  
Sahaṃjâti ca, majjhesi, assosi, kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ,|  
pattanâvâya sa ujjī, dûraho pi udâmassa  
dârukam, saṃgho ca Vesâli, mettâ, saṃgho, ubbâhikâ 'ti.

---

CULLAVAGGAṀ NITTHITAṀ.

## VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

---

A : India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing). About half of the work (from VI. 4. 8 to the end) had been lost in this MS. when I collated it. The missing part has since been recovered, but I have not seen it.

B : MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 20 (Sinhalese writing).

C : MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 949 (Burmese writing).

D : BUDDHAGHOSA'S Aṭṭhakathâ ; MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

The division into chapters and paragraphs has been introduced in the Cullavagga, as in the whole Piṭaka, by myself.

---

### I.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH. : balavâbalavaṃ patimantethâ 'ti suṭṭhu balavaṃ paṭivadatha. alamattatharâ 'ti samattatharâ. B writes alamantatarâ and often also alamattatarâ.— 6. 1, BUDDHAGH. : lomaṃ pâdentîti (*sic*) pannalomâ honti, bhikkhû anuvattantîti attho. netthâraṃ vattantîti nittharantânaṃ etan ti netthâraṃ yena sakkâ nissâraṇâ nittharitaṃ taṃ aṭṭhârasavidhaṃ sammâvattaṃ vattantîti attho.— 9. 1, BUDDHAGH. : api 'ssu bhikkhû pakatâ 'ti api 'ssu bhikkhû

niccam vâvaṭṭa honti.— **13.** 1, gandhenti pi gandhâpenti pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthâpenti pi B. —vidhûtikam AC, vidhunikam B.— 2, vaṅgakena AC, vaṅkatena and vaṅkakena B. —raṅgamajjham BC, °majjam and °majjham A.— At the end of ch. **14** AC have a subscription : âkaṅkhamânadvâdasakam niṭṭhitam. This subscription is wanting in B. The whole enumeration contains fourteen parts, not twelve.— **16.** 1, pātissanti, pāpissanti ABC.— **18.** 1, B omits “gaṇam va” in both places.— After nimantetukâmo hoti AC insert tadâ. —sambahulâ therâ B, sambahulâ therâ ca bhikkhû AC. —Mahâkotṭhiko AC, °kotṭhito B.— 2, B omits “gaṇam vâ” in both places.— 3, paṭiyâdâpesi B, °peti AC. —evaṇ ca kho, corrected to ekaṇ ca kho A, ekaṇ ca kho C, etâva kho B, ekâ ca kho D. Comp. Dhammap., p. 263. —BUDDHAGHOSA: ekâ ca kho idha patthi (*sic*) yad idam tilasaṃgulikâ 'ti yâ ayam tilasaṅgulikâ nâma vuccati sâ n' atthîti attho. tassa kira gahapatino vaṃse âdimhi eko mûviyo (pûviyo ?) ahosi, tena nam thero jâtîyâ khumsetukâmo evam âha. yad eva kiñci evam bahum buddhavacanam pahâya kiñcid eva tilasaṃgulikavacanam bhâsitam. —kâkukkuṭṭa ti AC, which appears to be corrected, in A, to kâkakukkuṭṭa ti; kukkuṭakâni B. —kukkuṭakâ ti AC, kâkâni B.— 4, acchariyam A, na anacchariyam B, acchariyam corrected to anacchariyam C.— **22.** 1, khamâpito tayâ âvuso Sudhamma Citto gahapati B.— 3, tena bhikkhave B, tena hi bhikkhave AC. —pasâdeti tan ti B, pasâdehi tan ti AC.— **27.** 1, B omits bhikkhû sevitaṭṭhâ.— **32.** 1 et seq., gandhabâdhipubbassa AC; bhaddhabâdhip°, baddhabâdhi° and gaddhabâdhip° B. BUDDHAGHOSA, in the commentary on the Pâcittiya, gives the following explanation of this word (Berlin Orient. MS. fol. 931, f. câ): “gandham bâdhayimsû 'ti gandhabâdhino pubbapurisâ assâ 'ti.gandhabâdhipubbo. tassa gandhabâdhipubbassa gijjhaghâtakakulappasutassâ 'ti attho.” The correct spelling is, therefore, gaddhabâdhip°; comp. Abhidhânapp. 637.— 2, parâmâsâ AC, râmassa B.— 3, pasavati the three MSS. instead of pasavasi. —tam hi moghapurisa ABC; in C 'te' is inserted afterwards after hi.— **34.** 1, (at the end) tena hi . . paṭippassambhetu ABC. We should expect: tena hi bhi-

kkhave saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno p. d. app. u. mā patipassambhetu.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIRST BOOK.—The tables of contents are omitted in B throughout the whole work.—2, padassako both MSS.—12, tiṇṇaṃ pi ca bhikkhunaṃ (*sic*) AC.—15, tajjanikato C, tajjanīyakato A.—19, pañca aṅgo samuti AC, which is corrected, in C, into: pañcaañgo na samati.—23, Assajipunabbasu C, Assajipunappasu A.—33, padātirittatā A, °tā corrected to °kā C.

## II.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH.: pādapidhan ti dhotapātadhapanakam, pādakathaliyan ti adhotapādadhapanakam pādaghaṃsanam vā. —BUDDHAGH.: oṇojanan ti vissajjanam vuccati.—4, BUDDHAGH.: chamāya caṅkamanti chamāya caṅkamante ayam eva vā pāṭho.—4. 1, na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhuko āvāso, sabh° anāvāso, sabh° āvāso vā anāvāso vā the three MSS.; instead of sabhikkhuko it probably ought to be written abhikkhuko; comp. ch. 1. 3. —aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā is wanting in AC; only B gives these words.—6. 1, B omits āgantukassa ārocetabbam.—7. 1, ūne gaṇe carati AC, ūne gaṇe caranan ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SECOND BOOK.—3, dukkaṭa AC. dukkaṭam?—8, abbhānārahena AC, which is corrected, in C, to abbhānāraho—9, catu A, caṇḍa corrected to catu C.

B has a shorter and very incorrectly written table of contents which runs as follows:

parivāso ca mūlāya mānattamhi cāriyo  
visuddhānaṃ ca abbhānaṃ mithunaṃ bhavati pañcako |  
na gantabbo purato ye hoti pure pacchā  
ārocanāya gantabbam channe disvā nimantaya  
pakkhe channe ca kamma catuttharattisodhanā ni (*sic*).

## III.

20. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: agghasamodhāno nāma sambahulāsu āpattīsu yā ekā vā dve vā tisso vā sambahulā vā āpattiyo

sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsam agghena samodhāya tāsam rattiparicchedavasena avasesānam ûnatarapaṭicchannānam âpattīnam parivāso diyyati. ayam vuccati agghasamodhāno.— **23.** ã et seq., dhammattâ, adhammattâ AC; dhammatâ, adhammatâ B.— **28.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: tattha antarâ sambahulâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimânâpaṭicchannâ hotitîadîsu (*sic*) âpattiparicchedavase parimânâyo c' eva appaṭicchannâyo câ 'ti attho.— **29.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: pacchimasmi âpattikkhandhe 'ti eko 'va so âpattikkhandho, pacchâ châtittatâ pana pacchimasmi âpattikkhandhe 'ti vuttam. purimasmiti etthâpi es' eva nayo.— 2, (First case) B omits ca pacchimasmi ca. —(Third case) tâ (tâ pi A) âpattiyo pacchâ na châteti AC; B omits na. —This whole passage, as given in the MSS., is entirely confused. I think that instead of the three cases specified in the MSS., four cases should be distinguished, which are to be arranged after the analogy of the following paragraph and of ch. **31.** 2. The number of four is wanted, besides, for filling the number of a hundred indicated after the close of ch. 30.— **33.** 1, vavattiyâ A, vavattitâ C, vavattinâ B.— **34.** 1, In the case of “vematikâ” B omits the words “yathâp. c' assa parivâsam datvâ.”— 2, utthite aruṇe AC, uddhaste ar° B. See Mahāvagga VIII. **13.** 2, 5.— **35.** 2, In the case of “parimânâyo pi aparimânâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo” we ought to expunge the words: “dhammena samodhânâparivâsam deti.”— **36.** 1, According to the analogy of ch. **35** we should most probably alter the order of the second and third cases and place “parimânâ paṭicchannâyo” before “parimânâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi.”— 3, I believe that after “aparimânâ paṭicchannâyo” we should insert “aparimânâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi.”

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE THIRD BOOK.— 1, °dasâha.— 2, saṃghâdisesadiṭṭhino suddhad°?— 3, makkham°?— 4, vibhajjavâdânam?

#### IV.

**2.** The MSS. write “dhammavâdî, adhammavâdî,” or “dhammavâdi, adhammavâdi” too where “dhammavâdim”

or “adhammavâdiṃ” is required.— **4.** 2, uddissâhîti AC; uddisâhi B, instead of uddisâ ’ti (the latter is the spelling in the MSS. in the identical passage of Vibhaṅga, Saṃghâd. 8)? — 4, vinicchinnissantîti B. — byâpâyissantîti AC, bādissantîti B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. write vyâpâhissantîti, vyâbâdhissantîti. I think that we ought to read vyâbâdhissantîti.—<sup>o</sup>dalhîbahulâ AC, <sup>o</sup>dadḍhabahulâ B. The Vibhaṅga MSS.: <sup>o</sup>dalhîbahulâ, <sup>o</sup>dadḍhibahulâ. Atthakathâ on the Vibhaṅga (Paris MS.): kâyadaddibahulâ (*sic*) ’ti kâyassa dalhabhâvanakaraṇabahulâ kâyaposanabahulâ ’ti attho. — apadissanti, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti. — Komattakandarâyaṃ AC, Gomatakand° B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have “Gotamakand°.” — Kapotakand° AC, Kapodakand° B; Tapodakand°, the Vibhaṅga MSS. —<sup>o</sup>saṇṭhānaṃ C and the Vibhaṅga MSS., <sup>o</sup>sandhānaṃ B, <sup>o</sup>saṇḍānaṃ A.— **7.** Instead of “amhākam” the Vibh. MSS. have “amhe,” which is correct. — nisîdîpeyyamâ ti A, <sup>o</sup>dâpeyyamâ ti BC. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have nisîdâpeyyâma and nisîdeyyâma. Probably it ought to be written nisîdâpiyeyyâma (*pass. caus.*).— **11.** samaggeni A, samaggena C, samaggo B.— **5.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: “bhâsitaparikantan ti vâcâya bhâsitam kâyena parikkamentam parikkametvâ katan ti attho.” The MSS. constantly write “parikantam.” — BUDDHAGHOSA: âpajjitâ ti . . . âpajjitvâ ’ti vâ pâṭho.— **6.** 1, ummattakâleyam B, <sup>o</sup>kâlāmyam A, <sup>o</sup>kâlāmyam corrected into <sup>o</sup>kālayam C.— 2, ummattakālayam AC, <sup>o</sup>kāleyam B.— **10.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: na ca gatigatan ti dve tayo âvâse na gatam tattha tatth’ eva vâ dvitikkhattum avinicchitam na ca saritasâritan ti dvitikkhattum tehi bhikkhûhi saram sayitam (*read*: sayam saritam!) vâ aññehi sâritam vâ na hoti.— **11.** The name of the Bhikkhu is spelt Upavâla in AC, Uvâla and Uvâla in B, Uvâla in the commentary quoted by Vjjesinha in Childers’s Diet. v. tassapâpiyyasikâ. — BUDDHAGHOSA: idam hi yo pâpussannatâya pâpiyo puggalo tassa kattappato (*sic*) tassapâpiyyasikakamman ti vuccati.— **13.** BUDDHAGHOSA: idam kammaṃ tinavattâharakasatisattâ (<sup>o</sup>sadisattâ?) tinavattâharako ’ti vuttam. yathâ hi gudham (gûtham!) vâ muttam vâ ghattiyamânam dugandhatâ yathâ bahi (duggandhatâya bâdhati?),



tiñehi attharivā supāṭicchāditassa pan' assa so gandho na bādhati, evam eva ayaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ mûlānumûlaṃ gantvā vûpasamiyamānaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya samvattati, taṃ iminā kammena vûpasantaṃ gûdhaṃ (gûthaṃ!) viya tiṇavattthârakena paṭicchannaṃ suvûpasantaṃ hotîti. — BUDDHAGH.: thullavajjan ti pâràjikañ c' eva saṃghādisesañ ca.— 14. 1, gāheti, gāhessati AC; vāhoti, vāhessati B.— 2, medhakam, the three MSS. —anupalappadānaṃ AC, anubal° B. BUDDHAGHOSA: anupalapbadānaṃ (*sic*) ti purimavacanassa kâraṇaṃ dassetvā pacchimavacanena palapvadānaṃ. —kiccayatā B, kiccayathā C, kiccayathā corrected into °tā A.— 3, palāsi C, palāsī A, palāsī B.— 9, anubalappadānaṃ ABC. See § 2.— 14, katamaṃ āpatti, the three MSS.— 16, dvîhi samatthehi sammati sammukhā°?— 17, sambahulā bhikkhû AC, bahutarā bh° B.— 18, B constantly writes paṭicchitabbam, paṭicchissāma etc., AC: sampāṭicchitabbam etc. —vā antarena the three MSS.— 19, BUDDHAGH.: anantāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti . . . bhāssānīti pi pâṭho, ayam ev' attho. —âcâragocarasaṃpanno AC, âcârasaṃpanno B. —dhâtā AC, dhâtā corrected into dhatā B. —cheko AC, thito B. —passitum AC, pasiditum B.— 21, 22, 23, AC insert saṃghasammukhatā before dhammasammukhatā.— 22, 23, tatrassa B, tatra cassa AC.— 22, BUDDHAGHOSA: n' eva suttaṃ āgatan ti na mâtikā āgatā, no suttavibhaṅgo 'ti vinayo pi na paguṇo. byañjanachâyāya attha paṭibāhatīti byañjanamattam eva gahetvā atthaṃ paṭisedheti. jâtarûparajatakhettavattthupaṭiggahaṇādîsu vinayadharehi bhikkhûhi âpattiyā kârayamāne disvā kime (*sic*) âpattiyā kâretha, nanu jâtarûparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hotîti, evaṃ sutte paṭiviratimattam eva vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha âpattīti vadati. aparo dhammakathiko suttassa āgatattā olambetvā nivāsentānaṃ âpattiyā âropiyamānāya kiṃ imesaṃ âpattiṃ ropetha, nanu parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsessāmīti sikkhā 'va karaṇiyā 'ti evaṃ sikkhākaraṇamattam ev' ettha vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha âpattīti vadati.— 24, niyyâdetabbam AC, viññâpetabbam B. —kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikā yā kammaṣṣa . . . AC, kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya yā yebhuyyasikā kammaṣṣa . . . B.— 26, BUDDHAGHOSA: guḷhakan tiādîsu

alajjassannâya (alajjuss<sup>o</sup>?) parisâya gulhako salâkagâho kâtabbo, lajjiussannâya parisâya vivaṭako, bālussannâya sa-  
kaṇṇajappako; . . . duggaho 'ti paccakadhitabban ti  
duggahitasalâkâyo 'ti vatvâ puna gâhetvâ yâvatatiyaṃ gâhe-  
tabbâ . . ., atha yâvatatiyaṃ pi adhammavâdino 'va bahutaro  
(*sic*) honti, ajja akâlo sve jānissāmiti vuṭṭhahitvâ alajjīnaṃ  
pakkhabhedanattāya dhammavâdipakkhaṃ pariyesitvâ pu-  
nadivase salâkagâho kâtabbo. ayaṃ gulhako salâkagâho.  
sakaṇṇajappake pana gâhite vattabbo 'ti, ettha sace saṃ-  
ghatthero adhammavâdisalâkaṃ gaṇhāti so evaṃ avabodho-  
tabbo (*sic*): bhante tumhe mahallakâ vayo anuppattā,  
tumhâkaṃ etaṃ na yuttaṃ, ayaṃ pana dhammavâdisalâkâ  
'ti assa itarā salâkâ dassetabbâ. sace so taṃ gaṇati dâtabbo  
(*sic*), atha n' eva avabujjhati, tato mā kassaci ârocehiti  
vattabbo. sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.— 29, vinayasammukhatā  
la AC, vin<sup>o</sup> puggalasammukhatā B. —kâ ca tattha tassapâ-  
piyyasikâ kammaṣṣa AC, kâ ca tattha tassapâpiyyasikâyayā  
tassapâpiyyasikâya kammaṣṣa B.— 31, Instead of “ evaṃ  
assa vacanīyā ” the three MSS. write “ evaṃ assa vacaniyo.”

There is, in the MSS., no TABLE OF CONTENTS given for  
this book.

## V.

1. 1, bāhuṃ pi and bahuṃ pi AC, bāham pi B constantly.  
—BUDDHAGHOSA: kâmapudavâ 'ti chavirâgamaṇḍanānu-  
yuttā nâgarikamanussâ. gâmapodavâ 'ti pi pādho, es'  
ev' attho.— 3, B constantly writes atṭhâne. BUDDHAGHOSA:  
atṭhâne nhāyantīti, ettha atṭānaṃ nāma rukkhaphalakaṃ  
viya tacchetvâ atṭhapadākarena rājiyo chinditvâ nhānatitthe  
nikhaṇanti, tattha cuṇṇāni ākiritvâ manussâ kāyaṃ ghaṃ-  
santi. —gandhabbahatthakenā 'ti nhānatitthe ṭhapitena dâ-  
rumayahatthena tena kira cuṇṇāni gahetvâ manussâ sarī-  
raṃ ghaṃsanti. —kuruvindakasuttiyâ 'ti kuruvindakapâsāṇa-  
cuṇṇāni lâbhaya (*sic*) bandhitvâ katakulikakalâpako vuccati,  
taṃ ubhosu antesu gahetvâ sarīraṃ ghaṃsanti.— 4, BUDDHA-  
GHOSA: vīgayaḥ parikammaṃ kârepentīti (*sic*) aññamaññaṃ  
sarīrena sarīraṃ saṃghaṃsanti. —mallakaṃ nāma makara-  
dantike chinditvâ mûllakamûlasaṇṭhānena (*sic*) katamalla-

kaṃ vuccati. — akatamallakaṃ nāma dante achinditvā ka-  
taṃ. — 5, BUDDHAGHOSA : ukkāṣikaṃ ti vattavattī. — pudhu-  
pāṇikaṃ ti hatthaparikkammaṃ vuccati. — 2. 1, BUDDHA-  
GHOSA : vallikā 'ti kaṇṇato nikkhantamuttolambakādīnaṃ  
etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. — pāmaṅgaṃ ti yaṃ kiñci bala ekasuttaṃ  
(sic). — ovattikaṃ ti vaḷayaṃ. — kāyuraṃ 'A C, kāyuraṃ and  
kāyûraṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : kāyurādini pākāṭaṇ' eva. —  
6, °samajjo A B, °samajjho C. — 3. 1, sarakuttiṃ A C, sara-  
kuttiṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : sarakuttan ti sarakiriyaṃ. —  
BUDDHAGHOSA : āyatako nāma taṃ taṃ vattaṃ bhinditvā  
akkharāni vināsetvā pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattaṃ  
nāma atthi, jātakavattaṃ nāma atthi, gāthāvattaṃ nāma  
atthi, taṃ vināsetvā atidighaṃ kātum na vaṭṭati, caturassena  
vattena parimaṇḍalāni padabyañjanāni dassetabbāni. — 2,  
sarabhaññaṇ ti sareṇa bhaṇanaṃ. sarabhaññaṇ kira taraṅga-  
vatthaketavattthagalitavattādini (sic) dvattiṃsa vattāni atitesu  
(atthi tesu?) yaṃ icchati taṃ kātum labhati. sabbesaṃ  
padavyañjanaṃ avināsetvā vikāraṃ akatvā samaṇasārūppena  
caturassena nayena pavattanaṃ yeva lakkhaṇaṃ. — 5. 1,  
pātāpetvā and pāthāpetvā B. — suparibhuttaṃ B, pari-  
bhuttaṃ A C. — 2, ampapesikaṃ kātum A C, pesikaṃ k°  
B. — caranti B, denti A C. — nipattābijaṇ A, nipaggab° C,  
nibbatṭhab° B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 21. — 6. Compare  
Jātaka, vol. ii. pp. 145-147. — 1, na hi (in both places) A C,  
na ha B. — The words "imāni cattāri ah° mettena c° phari-  
tum" are wanting in A C. — parittam A C, attaparittam B.  
— kātabbam, the three MSS. instead of kātabbā. — The  
words "anujānāmi . . . mocetum" are wanting in A C. —  
8. 1, candanassa A C, candanasārassa B. — BUDDHAGHOSA :  
candanagaṇhi uppannā hotīti candanaghattikā uppannā hoti.  
— likhaṇ ca A C, lekhaṇ ca B. — uttitvā A C, pakkipitvā B.  
— anuparivattesi A C, anupariyāsi B. — adāsi A C, pādāsi B. —  
2, te idha manussā, te idha bhante manussā B. — māsakassa  
B. — hirikopīnaṃ B. — 9. 2, BUDDHAGHOSA : likhitum ti tanu-  
karaṇatthāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. — vaḷim honti B, va honti ("va"  
is crossed in A) A C. Unfortunately the commentary does  
not contain any remark about this passage, which it is  
impossible for me to restore. — The three MSS. read bhatti-

kammakatâni in both places. Comp. VI. 2. 7.— 3, nivoda-kam AC, vodakam B.— 4, midhante B, midhante AC. BUDDHAGH.: midhante ti âlindakamidhikâdînam ante. sace pana parivattitvâ tatth' eva patitthâti evarûpâya vittingnâya midhiyâ (*sic*) thapetum vaṭṭati. Comp. VI. 2. 3.—amsa-vaddhako and °kam, the three MSS. BUDDHAGH.: amsava-dhakena amsakute laggetvâ aṅge thapetum vaṭṭati. I think that we ought to spell this word amsabandhaka, comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4.— 5, kavâṭena âvaṭṭitvâ? comp. 4, vâṭamaṇḍalikâya âv.° — 10. 2, abhum me AC, abbhū me B; BUDDHAGH.: abbhūme 'ti utrâsavacanam etaṃ. —vata mayan ti B. —pimsâcillikâ AC, pisâcipallikâ B.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: calakâniti cappetvâ apaviddhâmissâni.— 11. 1, vippâdetvâ A, vipp° corrected to vipphâdetvâ C, vipphâ-metvâ B. Probably we ought to read vipâṭetvâ. —nama-takan ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: matakān ti satthakavedhana-kam pilotikakhaṇḍam.— 2, BUDDHAGH.: saritakan ti pāsâ-ṇacuṇṇam vuccati.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: dantakathinan (*sic*) ti tassa majjhe itarassa bhikkhuno pamāṇena aññam nisseṇi bandhitum anujānāmīti attho. pidalakan ti daṇḍakathinappamāṇena kaṭasārakassa pariyaṇṭe paṭisaṃharitvâ dugu-ṇakaraṇam. salākan ti dupaddacīvarassa antare pavesana-salākam. vinandhanarajjun ti mahānisseyiā saddhī khudda-kam nisseṇi vinandhitum rajjum. vinandhanasuttakan ti khuddakanisseṇiā cīvaram vinandhitum, suttakam vinandhitvâ cīvaram sibbetun ti . . . kaḷimpakan ti (ABC write kaḷimbhakan ti. Comp. Sansc. kaḍamba, kalamba?) pamā-ṇasaññāṇakaraṇam yaṃ kiñci tālapanṇādi. moghasuttakan ti vaḍhakinaṃ dārūsu kālāsuttana viya haliddhisuttana saññā-kāraṇam.— 5, amsabaddhako AC, amsavaṭṭako B. See the note on ch. 9. 4.— 6, kathinamaṇḍalan ti AC, °maṇḍapan ti B.— ogumbetvâ B, ogummetvâ C, ogumpetvâ AD. These spellings recur almost invariably throughout these MSS. ogumphetvâ? BUDDHAGH.: chādanam odhunitvâ ghana-daṇḍakam katvâ anto e' eva babi ca mattikāya limpantan ti attho. —pañcapaṭikam AC, °paṭṭhitam B. As a rule, however, this word is spelt in B pañcapaṭṭhikam.— 7, saṃgha-ritum ABC, saṃh° D. See Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10. —bhijjati

B, paribhijjati AC. —BUDDHAGH.: goghaṃsikâyâ 'ti veḷum li (*sic*) vâ rukkhadaṇḍakam vâ anto katvâ tena saddhi saṃharitun ti attho. —vitivethîyati B.— **12.** kâyabandhanena AC, °bandhane B.— **13.** 2, upanandham, upanandho the three MSS., instead of upanaddham, upanaddho?—**14.** 3, udakatthânam AC, udakâdhânam B. —tiṇachâdane na châdeti AC, tinacchadanam na sedeti B. —dhopitun ti B.— 5, marumpam AC, marumbam B. See Dipavaṃsa, p. 208, note 2.— **16.** 2, kulam bhijjati AC, kulâ lujjati B. —udaka-pânarajjun ti B. —tulam ABC. —karakadakam AC, karaka-ṭamkam B. —cakkavattan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: tûlan ti paṇṇikânam viya udakaabbhâhanakutuladakadakaṭako (*sic*) vuccati gone vâ yojetvâ hatthahi (*sic*) vâ gahetvâ dîghavarattâdîhi âkaḍhayantam. cakkavattakan ti arahattaggaṭiyantam. cammakhaṇḍam nâma tûlâya vâ kaṭadakaṭake vâ yojetabbakam cammabhâjanam. —bahu AB, bahum C.— **17.** 1, paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: colakena pi udakam paccuttharitum vattati.— **18.** 1, cātumâsam AB, cat° and cāt° C, cat° D.— **19.** 1, BUDDHAGH.: namatakan ti eḷakalomehi katam avâyimam cammakhandhaparibhârena paribhuñjitabbam. —âsittakûpathâne B, âsittakûpamâne (corrected into °dhâne C) AC. BUDDHAGH.: âsittakupadhânam nâma tampalokena vâ rajatena vâ katâya belâya etam adhi-vacanam. —âsittakûpamâne A, âsittakûpadhâne C, âsittakûpadhâne B. —malorikan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: maḷorikâ 'ti daṇḍâdhârako vuccati.— **20.** 5, papato the three MSS., instead of papati?— **21.** 2, sopâṇakalevara AC constantly, °kaliṅgara B. —saṃharatu AC, saṃharantu BD.— 3, 4, celapatikam AC, celapattikam B. BUDDHAGH.: celapatikan ti celasandharan ti. Comp. Sansc. paṭṭikâ.— **22.** 1, katakam, all the MSS. BUDDHAGH.: katakam nâma padumakaṇṇikâ-kâram pādagaṃsanattham kaṇḍake utthâpetvâ katam . . . ; sakkhârâ 'ti pāsāṇo vuccati.— **23.** 2, addassāsum the three MSS.— **24.** 1, utthivâ AC, uddhetvâ B.— **26.** niṭṭhāyatiti AC, utth° B.— **27.** 1, adassāsum AC, adasāsum B.— 2, kuṭṭe pi ghaṃsanti AC, kuḍḍena pi nighaṃsenti B. —maṃsappamāṇena A, maṃsappamāṇena C, maṃsapamāṇe B. —vīsatimattam C, vīsatimattam A, vīsatimattam B.

BUDDHAGH.: vîsatimathan ti visatinam pi nakhe likhita-matthe kârâpentî. malamattan ti nakhato malamattam apakadhitum anujânâmiti attho.— 3, khûrasîpâtikam AC, khurasîpâtikam B. BUDDHAGH.: khurasippâtikan ti khurakosakam.— 4, adḍhadukam AC, adḍharukam and °rûkam B. BUDDHAGH.: adḍhadukan ti udare lomarâjîḥapanam.— **28.** 1, kamsapattharikâ AB, °pattarikâ C. BUDDHAGH.: sakamsapattârikâ'ti sabandhavâñijâ (kamsabhaṇḍavâñijâ?). —na bh° bahum lohahbandam AC.— 2, âyogo, âyogam, etc., AC, ay° B. —vemam kavatham AC, vemakam vatam B. v° paṭam? Comp. the Table of Contents, v. 33.— **29.** 1, pabhassittha AC, bhassittha B. —BUDDHAGH.: kalâbukam nâma bharajjukam, dattubhakam (ḍeḍḍabhakam AC, deḍḍumbhakam and deḍḍubh° B) nâma udakasabbasîsasadisam. muraja (*sic*) nâma mudajavattisaṇhânam (°saṇṭhânam?) vetṭhetvâ katam. maddaviṇam (maddaviṇam AC, maddavînam B) nâma pâmaṇgasanḥânam (°saṇṭh°?).— 2, BUDDHAGH.: sukarantakan (sûkarantikan B) ti. ettha pakativitâ vâ macchadaṇḍakam vâyimâ vâ paṭikâ vaṭṭati. sesâ kuñcarantikâdibhedâ na vaṭṭati. sukarantakam nâma kuñcîkakosanaḥasanaṇhânam hoti. ekarajjukam pana muddikakâyabandhanañ ca sukarantakam anulometi. anujânâmi bhikkhave padamajam (*sic*) maddavinan ti. idaṃ dasâsu yeva anuññâtan ti. pâmaṇgadasâ c' ettha catunnam upari na vaṭṭanti. sobhanam (sobhakam B) nâma vetṭhatvâ (*sic*) mukhavattisibbanam. guṇakam nâma mudikasaṇhânenâ sibbanam . . . ; pavananto ti pâsanto vuccati. —vidham, vidhe, vidhâ AC; piṭham, piṭhe, piṭhâ B. The commentary gives no explanation.— 3, koṭṭo AC, kono B. koṇo?— 5, BUDDHAGH.: samvelliyaṃ nivâsentiti mallakammakarâdayo viya kaccham bandhitvâ nivâsenti. —BUDDHAGH.: muṇḍavetṭhiti yathâ rañño kuhiñci gacchanto parikkhârabhaṇḍavahanamanussâ'ti adhippâyo. —antarakâjam B. —olambakabhâran ti B.— **31.** 2, BUDDH.: atipaṭâhakan ti atikhuṭakam (*sic*).— **32.** 1, tiṇagahanâ AC, tinagahanâ B. tiṇagahanâ?— 2, porisisam AC, porisakam B. BUDDH.: porisiyaṃ ti purisappamânam.— **33.** 1, Nayameḷakekuṭâ AC (“na” is expunged in C), Yamelutekulâ B. Minayeff (Prâtim., p. xlii) gives the following readings of these

names: Yamelute-kulâ, Yamelake-kulâ. —AC omit “bhi-kkhû” (after “nâma”). —kalyâṇavaṇṇaraṇâ AC. —BUDDH.: chandaso âropemâ ’ti vedam viya sakkaṭabbhâsâya vâcanâ-maggam âropema. saṇâya (*sic*; read sakâya) niruttiyâ ’ti ettha sakâya (*sic*) nirutti nâma sammâsambuddhena vuttappa kâro Mâgadhavohâro. (2) lokâyatam nâma sabbam ucchiṭṭham sabbam anucchiṭṭham seto kâko kâllo pako (vako?) iminâ ’va kâraṇenâ ’ti evamâdini rattakakâraṇapaṭisaṃyuttatitthiyasattham (evamâdinirattakak°?) — **34.** 1, vyabbâhimsu and vyâbâh° B, byâpâhimsu AC. vyâbâdhimsu? Comp. IV. **4.** 4. —khâditabbam AC, khây° B. — **35.** 3, °pidharo, °pidharam AC; °piddharo, °piddharam B. — 4, pakiritun ti AC, upak° ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIFTH BOOK.—This whole table is wanting in B. —v. 2, kaṇṭhasuttam°? —v. 4, lañchenti°? —v. 8, vipâṭi°? —v. 9, pahoti ca°? —v. 19, makarant° both MSS. —v. 21, mukhavattikâ AC, which is corrected into °pattikâ in C. —v. 22, udakâtara° both MSS. —v. 28, bhuñjant’-eka-tuvaṭṭayam°? —v. 29, vinâ ca°? —I do not see what “tayo” refers to (comp. ch. **23.** 3). —v. 32, lohabhaṇḍ’-añjanisala°? —Between v. 33 and v. 34 at least one stanza is apparently wanting.

## VI.

**1.** 2, kârâpeyya the three MSS. I think we ought to read kârâpeyyam (comp. the Table of Contents, v. 2); however, compare the remarks of Prof. Kuhn, *Beiträge zur Pâli-Gramm.*, p. 105. — **2.** 1, phussiyanti AC, phassiyanti B. — apâpuritam AC, avâpuritam B. —yehi te B, ye pi te C. —BUDDH.: yantakasûcikan ti, ettha yam-yam jânâti tam-tam yantakam, tassa vivarasûcikuñci (*sic*) kâtum vaṭṭati. — 2, acakkhussâ B, °kkhusâ AC. —BUDDH.: cakkulikan ti ettha coḷapakâdamuñchanam (*sic*) bandhitum anujânâmi attho. — 3, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi AC, upacikâhi B. —mîḍhan ti B, miḍhin ti C, miḍhikan ti A. BUDDH.: piḍhan ti piḍhikam (*sic*). Comp. V. **9.** 4. —miḍhiyâ AC, mîḍhaka B. — 4, bhaddap° ABC. BUDDHAGH.: bhattapidhan ti vettamayam

pidham vuccati. —âmalakavattikam p° AC, âmaṇḍikavaṇṭhi-  
kam p° B. BUDDH.: amatakapandikapidham nâma âmala-  
kâkârena yojitam.— 5, pavedhenti AC, paloṭhenti B. pa-  
veṭhenti?— 6, vedhetum AC (in both places), vetum B. —  
aṅgehi vijjhivâ B.— 7, senâsanam parikkhârikam dussam  
AC. —nippaṭanti AC, nipphaṭanti B. —bhattikamman ti  
ABC, instead of bhatikamman ti? Comp. V. 9. 2.  
BUDDH.: bhittikamman ti bhisichaviyâ upari bhittikammaṃ.  
—hatthabhattin ti A, °bhittin ti C, °bhattikan ti B. BUDDH.:  
hatthabhittin ti pañcaṅgulibhitti. —nipatati (omitting “na”)  
B.— 3. 1, thûsap° AC, phusap° B (in all the three places).  
—saṇṭham° AC, saṇham° B. —ikkâsam ABC; BUDDH.:  
nikkâsan ti rukkhanivâyâsam vâ silesam vâ. —piṭṭhimaddan  
ti AB, piṭṭham° ti C. BUDDHAGH.: piṭṭhamaddan ti piṭṭha-  
khali (*sic*). —paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDH.: paccuttha-  
ritun ti muñcitum. —BUDDH.: gaṇḍamattikan ti gaṇḍuppâ-  
daguthamattikam.— 3, âlakamantâ AC, âlakamandârâ B.  
BUDDH.: âlakamandâ 'ti ekaṅgaṇâ manussâbhikiṇṇâ.— 4,  
kulaṇkapâdakan ti AC, kuḷuṇkapâdanan ti B. BUDDH.:  
kulaṇkapâdakan ti rukkham vijjhivâ tattha khâṇuke âko-  
ṭetvâ katam, tam âharimam bhittipâdam jinnakuttaṭpâdassa  
upatthambhanattham bhûmiyam patitṭhapetum anujânâmiti  
attho. —uddhasudhan ti AC, uddasuvan ti B. BUDDH.:  
uddhasuddhan ti vacchakagomayena ca chârîkâya ca saddhi-  
madditamaddhikam (*sic*).— 5, apatisâraṇâ AC, appaṭissaraṇâ  
B. apatisaraṇâ? BUDDH.: paghânan ti pi vuccati . . . ,  
pakuṭṭan ti . . . pakutaṇ ti pi pâṭho.— 7, ottapati AC,  
otappati B.— 8, B omits uttarapâsakam.— 10, apesiyaṃ AC,  
âp° B. BUDDH.: ape-ṭi dighadârumhi khâṇuke pavesetvâ  
kaṇḍakasâkhâhi vinandhitvâ katam dvâratthakanakam. —  
akakavâṭam A, akavâṭam C, akkavâṭam B.— 11, sudhâ-  
mattikelepanam AC, dhurâmmattikâlepanam B.— 4. 2, sam-  
ghoso pi B.— 3, Sîvadvâram AC, Sîtavānadvârâ B.— 4,  
hadaye daram ABC. BUDDH.: hadaye dharadhan ti (read  
darathan ti?) citte kilesadaradham jinetvâ. —abbuyha AC,  
pappuya B; the Phayre MS. of the Aṅg. Nik. writes  
“appeyya.”— 6, veyyâyikam BC, veyyâsikam A constantly.  
BUDDH.: veyyâsikan ti (*sic*) vayakaraṇam vuccati.— 8, ayyâ



AC, ayo B.— 10, kotṭhakam sâmantâ B, °ke sâṃ° C.— 5. 1, nisiñcitvâ B, cinitvâ C. —akusalena B, akusalakena C.— 2, navakammiko C, °ako B. Comp. Kaccâyana, p. 189, ed. Senart. —paṭisaṃkharissati B C. BUDDH.: paṭisaṃkharīyatīti pākātikam kariyati.— 6. 3, Himavantapasse B, °padese C. Comp. Jātaka, vol. i. p. 218. —châpo B, poto C (in the elephant's speech). —aggamkurūṃ su B, aggamkurakam C. —aggamkurum B, aggamkurakam C. —ekam phalam B, phalam C. —tassāyam BC. —attanâ ca pañcasīlesu C, attanâmasu pañcasu s° B.— 10. 1, saṃgham bhattam B, saṃghassa bh° C.— 2, B omits “chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû” before “gilânâ.” —mayam mhâ av° C.— 11. 3, ussâdiyimsu B, ussārayimsu C (constantly). BUDDH.: seyyâ ussārayisû 'ti mañcatṭhânâni atirekāni ahesum. —parivenâ C, parivenam B.— 12, tattha tayâ mogh° idha mukkam idha gahitam kho tatra mukkam B, tattha t° mogh° gahitam idha muttam idha tayâ gahitam kho tatra muttam C. BUDDH.: tattha tayâ mogh° gahitam idha mukkam tatra mukkan ti. ettha ayam attho. yam tayâ tattha senâsanam gahitam tam te gaṇhanten' eva idha mukkam hoti, idha dān' āham āvuso muñcāmīti vadantena pana tam tatrāpi muttam. evam tvam ubhayattha paribāhiro 'ti.— 14, sālindam B, ālindam C. —BUDDH.: hatthinakha-kan ti hatthikumbhe patiṭṭhitam, evam evamkatassa (*sic*) kir' etam nāmam. —pāde bhinditvâ B, p° chinditvâ C.— 15. 1, tassa santakam C, t° santikam B.— 2, lohavārako, all MSS. — 17. 1, gaṇḍikādhānamattena B, bhaṇḍikāṭhapanamattena C constantly. Comp. gaṇḍamattikam, VI. 3. 1?— 18, haritum kukk° B, paritaritum kukk° C. —B: anujānāmi bh° tam tāvakālikam h°.— 20. 2, nutṭhubhanti *etc.*, B, nutṭhu-  
hanti *etc.*, C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 11. —BUDDH.: dhotapāḍake 'ti pi pāṭho. dhotēhi pādehi akkamitabba-  
ṭṭhānass' etam adhivacanam.— 21. 1, madhurabhattāni B, varabh° C. —BUDDH.: asukassa nāma salākabhattan ti evam akkharāni upanibandhitvā pacchiyam vā cīvarabhoge vā katvā sabbā salākāyo omuñchitvā (omuñcitvâ B, opuñ-  
chitvâ C, D in another place; opuñjitvâ d'Alwis, Kachchāyana, p. 103) punapunam heṭṭhuvasena āloletvā *etc.*— 3, uppaṇṇo B, uppanno corrected into ussanno C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B; so I was only able to make use of C.—1, The metre is quite correct if we expunge “tamhâ te.”—8, âmalaka-phalaka-?—9, uccâpi, paṭipâdakâ?—10, gaṇḍum°, *sic* C.—11, hatthabhittiñ ca?—17, sudham?—18, pariggaham?—21, bhâjayi?—bhâga no dade?—23, tivaggâ ca, duvaggikam?—yam tiṇṇam?—24, ayyakâ ca?—32, antimâpannako yadi?—36, likhanti?—likhite ca?

## VII.

1. 1, BUDDH.: amhâkan ti amhesu amhâkam kulato 'ti vuttam hoti.—2, niḍḍahetabbam niḍḍahetvâ B, niddhâp° niddhâp° C. BUDDH.: niṭṭâpetabban ti tiṇāni uddharitabbāni. I have written niḍḍâpetabbam, comp. “nirdâtâ,” Manu, vii. 110. —ujukam (instead of puñjam) B.—3, BUDDH.: aham tayâ yathâasukham pabbajâhiti, ettha aham tayâ saddhim pabbajissāmīti sahâyasinehena sahasâ vattukāmo hutvâ puna rajjasirilobhena parikaḍḍhiyamânahadayo aham tayâ 'ti ettakam eva vatvâ sesam vattum na sakkhīti evam attho veditabbo. —bhâtaro ca C.—4, nippâtītā BD, nippâtītā and nibb° C, nipphâtītā Fausböll, Dhṛ., p. 142. —mānānissito B, mānassino C; comp. Dhṛ., p. 142 (mānānissitā). BUDDH.: mānassino 'ti mānassayino mānānissitā 'ti vuttam hoti. —nimmādiyissatīti corr. into nimmānayissatīti B, nimmāniyissatīti C.—5, samanupassanto B.—6, kim p° tvam Bhaddiya atthavasam BC, comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 15. 7. —paṇṇalomo B, pannal° C. Comp. Buddhagh. on I. 6. 1. —paradavutto B, paradatthavutto corr. into °bhutto C.—2. 1, kin nu kho aham p° BC, instead of kan nu kho. —2, vyâbâdheti B, byâpâdeti C.—3, BUDDH.: sammānatīti sammāneti. —tumo B, tumho C. BUDDH.: yam tumo karissatīti yam so karissati. Probably we ought to refer tumo to Sansc. tmanā —5, pittam B, pittam or vittam C.—3. 1, °kheḷāsika B, °kheḷāpaka and °kheḷopaka C. BUDDH.: kheḷāpakassā 'ti ettha micchājīvena uppannapaccayā ariyehi vantabbā, kheḷasadisā tathārūpe 'ccaye ayam ajjhoharatīti kheḷāpiko 'ti bhagavatā vutto. —Devadattassa bhagavato

B, D<sup>o</sup> bhagavati C. Comp. Dhṛ., p. 143.— 3, sammato ây<sup>o</sup> Sâriputto C, sammato va ây<sup>o</sup> Sâr<sup>o</sup> B. sammato ca ây<sup>o</sup> Sâr<sup>o</sup>?— 4, jâneyyâti ayyo D<sup>o</sup> B, jâneyyâsi ayyo D<sup>o</sup> C. “jâneyyâti” instead of “jâneyya” is the third person according to the analogy of the second “jâneyyâsi.”— 5, abhabbe akâsi B, abhaṭe ak<sup>o</sup> C. —evaṃ te rajjaṃ B, etaṃ te r<sup>o</sup> C.— 6, ye iminâ maggena aṭṭha purisâ âgacchanti te j<sup>o</sup> vor<sup>o</sup> âg<sup>o</sup> B C; in C before “âgacchatha” the words “iminâ maggena” have been inserted *secunda manu*.— 8, After “saraṇaṃ gate ’ti” (in the story of the conversion of the sixteen men) C adds: “atha kho bhagavâ te purise etad avoca: mâ kho tumhe âvuso iminâ maggena gacchittha iminâ maggena gacchathâ ’ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.”— 9, châyâyaṃ B, pacchâyâyaṃ B. —tako papaṭikâ B, tato papa-kâ C. —ânantarikakammaṃ B, anantariyaṃ k<sup>o</sup> C.— 11, Nâlâgiri B, Nâlâgîri C.— 12, viheṭṭhayissatîti B, vihedhay<sup>o</sup> C. Correct: viheṭṭhiyissatîti. na cîrassaṃ C, cîrassaṃ B. —saṃgamaessatîti B. —sugati C, sugatiṃ B. —C omits yato. —mâ ca pamâdo mâ ca p<sup>o</sup> B, mâ ca mado mâ ca p<sup>o</sup> C. —na tvaṃ ñeva B, tvaṃ ñeva C. —<sup>o</sup>pamsuni B. —paṭikuṭito paṭisakki B, paṭikuṭṭiyo paṭisakki C, paṭikuṭiyo va osakki D. —aṅgusebhi C.— 14, Kaṭamoratissako B, Kaṭamodakatissako C. In the Vibhaṅga MSS. the name is spelt Kadamodakattissaka, Katamodakat<sup>o</sup>, Kadamorakat<sup>o</sup>, Kaṭacorakat<sup>o</sup>.— 17, sâdhuṃ sâdhuṃ C, sâdhu sâdhu B.— 4. 2, tassa kilamantassa muṭṭh<sup>o</sup> C; B omits kil<sup>o</sup>. —niddâ okkami B, niddaṃ okk<sup>o</sup> C. Comp. Mahâvagga, X. 2. 15.— 4, kathaṃ hi pana tehi B, kathaṃ pana te (te is corrected into vo) C. —yatheva me bhante bhagavâ B; C omits me. Instead of bhagavâ I propose to read Devadatto.— 5, aggahetvâ B, abbûhitvâ C. I have written abbâhitvâ; see Mahâvagga, VI. 20. 2. —ananusikkhamânâ C. —mahiṃ B, mahi C. —nadiṃ sujagga-to B, nadisu j<sup>o</sup> C D.— 6, sotâ B C, sutâ ’ti sotâ D. —vyâdhitvaṃ B, byâdhati C. vyaṭṭhati? —asandaddho B, asandiṭṭho C. BUDDH.: asandiṭṭho ca akkhâtânîti (*sic*) nissandeho hutvâ akkhâ (*sic*).— 7, kiṇ ca bhikkhave B, kathaṇ ca bh<sup>o</sup> C. Comp. ch. 1. 6; Mahâvagga, VIII. 15. 7.— 8, udapajjatha B, °jjetha C. BUDDH.: upajjethâ ’ti upapajjatha. —

yathâ gatim B. —anuciṇṇo C, anum citto B. BUDDH.: so pamâdam anujino 'ti ettha pamâdam jinatīti anujinṇo pamâdo apahino 'ti attho. —âsajjanam BC. BUDDH.: âpajjanan tâ (*sic*) pâpakena cittena patvâ visosetvâ 'ti vâ attho. —bhesmâ hi B, bhasmâ hi C. BUDDH.: bhasmâ 'ti bhayânako. —evam evam BC. evam eva? —sammâgatam B, samagga-tam C.—5. 2, apakâsanti pakâsanti B, apakassanti avapakassanti C. BUDDH.: apapakâsantīti purisaṃ âgatan tiḍhanti (*sic*), avapakâsantīti viya (*sic*) pakâsanti . . . apakassantīti parisam âkaddhanti vijatenti ekamantam ussâdenti ca, pakâsantīti ati viya pakâsenti yathâ visaṃ atṭhâva (*sic*) honti evaṃ karonti.—3, na apakâsanti na pakâsanti B, na apakassanti na avapakassanti C.—4, yogakkhemato dhamṣati B, °khemâ padhamṣati C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SEVENTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.—1, abhi C instead of ati. —As to “niddâ” see the various readings at ch. 1. 2.—2, nihare C. Read atihare.

### VIII.

1. 2, paribhojaniyam gahetvâ paribhuñjitabbam. pādâ dhovitabbâ? —katikasanthānam B, °ntānam C constantly. Comp. IV. 4. 4. —ulloketabbo B, nilloketabbo CD.—3, °puñjakitam B, °puñcakitam C.—2. 2, âgantuko bh° vuḍḍhataro abhivâdetabbo C.—3. 2 et seq., uparipuñjam and °ñcam B, °ñcam C.—3, aṅgāni seseyyun ti C, aṅkahāsehi pi seyyan ti B. BUDDH.: app eva nāma aṅgāni pi seseyyun ti . . . ovassakagehe pana tiṇesu ca mattikapinḍesu ca upari patantesu mañcapīṭhānam aṅgāni pi vinassanti.—4. 1, sandhārento B, sandhāretum asakkonto C. —papatâ B, papati C.—5, sapadāno piṇḍap° bh° B, sapadānam p° bh° C.—5. 2 et seq., dātukāmâ si viyâ ti, dātuk° viyâ ti B, dātukā-massa ti vâ, dātukāmāssa ti vâ, °kāmāssa ti C.—6. 1, Before the words “ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti” B inserts: “atthi bhante nakkhattapādānīti. na jānāmāvuso 'ti. atthi bhante disābhāgan ti. na jānāmāvuso 'ti.”—3, civaram saṃkharitvâ C, c° saṃsāritvâ B. I have written: “c° saṃkharitvâ,” see Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10 *etc.* —In C the words

“ sîse karitvâ ” are wanting, but there is a sign of a gap.—  
**7.** 1, aṅgaṇe C, paṅgano B constantly.— 2, In B the words  
 “ na paṭivâte aṅg° s° p°, adhovâte s° p° ” are wanting.—  
**8.** 1, pahutaṃ and pahûtaṃ B, bahutaṃ C.— **9.** 1, dugg°  
 âmasissatîti B, d° âcamissatîti C.— **10.** 2 et seq., ubbhujjhitvâ,  
 abbhujjitvâ, ubbhujjitabbam B, ubbhajitvâ, ubbhajitabbam  
 C. — nitthanatâpi, nitthanantâpi B, nitthunantâpi C. —  
 apalekhanti, apalekhanakattham BD, av° C. Comp. V.  
**35.** 3. — ûhanâ B, uhatâ CD. — apalekhanapittharo B, ava-  
 lekhanapidharo C. Comp. V. **35.** 3.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.—This table is  
 wanting in B. —v. 6, bhisi-bimbo nisîdanam?— 9, anu-  
 pamena? — 22, okkhitt'-ukkhittâ, ujjhaggi? — 23,  
 ottharivitvâ?— 34, bhikkhâ? (see ch. 5. 2).— 36,  
 upatthape?— 40, sabba-desam? (see ch. 6. 3).— 52, 53,  
 55, ubbhuji?— 53, sesena?— 65, uklâpaṃ sace (*scil.*  
 ussahati) sodheyya? (see ch. 11. 8).— 70, nissayakam?—  
 74, bhave?

## IX.

**1.** 1, uddhaste aruṇe C, uddhaste B. Comp. Mahâvagga,  
 VIII. **13.** 2. —uddhasataṃ aruṇam B, uṭhitam aruṇam C.—  
 3, 4, thalam vâ ussâdeti B.— 4, yam pi bhikkhave yam  
 mayâ sâvakânam s° p°? —arahatthaphalasacchikiriyâya C (in  
 both places), arahattâya and arahantâya B.— **3.** 4, 5, 7,  
 aññatarasmim âvâse, and aññ° vâ âvâse B, aññasmim vâ  
 âvâse C. Comp. Table of Contents, v. 15.— **4.** 1, kanaṅga-  
 samannâgataṃ B, katamaṅgas° C, instead of kataṅgasam-  
 annâgataṃ.— **5.** 1, dhatâ B, dhâtâ C. Comp. IV.  
**14.** 19. —na sampâyati B, na sammâdayati C.— 4, adhamma-  
 cuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.— 6, dhammacudi-  
 takassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1,  
 nicchuddo = nicchudito?— 6, catubhâgake?— 7, aka-  
 tâya katâya ca? —yathâ diṭṭhi?—

9, sîlâcâravipatti ca diṭṭhi-âjîvavipatti ca  
 atṭha katâkaten' ekâ, sîlâcâraditṭhiyâ?

13, tam sv eva tassa akkhâtî?— 16, bâhusuccam?—  
 19, pakâsitâ?

## X.

1. 1, In C the third repetition of Mahâpajâpatî's demand and Buddha's refusal is omitted.— 3, arahantâ va B, arahatthaphalaṃ vâ C. —arahattam pi B, arahatthaphalaṃ pi C.— 5, sace kho tvam C, sace pana tvam B— 6, nipatti B, nipati C. —nipatti B, nipatati C.— 6. 1, 3, jâriyo ime imâsam C.— 1, na jânanti evam pi B; pi is wanting in C. The same in § 2 (evam pi âp° paṭiggahetabbâ), § 3. But in § 2 C writes: evam pi âp° paṭikâtabbâ.— 2, 3, vuhye pi B, byûhe pi C. Comp. Abhidhânapp., v. 202.— 2, jâriyo ime imâsam C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, khamâpenti maññamânâ B, kh° evam nanu (corrected to nana) kâtabban ti m° C. I think we ought to read: khamâpenti evam nûna k° ti m°.— 7, kammattâyo pi âpattâpi- (corr. to âpattipi-) gâminiyo pi B, kampappattâyo pi âpattigâminiyo pi C. —anujânâmi bh° bhikkhûhi bhikkhûninaṃ kammaṃ ropetvâ niyyâdetun ti D.— 8, mussati B, muyhati C (in both places). —In B “pana” before “mâtugâmena” is wanting. — 9. 1, 2, obhâsenti BC, obhâsanti D, which is correct.— 1, obhâsetabbâ BC. Read obhâsitabbâ.— 2, na bhikkhu obhâsitabbo C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, ovâdathapitâya C, ovâdam ṭh° B. —cârikam pakkâmitabbâ B, cârikam pakkamitabbam C.— 3, jâriyo ime imâsam C. —gaccheyyañ ceva B (in the section referring to the Bhikkhunîsamgha). —dve tisso bhikkhunîhi B, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo C. —pâtimokkhuddesako bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvâ B.— 5, (in the case of the bâla) gaṇhâhayya ov° C, gaṇheyya ov° B. —aññatra paṭigarissâmîti B, atra patiharissâmîti C.— 10. 2, BUDDH.: aṭhillenâ 'ti gojaṅghaṭṭhikena.— After “dantamaṃsam k°” B inserts “nisîdanamaṃsam kottâpenti;” there is no corresponding clause in either of the MSS. after “na dantamaṃsam kottâpetabbam.”— 4, “chabbaggiyâ” is wanting in B.— BUDDH.: avaṇṇagadesa adhomukhaṃ lekhaṃ karonti, visesakan ti gaṇḍapadesa vicitrasaṇhânaṃ (*sic*) visesakaṃ ronti (*sic*) —sanambam kârâpenti B; nasamajjam (after “na,” “ccam” is inserted) k° C. BUDDH.: naccanti naṭasamajjam kârenti. —harîtakaṃ pakkikaṃ B, haritakapaṇṇiyaṃ C, haritakapaṇṇikaṃ D. —tiṭṭhâtabbam B, tiṭṭhâtabbam

C. —sânaccam B, samajjam C. —haritakapakkikam B, °paññiyam C.— 5, phanadasâni B, phañ° corrected to phal° C.— **12**, paravṛṭṭesi B, pâtesī C.— **13**. 1, hand' eyyo B, hand' eyya corr. to hand' ayye C. —pakkhipitvâ B, nikkhipitvâ C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4. —pass' eyya B, passa ayya C. —In B nīharitvâ (before "pattam dassetum") is wanting. — **15**. 1, mayamhâ B, mayamha C. —bhikkhūhi (before paṭiggahâpetvâ) is wanting in C.— 2, mayamhâ B, mayamha C. —bhikkhunīhi (before paṭigg°) is wanting in C.— **16**. 2, ânicolakan ti B, ânicolakan ti C. —nipphatati B, nipatati C. Comp. VI. 2. 7. —sikhiriṇi B, sikharani C. — °paṇḍakâ C, °paṇḍikâ B.— 2, tatheva (twice) C, tattheva (twice) B.— 5, pucchante the two MSS.— **18**, saṃkāyantiyo B, saṃkāyantiyo C. BUDDH.: āsanam saṃkayantiyo kalam vitināmesun ti aññam vuṭṭhâpetvâ aññam nisīdāpentīyo bhojanakalam atikkamesum. —I am not sure about the derivation and the correct spelling of this word. —BUDDH.: aññattha ("sabbattha" is omitted) yathāvuḍḍham na paṭibāhitabban ti ṭhapetvâ bhattacham aññasmiṃ catupaccayabhājanīyatṭhāne aham pubbe āgatā 'ti vuḍḍham paṭibāhitvâ kiñci na gaheṭṭham, yathāvuḍḍham eva vaṭṭati.— **19**. 1, vikālam C, vikāle B.— 3, In C the words "ādāya bhikkhusamgham" are wanting.— **21**, Gaṇḍamāhikāyā 'ti C, gihikāmahoginiyo 'ti B. See Mahāvagga, V. 9. 4. —aññatarāya B, aññatarissā C.— **22**. 1, assosi kho sâ Aḍḍh° B.— **25**. 1, tassa pabbajite B, tassā pabbajitāya C. BUDDH.: tassā pabbajite 'ti tassā pabbajitakāle. —y° ayy° khamati . . . sammuti i° bh° dutiyam (§ 3: dutiyāyam) B, dutiyā (§ 3: dutiyam) C, instead of dutiyāya.— 2, sagāram B, sâgāram C, sâkāram D ("sahagāraseyyamattam" *sic*). —aññe BC, aññasmiṃ D. — **26**. 1, 2, "na bhikkhave . . . etam attham ārocesum" is wanting in B.— **27**. 3, uparicchanne D.— 4, kukkucam B, kukkusam C. BUDDH.: kukkusam mattikā 'ti kuṇḍakāñ c' eva mattikañ ca. —paṭisotena B. —Subscription: ekasattam C, ekasattam cha B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 2, rajokinnā?— 4, ovaṭen'?— 6, pag eva?— 13, na paccāgacchanti ca?— 14, padam tathā?— 17, °cīvarā?— 18,

puppha-phañña° — dhârayaṃ? — 19, mam' accaye? — 21, Malli? — 22, patati ca? — 27, paripuṇṇaṇ ca? — 28, ananusitthâ? — 36, vaṇakammanâ? — 39, âturasseva? — 40, viditvâ? — ittarâ?

## XI.

1. 6, BUDDHAGHOSA has read: "na kho pana me taṃ taṃ patirûpaṃ yv âhaṃ," etc., for this passage is thus quoted both in the Sam. Pâs. and in the Sumaṅg. Vilâsinî. — apattaṇ ca sîsaṃ bimbohaṇaṃ B, omitting the following words; C adds after "bimbohanam": "bhûmito ca pâdâ muttâ." Sumaṅg. Vilâsinî (India Off. MS.): "appattaṃ ca sîsaṃ bimbohanam;" Sam. Pâs. (Paris MS.): "dve pâdâ bhûmito muttâ appattaṇ ca sîsaṃ bimbohanam." — 7, ubhatovinaye B, ubhatovibhaṅge C. — râjagârake BC, instead of râjâgârake. — 9, gihi pi no jânanti B, gihino pi j° C. — 10, BUDDH.: mâ vokâle ahesun ti imâsaṃ kâle gamanaṃ ahesun ti. — 11, Puraṇo C (in the first place; afterwards the name is spelt Purâṇo in C also). — saṃgîtan ti B, saṃgitin ti C. — 12, ujjavaniyâ Kosambiyâ B, Kosampim ujjavinâvâya C. — 14, api nu tumhe samaṇassa C, api pana t° s° B. — adamhâ B, adamba C. — koṭṭetvâ B, koṭṭetvâ C. — cikkhale B, cikkhallena C. — madditvâ B, maddetvâ C. — lepissamâ 'ti B, limpissâmâ 'ti C. — sabbo pi me B, sabbevime C. — kulavaṃ g° C, kulâvaṅg° B. — ayaṇ carahi B, ayaṃ ca hi C. — 15, papati B, papatâ C. — 16, pañcasatîti B, pañcasatikâ 'ti C. — Subscriptio: pañcasatikakhandhakaṃ C, pañcasatikakkh° D, pañcasatikkh° B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B. — 3, vasanto? — 7, °savhaye?

## XII.

1. 1 et seq., Kâkaṇṭakaputto B, Kâkaṇḍakaputto C. — After "pâdam pi" B constantly inserts "mâsakam pi." In C as well as in the Sam. Pâs. (Paris MS.), in which this passage is quoted, these words are wanting. — 3, mahikâ C, mahiyâ B. — râgadosaupakiliṭṭhâ B, râgadosaparik° C. — muninâdiccabandhunâ B. — Before "asuddhâ" B inserts



“na virocanti.”— 4, kaccâhaṃ B, saccâhaṃ C. —In C the words: “yassa pañca kâmaguṇâ kappanti,” are wanting.— 5, In C “tatth’ eva” is wanting.— 7, pâpikânaṃ no B, upâsakehi pâpikaṃ no C, pâpitaṃ no D. —paccutthâsi C, pakkâ (*sic*) B. —Pâṭheyyakânaṃ B, Pâveyy° C constantly. See Mahâvagga, VII. 1. 1. —The words: “imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyissâma” are wanting in B.— 8, Sânav° B constantly. — 8 et seq.: B is full of gaps and transpositions in this part of the twelfth book.— 8, atthâsîtimattâ is the number given in C; in B this passage is wanting. The Mahâvaṃsa (p. 16 ed. Turnour) mentions eighty, not eighty-eight Bhikkhus coming from Avanti.— 9, Instead of “kathaṃ nu kho mayam pakkham labheyyâma,” for which we have only the authority of C (in B this passage is wanting), we most probably ought to read: “kaṃ nu kho,” *etc.*, comp. ch. 2. 1. —Sahaṃjâtîṃ C, Sahajâtîṃ B. See Mahâvaṃsa, pp. 16, 17. — 10, pucchissâma C, puccheyyâma B. —siṅginâ loṇaṃ C, siṅgilonā B. —anujânissāmā ti B, anujānessāmā ti C (ch. 2. 8: anumatiṃ ānessāmā ti C). —yâ sâ surā asampattā C, surā asurātā asampattā B (the same in ch. 2. 8).— 2. 1, kaṃ nu kho B, handa kho C.— 2, In B the words “sâdhu bhante Sâḷha” are wanting.— 3, api ca mayam B, api nu ca mayam C. —saṃghathero C, thero B.— 5, bhumi and bhummi B, bhummi C. BUDDH.: bhûmîti piyavacanāṃ etaṃ. —BUDDH.: kullavihârenâ ’ti uttānavihârenâ ’ti.— 6, anupatto B, tasmim an° C.— 7, dasavasso is wanting in C.— 8, uposathapaññatte B, uposathasamyutte CD. —vûpasantaṃ B, santaṃ vûpasantaṃ suvûpasantaṃ C. —saṃghamajjhamhi B, °majjhe pi C (in both places).— 9, saṃgîtiyâ B, vinaya-saṃgîtiyâ C. —sattasatîti B, sattasatikâ ’ti C —Subscription: sattasatikkh° B, satthatikakh° C. —vatthu pañcavîsati C, dvâdasamaṃ B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, cattâro, antepurañ ca (see ch. 1. 4)? —Pâṭheyyakâ?— 2, Saṃkassam? —Sahaṃjâtîṃ ca, ajjhesi?— 2, I do not see how to correct “dûraho pi udâmassa dârukaṃ.”

INDEX

,  
TO

VOLS. I. AND II.

- I. Names, pp. 333-339.
- A. Names of persons, pp. 333-335.
  - B. Gods and demons, p. 336.
  - C. Elephants, p. 336.
  - D. Nations and tribes, geographical names, etc., pp. 336-339.
- II. The Buddha, p. 339.
- A. Names and epithets of the Buddha, etc., p. 339.
  - B. The life of the Buddha, p. 339.
- III. The Dhamma, pp. 340-342.
- IV. The Sangha. Ecclesiastical law. Literature, pp. 343-350.
- V. Brahmanism and non-Buddhistical sects, p. 350.
- VI. Secular and daily life. Miscellaneous matter, pp. 350-361.
- VII. Verses, pp. 361-362.

---

M. = Mahāvagga.

C. = Cullavagga.

## I. NAMES.

## A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

- Aṅgīrasa, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 35. 2.  
 Ajātasattu, C. vii. 2. 1, 5; 3. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 7.  
 Ajita, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Ajita Kesakambalī, C. v. 8. 1.  
 Aññātakaṇḍañña, M. i. 6. 31 et seq.  
 Aḍḍhakāśī, C. x. 22. 1.  
 Atthaka, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Anāthapīṇḍika, M. x. 5. 8; C. vi. 4; 9.  
 See Sudatta and Jetavana (Index I. D.).  
 Anuruddha, M. x. 4; 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; vii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 Abhaya, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq., 13 et seq.  
 Ambapālī (pālīkā), M. vi. 30; viii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 Ariṭṭha, C. i. 32 et seq.  
 Assaji, M. i. 6. 36; 23.  
 Assajipunnabbasukā bhikkhū, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16.  
 Ākāsagotta, M. vi. 22. 1.  
 Ālāra Kālāma, M. i. 6. 1, 2.  
 Ānanda, M. i. 49. 5; 51; 53; 74. 1; v. 13. 8; vi. 1; 9. 1; 17; 24; vi. 32. 1; 33; 36; viii. 1. 30 et seq.; 12; 13. 7; 16; 17; 19; 23; 26; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 2; 20. 5; 21. 2; vii. 1. 4; 3. 10, 17; ix. 1. 1; x. 1. 2 et seq.; 2; 3; xi. 1. 2, 6 et seq.; 2. 3, 4.  
 Isidāsa, M. viii. 24. 5.  
 Isibhatta, M. viii. 24. 5.  
 Uttara, C. xii. 2. 3.  
 Udāyi, M. ii. 16. 7; C. iii. 1 et seq.; x. 9. 3.  
 Udena, M. iii. 5; C. xi. 1. 11 et seq.  
 Uddaka Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 3, 4.  
 Upaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.  
 Upatissa, M. i. 24. 3.  
 Upananda, M. i. 52; 60; iii. 14; vi. 19; viii. 25; C. vi. 10. 1; 12; xii. 1. 5.  
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta, M. i. 31.  
 Upālī, M. i. 62; 64; ix. 6; x. 5. 6; 6; C. i. 18. 1; ii. 2; 7; vi. 13; vii. 1. 4 et seq.; 5; ix. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 6.  
 Upālī, M. i. 49.  
 Uppalavaṇṇā, C. x. 8.  
 Uruvelakassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 4 et seq.; C. v. 37.  
 Uvāla, C. iv. 11; 12. 5.  
 Kakudha, C. vii. 2. 2.  
 Kaṅkharēvata, M. vi. 16.  
 Kaccāna, Kaccāyana. See Pakudha, Be-latṭha, Mahākaccāna.  
 Kaṭamorakatissaka, C. vii. 3. 14.  
 Kaṇḍaka, M. i. 52; 60.  
 Kaṇḍakā, M. i. 60.  
 Kalandaputta, C. xi. 1. 6.  
 Kassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 5; vi. 35. 2. See Uruvelakassapa, Kumārakassapa, Gayākassapa, Nadikassapa, Mahākassapa.  
 Kassapagotta, M. ix. 1.  
 Kāka, M. viii. 1. 26 et seq.

Kākaṇḍakaputta, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.;  
2. 1 et seq.

Kālāma, see Ālāra.

Kimbila, M. x. 4; C. vii. 1. 4.

Kuṭikappa, see Sona.

Kumārakassapa, M. i. 75.

Kenīya, M. vi. 35.

Kesakambali, see Ajita.

Kokālika, C. vii. 3. 14; 4. 2 et seq.

Koḷivisa, see Sona.

Koṇḍañña, M. i. 6, 29. 31.

Kolita, M. i. 24. 3.

Komārabhacca, see Jīvaka.

Khaṇḍadevī, C. vii. 3. 14.

Khujjasobbhita, C. xii. 2. 7.

Gagga, M. ii. 25; C. iv. 5.

Gayākassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 22.

Gavampati, M. i. 9. 1, 2.

Gotama (name of Buddha), M. i. 2. 2;  
6. 10, 15; 22. 2 et passim. (Buddha's  
father), M. i. 54. 4. See also Gota-  
maka cetiya (Index I. D.).

Gotamī, see Mahāpajāpatī.

Godhiputta, C. vii. 3. 2. See Deva-  
datta.

Gopaka, M. viii. 24. 6.

Gosāla, see Makkhali.

Citta, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.

Channa, C. i. 25; 28; 30; 31; iv. 14;  
xi. 1. 11, 14.

chabbaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 58; 59;  
ii. 5. 1; 7. 2; 13; 15. 4 et seq.;  
16; 26. 3; iii. 3. 1; 4; iv. 2. 1; 16.  
1 et seq.; v. 2; 4; 6; 7; 10; 10. 4  
et seq.; 12; vi. 12 et seq.; 22. 4;  
viii. 8; 29; ix. 3. 1; C. iv. 1. 1; 7;  
v. *passim*; vi. 2. 5 et seq.; 3. 2; 6. 1  
et seq.; 7; 10. 2; 11. 1; viii. 4. 2;  
7. 1; 8. 1; 10. 2; ix. 3. 1; x.  
9. 1.

chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo, C. x. 9. 2;  
10. 3, 5; 13. 2; 16. 2; 21; 26. 3.

Jīvaka Komārabhacca, M. i. 39; viii.  
1. 4 et seq.; 2; C. v. 14. 1.

Jeta, C. vi. 4. 9 et seq.

Tapussa, M. i. 4.

Tissaka, see Kaṭamorakatissaka.

Tekula, see Yamelutekulā.

Dabba Mallaputta, C. iv. 4; v. 20.

Dighāvu, M. x. 2. 6 et seq.

Dighiti, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.

Devadatta, M. ii. 16. 8; C. vii. 1. 4;  
2 et seq. See Godhiputta.

Dhaniya, C. xi. 1. 6.

Nadikassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 20.

Nanda, M. i. 54. 5.

Nandiya, M. x. 4.

Nātaputta, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.

Nilavāsī, M. viii. 24. 6.

Pakudha Kaccāyana, C. v. 8. 1.

Pajjota (rājā), M. viii. 1. 23 et seq.,  
34.

pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 6.

Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū, C. i. 1;  
6; 8.

Pasenadi (rājā Kosala), M. iii. 14.

Piṇḍolabhāradvāja, C. v. 8.

Pilindavaccha, M. vi. 13 et seq.

Punṇaji, M. i. 9. 1, 2.

Punabbasuka, see Assajipunabbasukā.

Purāṇa, C. xi. 1. 10.

Pûraṇa Kassapa, C. v. 8. 1.

Phalikasandāna, M. viii. 24. 6.

Bimbisāra (rājā Māgadha Seniya), M.  
i. 22; 39; 40; 42; 46; ii. 1; iii.  
4. 3; v. 1; vi. 15; 34; viii. 1. 2,  
14 et seq., 21 et seq., 28; C. v. 5;  
vi. 3. 11; vii. 3. 5.

Belatṭha Kaccāna, M. vi. 26.

Belatṭhasīsa, M. vi. 9. 1; viii. 17.

Belatṭhiputta, see Sañjaya.

Bodhi, C. v. 21.

Brahmadatta, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. xi.  
1. 7.

Bhagu, M. vi. 35. 2.—M. viii. 24. 6;  
x. 4. 1; C. vii. 1. 4.

Bhaddavaggiyā, M. i. 14.

Bhaddiya, M. i. 6. 33; C. vii. 1. 3 et  
seq.

Bhālīka, M. i. 4.  
 Bhāradvāja, M. vi. 35. 2.—C. v. 8.  
 Bhummajaka, see Mettiyabhummajakā.  
 Makkhali Gosāla, C. v. 8. 1.  
 Maṇicūlaka, C. xii. 1. 4.  
 Mahaka, M. i. 52.  
 Mahākaccāna, M. v. 13; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahākappina, M. ii. 5; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahākassapa, M. i. 74; ii. 12. 1; viii. 21. 1; x. 5. 6; C. xi. 1. 1 et seq.  
 Mahākoṭṭhita, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahācunda, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahānāma, M. i. 6. 36; C. vii. 1. 1.  
 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, M. x. 5. 7; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.; xi. 1. 9.  
 Mahāmoggallāna, M. i. 23; 24; vi. 20; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 1; 34. 2; vii. 2. 2; 4. 2; ix. i. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.  
 Migāramātā, C. ix. 1. 1; see Visākhā.  
 Meṇḍaka, M. vi. 34.  
 Mettiyabhummajakā, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.; v. 20.  
 Mettiyā, C. iv. 4. 8.  
 Moggallāna, see Mahāmoggallāna, Sāriputtamoggallānā.  
 Yamataggi, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Yamalutekulā, C. v. 33. 1.  
 Yasa, M. i. 7 et seq.—C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.  
 Yasoja, M. vi. 33. 5.  
 Rāmaputta, see Uddaka.  
 Rāhula, M. i. 54; 55; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Rāhulamātā, M. i. 54.  
 Revata, M. viii. 31. 1; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; xii. 1. 9 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.  
 See Kaṇhārevata.  
 Roja, M. vi. 36; viii. 19.  
 Lohitaka, see Paṇḍukalohitakā.  
 Vaṅgantaputta, M. i. 31.  
 Vajjiputtaka, see Index I. D.  
 Vaḍḍha, C. v. 20.  
 Vappa, M. I. 6. 33.  
 Vassakāra, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.

Vāmaka, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Vāmadeva, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Vāsabhagāmika, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Vāsetṭha, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 [Vibhajjavādā, C. iii, table of contents.]  
 Vimala, M. i. 9. 1, 2.  
 Visākhā Migāramātā, M. iii. 13; viii. 15; 18; x. 5. 9; C. v. 22; vi. 14.  
 Vedehiputta, C. xi. 1. 7.  
 Vessāmitta, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Sakya, etc., see Index I. D.  
 Saṅḡaya, M. i. 23; 24; C. v. 8. 1.  
 Saṅḡikāputta, C. v. 21. 1 et seq.  
 sattarasavaggiyā, M. i. 49; C. vi. 11. 1.  
 Sabbakāmī, C. xii. 2. 4 et seq.  
 Samuddadatta, C. vii. 3. 14.  
 Sambhūta, C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.  
 Sāgata, M. v. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Sālha, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.  
 Sāpavāsī, M. viii. 24. 6; C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.  
 Sāriputta, M. i. 23; 24; 28. 2, 3; 54; 55; vi. 20; viii. 13. 7; 31. 1; x. 5. 2 et seq.; 10; C. i. 18. 1; v. 34. 2; vi. 6. 1; 7; vii. 3. 2 et seq.; 4; viii. 4. 1. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.  
 Sāriputtamoggallānā, C. i. 13. 16; 16; vi. 16. 1; vii. 3. 1; 4. 1 et seq.  
 Sālavatī, M. viii. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Siha, M. vi. 31.  
 Sudatta, C. vi. 4. 4. Comp. Anāthapindika.  
 Sudinna, C. xi. 1. 6.  
 Suddhodana, M. i. 54.  
 Sudhamma, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.  
 Sunidha, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.  
 Suppiya, M. vi. 23; C. xi. 1. 7.  
 Suppiyā, M. vi. 23.  
 Subāhu, M. i. 9. 1, 2.  
 Subhadda, C. xi. 1. 1.  
 Sumana, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Seniya, see Bimbisāra.  
 Seyyasaka, C. i. 9 et seq.  
 Soṇa Kuṭṭikappa, M. v. 13.  
 Soṇa Kōlīvisa, M. v. 1.

## B. GODS AND DEMONS.

- Antaka, M. i. 11. 2; 13. 2. Comp.  
 Māra.  
 amanussa, M. i. 6. 3; viii. 1. 26.  
 asurā, C. ix. 1. 3. Comp. Rāhu.  
 alirājakulāni, C. v. 6.  
 Inda, see Sakka.  
 Erāpathā, C. v. 6.  
 Kakudha devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.  
 Kaṇhāgotamakā, C. v. 6.  
 gandhabbā, C. ix. 1. 3.  
 cātumahārājikā devā. M. i. 6. 30.  
 Chabyāputtā, C. v. 6.  
 Tāvatisā, M. i. 6. 30; 20. 10; vi. 28.  
 8; 30. 5.  
 Tusitā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
 devatā, M. i. 4; 6. 2, 4; 20; vi. 28. 7  
 et seq., 11; viii. 16. 3.  
 devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.  
 nāga, M. i. 15; 63; C. ix. 1. 3.  
 nimmānaratī devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
 paranimmitavasavattī devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
 pisācillika, C. v. 10. 2; 27. 5.  
 brahma, C. vii. 3. 16.  
 brahmakāyikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
 Brahmā Sahampati, M. i. 5; 6. 30; 18.  
 bhumkā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
 mahārājāno, M. i. 4. 4; 16.  
 Māra, M. i. 6. 30; 11. 2; 13. 2; C. xi.  
 1. 9. See Antaka.  
 Mārasenā, M. i. 1. 7.  
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.  
 yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.  
 Yāmā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
 Rāhu asurinda, C. xii. 1. 3.  
 Virūpakkhā, C. v. 6.  
 Sakka devānam Inda, M. i. 17; 20;  
 22. 13 et seq.  
 Sivaka yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.  
 suddhāvāsā devā, suddhāvāsakāyikā de-  
 vatā, C. xii. 2. 2.  
 Supassa nāgarājā, M. vi. 23. 13.

## C. ELEPHANTS

- Nālāgiri, C. vii. 3. 11 et seq. | Bhaddavatikā, M. viii. 1. 25 et seq.

## D. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

- Aggaḷapura, C. xii. 1. 9.  
 Aggaḷava cetiya, C. vi. 17. 1.  
 Aṅgā, M. i. 19. 1, 3.  
 Aṅguttarāpa, M. vi. 34. 17.  
 Aciravatī, M. v. 9. 1; viii. 15. 11; C.  
 ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Ajapālanigiodha, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1. 5. 1.  
 Anupiyā, Anupiya, C. vii. 1. 1; 2. 1.  
 Anotattadaha, M. i. 19. 2, 4.  
 Andhakavinda, M. ii. 12. 1; vi. 24. 1;  
 26. 1; viii. 15. 10.  
 Andhavana, M. viii. 23. 3.  
 Ambapālavana, M. vi. 30. 6.  
 Ambalatthikā, C. xi. 1. 7.  
 ariyam āyatanam, M. vi. 28. 8.  
 Avantī, M. v. 13. 1.  
 Avantidakkhiṇāpatha, M. v. 13; Avanti-  
 dakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 1.  
 7, 8.  
 Ahogaṅga pabbata, C. xii. 1. 8.  
 Ālavī, C. vi. 17. 1; 21. 1. Ālavakā  
 bhikkhū, C. vi. 17. 1.  
 Ātumā, M. vi. 37; 38.  
 Āpanam, M. vi. 35. 1; 36. 1.  
 Ārāmikagāma, M. vi. 15. 4.  
 Isigili, C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Isipatana, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 7; v.  
 7. 1; vi. 23. 1; viii. 14. 1.  
 Ukkala, M. i. 4. 2.  
 Ujjeni, M. viii. 1. 23.  
 Uttarakuru, M. i. 19. 2, 4.  
 Udumbara, C. xii. 1. 9.  
 Uruvelā, M. i. 1. 1; 6. 6; 11. 1, 14.  
 1; 15. 1; 22. 4.  
 Uśiraddhaja, M. v. 13. 2.  
 Kajaṅgala, M. v. 13. 12.  
 Kunnakujja, C. xii. 1. 9.

Kapilavatthu, M. i. 54. 1; 55. 1; C. x. 1. 1.

Kalandakanivāpa, see Veļuvana.

Kālasilā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Kāsi, M. i. 6. 8; vi. 17. 8 et seq.; ix. 1. 1, 5, 7; C. i. 13. 3; 18. 1. Kāsi-rājā (Kāsikarājā), M. viii. 2; x. 2. 3 et seq.

Kitāgiri, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16; 17. 1.

Kukkuṭārāma, M. viii. 24. 6.

Kuraraghara, M. v. 13. 1.

Kuru, see Uttarakuru.

Kusinārā, M. vi. 36. 1, 6; 37. 1; C. xi. 1. 1. Kosinārakā Mallā, M. vi. 36. 1.

Kokanada, C. v. 21.

Koṭigāma, M. vi. 29 et seq.

Koḷiyaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.

Kosambī, M. viii. 1. 27; x. 1. 1; 3; C. i. 25. 1; 28. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1, 5; xi. 1. 11; xii. 1. 7; 2. 8. Kosambakā bhikkhū (upāsakā), M. x. 4. 6; 5.

Kosalā, M. i. 73. 1, 2; ii. 15. 3; iii. 5. 1; 9. 1; 11. 1; iv. 1. 1, 11; 15. 1, 5; 17. 1; 18. 1; v. 10. 1; viii. 4; 27. 1; C. v. 13. 2; 32. 2. Kosalarājā, M. x. 2. 3 et seq. Comp. M. iii. 14.

Kosināraka, see Kusinārā.

Gaggarā, M. ix. 1. 1.

Gaṅgā, M. v. 9. 4; vi. 28. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.

Gayā, M. i. 6. 7; 21. 1.

Gayāsisa, M. i. 21. 1; 22. 1; C. vii. 4. 1.

Gijjhakūta, M. ii. 1. 1; 5. 4; v. 1. 1, 3, 14, 17; C. iv. 4. 4; vii. 3. 9.

Girijakāvasatha, M. vi. 30. 6.

Giribbaja, M. i. 24. 5, 6, 7. See Rājagaha.

Gotamaka cetiya, M. viii. 13. 2.

Gotamatittha, M. vi. 28. 12.

Gotamadvara, M. vi. 28. 12.

Gomatakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Ghositārāma, M. x. 1. 1; C. i. 25. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1; xi. 1. 14.

Campā, M. v. 1. 1; ix. 1; 2. Camppeyyaka, C. xii. 2. 8.

Codanāvatthu, M. ii. 17. 1; 18. 1.

Corapapāta, C. iv. 4. 4.

Jambudīpa, M. i. 20. 7 et seq.

Jātiyāvana, M. v. 8. 1; vi. 34. 10.

Jīvakambavana, C. iv. 4. 4; xi. 1. 7.

Jetavana (Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma), M. i. 55; iii. 5. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 13. 8; vi. 1. 1; 20. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1 et seq.; x. 5. 1, 6; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 5; 18. 5; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; v. 22. 1; vi. 4. 9; 9; viii. 1. 1; x. 9. 1; xii. 1. 3.

Ñātikā, M. vi. 30. 6.

Takkasilā, M. viii. 1. 5 et seq.

Tapodakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Tapodārāma, C. iv. 4. 4.

[Tambapaṇṇidīpa, C. iii, table of Contents.]

Tindukakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Thūna, M. v. 13. 12.

Dakkhiṇāgiri, M. i. 53; viii. 12. 1; C. xi. 1. 10.

Dakkhiṇāpatha, see Avāntidakkh<sup>2</sup>. Dakkhiṇāpathaka, C. i. 18. 3.

Nālandā, C. xi. 1. 7.

Nigrodhārāma, M. i. 54. 1; C. x. 1. 1.

Neraṇjara, M. i. 1. 1; 15. 6; 20. 15.

paccantimā janapadā, M. v. 13. 16 et seq.

pācīnakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.

Pācīnavamsadāya, M. x. 4. 1 et seq.

Pāṭaligāma, M. vi. 28. Pāṭaliputta, M. vi. 28. 8; viii. 24. 6.

pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū, M. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 7, 8; 2. 2 et seq.

Pārileyyaka, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.; 5. 1.

Pāvā, C. xi. 1. 1.

Pilindagāma, M. vi. 15. 4, 7.

Pubbārāma, C. ix. 1. 1.

puratthimā janapadā, C. i. 18. 3; xii. 2. 3.

Bārāṇasī, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 1; 9. 1, 2; 14. 1; v. 7. 1; 8. 1; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 24. 1; viii. 1. 22; 14. 1;



15. 1; x. 2. 3. Bārāṇasēyyaka, M. viii. 1. 21.  
 Bālakalonaṅkāragāma, M. x. 4. 1.  
 Bhaggā, C. v. 21. 1; 22. 1.  
 Bhaddasālā, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.  
 Bhaddiya, M. v. 8. 1; 9. 1; vi. 34.  
 Bhūṣāgāra, M. vi. 37. 4.  
 Bhesakaḷāvana, C. v. 21. 1.  
 Magadhā, M. i. 5. 7; 19. 1, 3; 24. 5, 6, 7; 39. 1. Magadhakhetta, M. viii. 12. 1; Magadhamahāmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq. Comp. Māgadha.  
 Macchikāsaṇḍa, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.  
 majjhimā janapadā, M. v. 13; ix. 4. 1.  
 Maddakucchi, M. ii. 5. 3; C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Mandākinī, M. vi. 20.  
 Malla, M. vi. 36; viii. 19; C. vii. 1. 1.  
 Mallaputta, see Dabba (Index I. A.).  
 Mallī, C. x. 12.  
 Mahāvana, M. vi. 30. 6; C. v. 13. 3; vi. 5. 1; x. i. 2; xii. 1. 1.  
 [Mahāvihāra, C. iii, table of Contents.]  
 Mahāsālā, M. v. 13. 12.  
 Mahī, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Māgadha, see Bimbisāra (Index I. A.).  
 Māgadha, M. i. 22. 3 et seq.; 24. 5; C. vii. 2. 2. Comp. Magadhā.  
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.  
 Yamunā, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Rakkhitavanasaṇḍa, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.  
 Rājagaha, M. i. 22. 1, 2, 13; 23. 1 et seq.; 28. 2; 30. 1; 49. 1; 53. 1; 54. 1; ii. 1. 1; 5. 3; 12. 1; 17. 1; 18. 1; iii. 1. 1; 5. 1; v. 1. 1; 3. 1; 7. 1; vi. 15. 1; 16. 1; 17. 1, 7, 8; 20. 1; 22. 1; 23. 1; 26. 1; 27; 28. 1; 34. 9; viii. 1. 1 et seq., 8, 13, 21 et seq., 28, 35; 12; 13. 1; 24. 6; C. iv. 4. 1, 5; v. 1. 1; 2. 6; 12. 1; vi. 1. 1; 2. 7; 4; 5. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 1, 5; 3; xi. 1. 3, 6, 7, 10; xii. 1. 4, 5; 2. 8. Comp. Giribbaja.—Rājagahaka, M. viii. 1. 2, 16 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1; 4. 1, 6 et seq.  
 Rājāyatana, M. i. 4. 1, 2; 5. 1.  
 Latthivanuyyāna, M. i. 22. 1, 2.  
 Licchavi, M. vi. 30; 31. 1; C. v. 20.  
 Vaggumudātīriya, C. xi. 1. 6.  
 Vajjī, M. vi. 28. 7; Vajjiputtaka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.  
 Vālikārāma, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Vāsabhagāma, M. ix. 1. 1, 5, 7.  
 Videha, see Vedehiputta (Index I. A.).  
 Veluvana (Kalandakanivāpa), M. i. 22. 18; 24. 3; iii. 1. 1; vi. 17. 1, 8; 22. 1; 27; viii. 1. 1; C. iv. 4. 1, 4; v. 1. 1; vi. 1. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 5; 4. 3; xi. 1. 10; xii. 1. 4.  
 Vebhāra, C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Vesālī, M. vi. 30. 31. 4, 10 et seq.; 32. 1; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 13; 14. 1; C. v. 12. 1; 13. 3; 14. 1; 21. 1; vi. 5. 1; 6. 1; x. 1. 2; 9. 1; xi. 1. 6; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.—Vesālīka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 Sakkā, M. i. 54; C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1, 2.  
 Sākya, C. vii. 1. 3.—Sakyakumāra, C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.—Sakyakula, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4; vi. 34. 11; 35. 1.—Sakya-putta, see Upananda (Index I. A.), and Index II.—Sakya-rājā, C. vii. 1. 3 et seq.—See Sākiya, etc.  
 Saṃkassa, C. xii. 1. 9.  
 Sañjaya, see Index I. A.  
 Sattapanniguhā, C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Sappasondikapabbhāra, C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Sarabhū, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Sallavatī, M. v. 13. 12.  
 Sahajāti, C. xii. 1. 9; 2. 1.  
 Sākiya, M. i. 38. 11; C. vii. 1. 4; x. 1. 2; 2. 1.—Comp. Sakka, etc.  
 Sāketa, M. i. 66. 1; vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 8; 13. 7.  
 Sākyaputtiya, M. i. 24. 7, etc.  
 Sāna, M. viii. 24. 6. Comp. Sānavāsī (Index I. A.).  
 Sāvatti, M. i. 55; 66. 1; 67; iii. 5. 1; 13. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 10. 1; 13. 7 et seq.; vi. 1. 1; 16. 1; 20. 1; 21; 22. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1, 12 et seq.; 24; 25. 1; 27. 1; x. 5. 1, 2, 10; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 3, 5; 18. 4 et seq.; 22. 1; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; 3; 8; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; 14. 25; v. 22. 1; 32. 1; vi. 4. 7 et seq.; 6. 1; 9. 1

12; 15; 16. 1; viii. 1. 1; ix. 1. 1;  
x. 9. 1; 14; 22. 1; xii. 1. 3; 2. 8.  
Siveyyaka, M. viii. 1. 29, 34.  
Sītavana, M. v. 1. 12 et seq., 17; C. iv.  
4. 4; vi. 4. 3 et seq.  
Sumsumāragira, C. v. 21. 1.

Supatitṭha cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2.  
Setakaṇṇika, M. v. 13. 12.  
Senānigama, M. i. 11. 1.  
Soreyya, C. xii. 1. 9.  
Himavanta, C. vi. 6. 3.

## II. THE BUDDHA.

### A. NAMES AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE BUDDHA, ETC.

Aṅgīrasa, M. i. 15. 7.  
arahā, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8 et seq.; 12 et  
seq., etc.  
ādiccabandhu, C. xii. 1. 3.  
isi, M. i. 15. 6.  
Gotama, see Index I. A.  
cakkhu,  
    buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.  
    dibbaṃ cakkhu, M. i. 6. 6.  
jina, M. i. 6. 9.  
tathāgata, M. i. 4. 4; 5. 4; 6. 12 et  
seq.; 23. 5, 10; 24. 6 et seq.; 31. 4;  
54. 4; iv. 1. 10; vi. 26. 6; 31. 9;  
36. 3; 37. 4; viii. 1. 30, etc.

dasadhammaavidū, M. i. 22. 13.  
dasabala, M. i. 22. 13.  
dasavāsa, M. i. 22. 13.  
buddha, C. vi. 4. 2, etc. — buddha,  
    dhamma, saṃgha, M. i. 4. 5; 7. 10;  
    8. 3; 12. 4, etc. C. v. 6. — See  
    sammāsambuddha.  
mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.  
Sakyaputta, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4, etc.  
sammāsambuddha, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8, 12  
    et seq.; 22. 2; vi. 31. 1 et seq.; 34.  
    13; 36. 4, etc.—The seven Sammā-  
    sambuddhas, C. v. 6.  
sīṅgīnikkhasuvaṇṇa, M. i. 22. 13.

### B. THE LIFE OF THE BUDDHA.

All the Buddhas are born 'puratthimesu  
janapadesu,' C. xii. 2. 3.  
After the death of his mother the  
Bodhisatta is nursed by Mahāpajā-  
patī, C. x. 1. 3; xi. 1. 9.  
His father, wife, and son, M. i. 54.  
His teachers Ājāra Kālāma and Uddaka  
Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 1 et seq.  
The Pañcavaggiya Bhikkhus, M. i. 6. 5  
et seq.  
His dukkarakārīkā, M. i. 6. 13; his ca-  
riyā, ibid.; his paṭipadā, ibid., comp.  
M. i. 20. 17.  
He is said to be padhānavibbhanta, M. i.  
6. 10, 13 et seq.; padhānapahitatta,  
M. i. 6. 5.  
The bodhirukkha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1.

The sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 27 et seq.  
First events after the Sambodhi, M. i. 1  
et seq.  
Conversion of the first disciples, M. i. 6.  
Conversion of the Kassapas, M. i. 14  
et seq.  
His meeting with King Bimbisāra, M.  
i. 22.  
Conversion of Sāriputta and Moggallāna,  
M. i. 23; 24.  
Buddha's return to Kapilavatthu, M.  
i. 54.  
Buddha and Devadatta, C. vii. 2—4.  
Buddha's visit to Pāṭaligāma, M. v. 28.  
Precepts delivered by Buddha shortly  
before his death, C. xi. 1. 8, 11.  
His death, C. xi. 1. 1.

## III. THE DHAMMA.

- akiñcana, M. i. 22. 5.  
 akiriyavāda, M. vi. 31. 2, 5, 6; 34. 12.  
 aññā, see sammadaññāvimutta.—aññam  
   vyākaroṭi, M. v. 1. 19 et seq.  
 attabhāva, C. vii. 2. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
 attā, M. i. 6. 38 et seq.; 14. 3.  
 adhimuccati, M. vi. 15. 8.—adhimutta,  
   M. v. 1. 20 et seq.  
 anattā, M. i. 6. 38.  
 anāgāmiphala, M. viii. 15. 12; C. ix.  
   1. 4; x. 1. 3.  
 anāgāmī, C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4.  
 anāsava, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
 anupādāya, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et  
   seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13;  
   C. xi. 1. 5.  
 anupādisesa, C. ix. 1. 4.  
 antarāyika dhamma, M. ii. 3. 3, 7; C.  
   i. 32.  
 apacaya, C. x. 5.  
 abhiññā, comp. chaḷabhiññā.  
 abhisamkhāra, M. v. 13. 2; vi. 31. 2 et  
   seq. Comp. iddhābhisamkhāra.  
 abhisamparāya, M. viii. 15. 12.  
 amata, M. i. 5. 12; 6. 8, 12 et seq.; 23.  
   1, 6.  
 aśāhā, arahatta, M. i. 6. 12, 14, 46, 47;  
   7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4;  
   66. 2; v. 1. 18; viii. 16. 2; C. iv.  
   4. 1; v. 8. 1; vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.  
   1. 3; xi. 1. 5, 14,—arahattaphala, M.  
   viii. 15. 2.—arahattamagga, M. i. 23.  
   2, 7.  
 ariyasacca, M. i. 6. 19 et seq.; vi. 29.  
   See also dukkha.  
 alamariyāñāpadassanavisesa, M. i. 6. 13.  
 avijjā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.  
 avīci, C. vii. 4. 8.  
 avyāpajjhādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.  
 asammohādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.  
 asmimāna, M. i. 3. 4.  
  
 ācaya, C. x. 5.  
 āditta, M. i. 21.  
 ādesanāpāṭihāriya, C. vii. 4. 3.  
 ānatarikakamma, C. vii. 3. 9.  
 āpāyika, C. vii. 4. 7; 5. 1 et seq.  
  
 āyatanuppāda, M. v. 1. 27. Comp. saḷ-  
   āyatana.  
 āsava, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9.  
   4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13.—āsa-  
   vakkhaya, M. i. 6. 9.—See anāsava.  
  
 itibhavābhavatā, C. vii. 1. 6.  
 idappaccayatā, M. i. 5. 2.  
 iddhānubhāva, M. i. 20. 13 et seq.; vi.  
   15. 8; 34. 1 et seq.  
 iddhābhisamkhāra, M. i. 7. 8, 11; 15. 4.  
 iddhi, M. ix. 4. 2; C. vii. 1. 4; 2. 1 et  
   seq.  
 iddhipāṭihāriya, M. i. 15. 7; 19. 1, 3;  
   v. i. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v. 8. 2;  
   vii. 2. 1; 4. 3.  
 iddhipāda, C. ix. 1. 4.  
 indriya, M. v. 1. 17 et seq.; C. ix. 1.  
   4.—ekindriya, M. v. 6. 1.  
 indriyabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.  
  
 uchedavāda, M. vi. 31. 5, 7.  
 uttarimanussadhamma, M. i. 6. 13; 78.  
   5; v. 1. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v.  
   8. 2.  
 upadhi, M. i. 5. 2; 22. 4.—anupadhika,  
   M. i. 22. 5.—nirupadhi, M. v. 13. 10;  
   C. vi. 4. 4.—upadhisamkhaya, M. i.  
   24. 3.  
 upādāna, M. i. 1. 2 et seq. Comp. an-  
   upādāya.  
 upādānakkhandhā, M. i. 6. 19.  
 upādānakkhayādhimutta, M. v. i. 20 et  
   seq.  
 uppāda, M. v. 1. 27.  
  
 kappa, kappatṭha, kappatṭhika, C. vii. 3;  
   4. 8; 5. 4 et seq.  
 kammavādī, M. i. 38. 11.  
 kāmataṇhā, M. i. 6. 20.  
 kiriyavāda, M. i. 38. 11; vi. 31. 2, 5;  
   34. 12.  
  
 khandha, M. i. 6. 19; comp. i. 6. 38 et  
   seq. See dukkhakkhandha, vimutti-  
   kkhandha.  
 khīṇāsava, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.  
  
 cakkhu, M. i. 21. 2, 4.—dibbam c, M.

i. 6. 6; vi. 28. 7; C. vii. 1. 4.—  
buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.—Comp.  
dhammacakkhu.

cakkhuvinnāṇa, M. i. 21.

cakkhuvinnēyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.

cakkhusamphassa, M. i. 21.

cetovimutti, M. i. 6. 29.

chajabhiñña, C. vi. 6. 2.

jhāna, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C. vi.  
6. 2. Comp. C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.

jhāyī, C. iv. 4. 4.

ñāṇadassana, C. vii. 2. 4.

taphakkhayādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et  
seq.

taṇhā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6. 8, 20  
et seq. Comp. bhavataṇhā.

tevijja, C. vi. 6. 2.

thīnamiddha, C. vii. 4. 2.

dasasahasilokadhātu, M. i. 6. 31.

dāna, M. vi. 31. 11.

dānakathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3, etc.

diṭṭhadhammika, M. v. 1. 3.

diṭṭhi, comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpi-  
kāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge (Index  
IV.).

dukkha (ariyasacca), M. i. 6. 19, 23; 7.  
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10. 3; 14. 4; vi. 29,  
etc.

dukkhakkhanda, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

dukkhanirodha, dukkhasamudaya, M. i.  
6. 20, et seq.; 7. 6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.  
3; 14. 4; vi. 29, etc.

dhamma, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 5. 2; 21. 3,  
4; 23. 5, 10; v. 1. 25 et seq., etc.—  
kusalā, pāpakā dhammā, M. i. 6. 9;  
vi. 31. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 2. 5.—dasa-  
dhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.

dhammacakka, M. i. 6. 8, 30.

dhammacakkhu, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.  
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; v. 1. 9, etc.

dhātu, see dasasahasilokadhātu, nibbā-  
nadhātu, sotadhātu.

nāmarūpa, M. i. 2 et seq.

nibbāna, M. i. 5. 2; 6. 17 et seq. Comp.

nibbuta, parinibbāna.

nibbānadhātu, C. ix. 1. 4.

nibbuta, M. i. 6. 8.

niraya, M. vi. 28. 4; C. vii. 3. 16; 4.  
8; 5. 4. Comp. nerayika.

nirodha, M. i. 1. 2; 5. 2; 23. 5, 10.  
Comp. dukkhanirodha.

nirodhadhamma, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.  
6, etc.

nissaraṇa, M. ii. 3. 7, 8.

nīvaraṇa: vinīvaraṇacitta, M. i. 7. 6;  
10. 3; 14. 4, etc.

nekkhamma, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.  
3; ii. 3. 7, 8, etc.

nekkhammādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.  
nerayika, C. vii. 5. 4 et seq.

paccaya, M. i. 1. 5.

paññākkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.

pattecasamuppāda, M. i. 1; 5. 2.

paṭipadā, majjhima, M. i. 6. 17 et seq.  
—dukkhanirodhagāminī, M. i. 6. 22,  
26 etc., comp. dukkhanirodha.

parinibbāna, parinibbāyati, parinibbuta,  
C. vi. 1. 5; 4. 4; 9. 2; vii. 3. 10,  
11; ix. 1. 4; xi. 1. 1, 8, 11; xii. 1. 1.  
Comp. nibbāna, nibbuta.

paviveka, M. ii. 3. 7, 8; C. x. 5.

pavivekādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.

pāṭihāriya, M. i. 20. 24. Comp. ādesa-  
nāp<sup>o</sup> and iddhip<sup>o</sup>.

puthujjana, M. viii. 15. 2.—pothujja-  
nika, C. vii. 1. 4.

phala, M. i. 78. 5; C. ix. 1. 4.

phassa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

bala, C. ix. 1. 4.—dasabala, M. i. 22.  
13.

balabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.

bojjhaṅga, C. ix. 1. 4.

bojjhaṅgabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.

bhava, M. i. 1. 2. et seq. Comp. itibha-  
vābhavatā.

bhavataṇhā, M. i. 6. 20; vi. 29. 2.

bhavanetti, M. vi. 29. 2.

bhavasamyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

magga, M. i. 6. 18, 22; 7. 6; 78. 5, etc.

C. ix. 1. 4.

manasikāra: yonisoman<sup>o</sup>, M. i. 13. 1.

mano, M. i. 21. 3, 4.

manomaya kāya, C. vii. 2. 2.

manoviññeyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.

mahāpurisavihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.

metta citta, mettāvihāra, M. vi. 36. 4;

C. v. 6; vii. 3. 12; ix. 5; xii. 2. 5.

yoniso, see manasikāra, sammappadhāna.

rūpa, M. i. 6. 38, 42 et seq.; 21. 2, 4;

v. 1. 25. et seq. Comp. nāmarūpa.

vijjā, C. vii. 1. 4. Comp. tevijja.

viññāṇa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 41 et seq.; 21. 2 et seq.—viññeyya, M. v.

1. 25 et seq.

vipassitum, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.

vibhavatāṇhā, M. i. 6. 20.

vimokkha, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8.

vimutta, M. i. 21. 4; v. 1. 20 et seq.

Comp. anupādāya.

vimutti, M. i. 13. 1. Comp. cetovimutti.

vimuttikkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.

vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.

vimuttisukha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1, etc.

virīya, M. v. 1. 13 et seq.

visamyoga, C. x. 5.

visuddhi, M. ii. 5. 3, 5.

vedanā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 39 et seq.

venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.

saṃyoga, C. x. 5.

saṃyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

saṃsarita (saṃsita), M. vi. 29.

sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmiphala, M. viii.

15. 12; C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x. 1. 3.

sagga, M. vi. 25. 6, 28. 5; viii. 15.

14, C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 16.

saṃkhata, C. xi. 1. 1.

saṃkhārā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6. 40 et seq.; C. xi. 1. 1. Comp. abhi-

saṃkhāra.

saññā, M. i. 6. 40 et seq.

sañjāyatana, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

sati, C. xi. 1. 5.—satim upatthāpeti, upatthitasati, satipatthāna, M. i. 15. 3; 36. 7; 37. 6; viii. 15. 2; C. ix. 1. 4. Comp. sammāsati.

samādhi, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; v. 6. 3 et seq. Comp. sammāsamādhi. — samādhikkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.—samādhiyati, M. viii. 15. 13.

samāpatti, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C. iv. 14. 14.

samudaya, M. i. 1. 2. Comp. dukkha-samudaya.

samudayadhamma, comp. nirodhadhamma.

samparāya, C. vi. 6. 3.—samparāyika, M. v. 1. 3.

samphassa, M. i. 21. 2 et seq.

sambodhi, sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 17 et seq., 27 et seq.

sammadaññāvimutta, M. v. 1. 20.

sammappadhāna, C. ix. 1. 4.—yoniso-sam<sup>o</sup>, M. i. 13. 1.

sammāājīva, M. i. 6. 18, 22.

sammākammanta, ibid.

sammādiṭṭhi, ibid.

sammāvācā, ibid.

sammāvāyāma, ibid.

sammāsaṃkappa, ibid.

sammāsati, ibid.

sammāsamādhi, ibid.

sammāsambodhi, see sambodhi.

sīla: pañca sīlāni, C. vi. 6. 3.—sīla-kathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3 etc.—sīlakkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.—sīlabba-taparāmāsa, M. v. 1. 23.—sīlavipatti, M. iv. 16. 12; vi. 28. 4.—sīlasampadā, M. vi. 28. 5.

sugati, C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 12.

suññatā, suññatāvihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.

suññāgāra, M. i. 78. 5; vi. 28. 7; C. vi. 4. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq.

sekha, M. i. 7. 13; vi. 36. 5.—asekha, M. i. 36; 37.

sotadhātu, C. xii. 1. 9.

sotāpatti, sotāpattiphala, sotāpanna, M. viii. 15. 12; C. iv. 14. 14; vi. 6. 2; vii. 1. 4; ix. 1. 4; x. 1. 3.

hetu, M. i. 3. 1; 23. 5, 10.

# IV. THE SAMGHA. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW. LITERATURE.

akaraṇīyāni, M. i. 78. 2; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.  
 aññatitthiyapubba, M. i. 31. 6; 38.  
 atṭhakavaggikāni, M. v. 13. 9.  
 atisāra, M. i. 27. 8; ix. 6. 3 et seq.  
 Comp. vinayātisāra.  
 attādāna, C. ix. 4.  
 adasaka nisidana, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 adinnādāna, M. i. 56; 78. 3.—adinnā-  
 dāyī, M. i. 60.  
 adesanaḡāminī āpatti, C. i. 2.  
 adhammena vagga, adhammena samagga,  
 M. ii. 14; ix. 2 et seq.  
 adhikaraṇa, C. iv. 2 et seq.; 14. 2 et  
 seq.; x. 7.  
 adhiṭṭhāti, M. ii. 16. 5; 26. 9, 10; iv.  
 5. 8 et seq.; viii. 20. 2; 24. 4; 31;  
 C. v. 19. 1.  
 adhiyati, M. viii. 1. 7.  
 anatiitta, M. vi. 18. 4; 19. 2; 20. 4;  
 32. 2; C. xii. 1. 10; 2. 8.  
 anādariye pācetiya, M. iv. 17. 7 et seq.  
 anāvāsa, C. i. 27; ii. 1. 3, 4; 4, etc.  
 aniyata, M. ii. 15. 1; C. xi. 1. 8.  
 anudūta, C. i. 22; xii. 1. 2, 6, 7.  
 anumatikappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 anumodati, C. viii. 4. 1.  
 anuvadati, C. iv. 4. 11; 14. 2, 5 et seq.  
 anuvāda, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x.  
 20.  
 anuvādādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2, 5 et seq.,  
 27.—anuvāda, M. iv. 16. 16.  
 anussāveti, anussāvanā, M. ii. 3. 3, 6;  
 ix. 3; x. 1. 9; C. vii. 5. 1, 5 et seq.  
 antagāhikā dīṭṭhi, M. iv. 16. 12.  
 antarāya, M. ii. 15. 3, 4; iii. 11; iv. 15. 7;  
 C. ii. 1. 3; ix. 3. 4 et seq.; x. 22. 3.  
 antarāyikā dhammā, M. i. 76; C. x. 17.  
 antimavatthum ajjhāpannaka, M. ii. 36.  
 1; iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7.  
 antevāsī, °vāsika, M. i. 32 et seq.; C.  
 viii. 13; 14.  
 apaṭicchanna, C. iii. 1 et seq.; 7 et seq.;  
 28 et seq.  
 aparimāṇa, C. iii. 28; 35.  
 apalokanakamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.  
 appamattakavissajjaka, C. vi. 21. 3.

abbhāna, abbhānāraha, abbheti, M. i.  
 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 9, 18; ix. 4. 1,  
 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 9; iii. 2  
 et passim; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.  
 abhidhamma (abhivinaya, abhisamācār-  
 ika), M. i. 36. 12 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.  
 abhivinaya, see abhidhamma.  
 abhisamācārika, see abhidhamma.  
 amathitakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 amūḷhavinaya, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv.  
 5 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.  
 arahantaghāṭaka, M. i. 66; ii. 36. 3; iv.  
 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10.  
 avandīya, C. vi. 6. 5.  
 avebhaṅgiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 16. 2.  
 avissajjiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 15. 2.  
 āgatāgama, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1.  
 āgantuka, M. ii. 33 et seq.; iv. 12; 13;  
 viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 15. 8; C. iv. 14.  
 18; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1. 1; 2.  
 āgantukabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7, 8, 13, 15;  
 C. i. 18. 1.  
 āgama, see āgatāgama.  
 ācariya, M. i. 32 et seq.; ii. 21. 1; C.  
 viii. 13; 14.  
 ācāravipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.  
 āciṇṇakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8;  
 comp. M. i. 51.  
 āpatti, M. i. 36. 1.  
 ādībrahmacariyikā sikkhā, M. i. 36. 12  
 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.  
 ānantarika, M. ix. 4. 8.  
 āpattādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq., 30.  
 āpatti, *passim*.—āpattikkhandha, M. ii.  
 3. 5.—anavasesā and sāvasesā āpatti,  
 M. x. 5. 4 et seq.—āpattiṃ desāpeti,  
 C. i. 22. 3.—āpattiṃ passati M. ix. 5.  
 1 et seq., comp. ukkhepaniyakamma.—  
 āpattiṃ paṭikaroti, M. iv. 6. 2; ix. 5.  
 1 et seq.; C. x. 6. 2; 7. Comp.  
 ukkhepaniyakamma.—āpattiṃ ropeti,  
 C. i. 2; 3; 9. 2, etc.—āpattipariyanta,  
 C. iii. 26.  
 ārañṇaka, M. i. 73. 4; vii. 1. 1; C. ii.  
 1. 2; vii. 3. 14 et seq.; viii. 6; x. 9.  
 5; xii. 1. 8.

âramika, M. vi. 15; C. vi. 21. 3; viii. 3. 2.

âramikapesa, C. vi. 21. 3.

âvaraṇa, M. i. 57. 2, 3; 58; C. x. 9. 2.

âvāsakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8. †

âvāsika, M. ii. 28 et seq.; C. i. 18. 1; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1. 2; 2.

âveṇi, C. vii. 5. 2 et seq.

âsanapaṇṇāpaka, C. xii. 2. 7.

âsâvacchedika, M. vii. 1. 7; 8. 1 et seq.

itthipaṇḍikā, C. x. 17. 1.

ukkujjati pattaṃ, C. v. 20. 6 et seq.

ukkotanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.; 16. 26.

ukkoṭeti, C. xii. 2. 4. See ukkoṭanaka pācittiya.

ukkhepaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26.

10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 9 et seq.; 14; C. viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 7, etc.—ukkhe-

paniyakamma (ukkhittaka) āpattiya adassane, M. i. 79. 1, 2; iv. 14. 2; ix.

1. 3 et seq.; 5. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1 et seq.; C. i. 25 et seq., etc.—ukkhepaniya-

kamma (ukkhittaka) āpattiya appaṭi-

kamme, M. i. 79. 3; iv. 14. 2; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 31, etc.—ukkhepani-

yakamma (ukkhittaka) pāpikāya dīṭṭhi-

yā appatinissagge, M. i. 79. 4; iv. 14. 2; C. i. 32 et seq., etc.

udāna, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2. 3; 3. 4; 6. 31; 7. 2; v. 8. 1 et seq.; 13. 10; vi.

28. 13; x. 4. 7; C. vii. 1. 5 et seq.; 3. 17.

uddisāpeti, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8. Comp. uddesa.

uddissakata, M. vi. 31. 13 et seq.; C. vi. 7.

uddesa, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.

uddesabhatta, M. i. 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.

upajjha, M. i. 76. 3.

upajjhāya, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26 et seq.; 31 et seq.; 36. 1; 40. 3; 62. 2;

69; 74; 76; ii. 21. 1; v. 13. 4, 11; viii. 17. 1; C. viii. 11; 12.

upatthāka, M. v. 1. 4; 13. 1; C. vii. 2. 2; xii. 2. 3.—upatthākakula, M. i. 51; 55; vi. 19. 1.—samghupatthāka,

M. vi. 23. 1.—Comp. gilānupatthāka.

upasampadā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15;

9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5 etc.; 28 et seq.; 36 et seq.; 49; 61 et seq.; 76;

79; iii. 6. 23, 26; v. 13. 2, 5, 11; ix. 4. 1; C. x. 2; 17; 22.

upāsaka, M. i. 4. 5 (dvevācika); 7. 10 (tevācika); 22. 11; iii. 5; v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 28; x. 5. 1 et seq.; C. v. 20. 3, 6.—upāsakatta, M. i. 22. 8.

upāsikā, M. i. 8. 3; iii. 5. 4, 11; vi. 23. 1 et seq.

uposatha, M. ii. 3. et seq.; 14 et seq.; iv. 17. 2; 18. 3 et seq.—uposatha-

pamukha, M. ii. 9. 2.—uposatha-

pucchaka, C. x. 1. 4.—uposatha-

samyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.—uposatham

ṭhapeti, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—uposathāgāra, M. ii. 8; 9; 20.

ubbāhikā, C. iv. 14. 19 et seq.; xii. 2. 7 et seq.

ubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 24. Comp. sahubbhāra, kaṭhinuddhāra.

ubhatovinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.

ubhatovibhaṅgā, C. xi. 1. 6 *varia lect.*

ubhatovyañjanaka, M. i. 68; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 17. 1, etc.

ubhatosamgha, C. x. 1. 4.

ummattaka, M. ii. 25; ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32; iv. 5 et seq.—ummatta-

kasammuti, M. ii. 25.

ussāvanantika, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.

ehi bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 5; 9. 4; 10. 4; 14. 5; 20. 19, 21, 23; 24. 4.

okāsa (okāsaṃ kâreti, kârâpeti), M. ii. 16; iv. 16. 1 et seq.; C. i. 5; 6, etc.; x. 20.

onojati, onojanā, M. i. 22. 18; C. ii. 1. 1.

ovadati (bhikkhuniyo), ovāda, C. i. 5; 6 etc.; x. i. 4; 9. Comp. bhikkhunov.

osâreti, osâraṇā, M. i. 79; iv. 4. 10 et seq.; x. 1. 10; 5. 12 et seq.; 6. 3; C. iii. 27.

kāṭhina, M. vii. See Index VI.  
 kāṭhinuddhāra, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq. Comp. ubbhāra.  
 kappiya, comp. samanakkappa.—kappiya-kāraka, M. vi. 14. 6; 17. 7 et seq.; 21. 1; 34. 21.—kappiyabhūmi, M. vi. 33.  
 kamma, M. i. 28. 3; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 2 et seq.; C. x. 6. 3; 7. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma, pabbā-janiyakamma, saṃghakamma, etc.  
 kammavācā, M. ix. 3. 3 et seq.  
 kāla, M. iv. 17. 4.  
 kāyikaṃ sikkhati, C. ix. 5. 1.  
 kāle, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2.  
 kiccādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.  
 kulūpaka, M. vi. 15. 4; kulūpikā, C. x. 13. 1.  
 kusapāta, M. viii. 9. 4; 24. 4.  
 komudī cātumāsini, M. iii. 14. 11; iv. 17. 6; 18. 3 et seq.  
  
 khajjabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.  
 khittacitta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.  
 khīyanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.  
 khuddānukhuddaka, C. xi. 1. 8.  
  
 gaṇa, M. i. 31. 2; 40. 3; 69. 1; v. 13. 5, 11, 12; C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ga-napūra, M. iii. 6. 6 et seq., 26.—gaṇabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.  
 gabbhaviṣa, M. i. 75.  
 gamika, C. vi. 15. 1; viii. 3; x. 9. 5.—gamikabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7 et seq.  
 garudhamma, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 6, 16; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9; C. x. 1. 4 et seq.; 25. 3.  
 garunissaya, C. xii. 2. 3.  
 gāthā, M. i. 5. 3, 8 et seq.; 22. 4, 13, 14; 24. 5 et seq.; vi. 24. 7; 28. 11; 35. 8; viii. 15. 14; x. 3; C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2; vii. 3. 12.—Comp. gāyati.  
 gāmantarakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 gāyati dhamma, C. v. 3. 1.  
 gilāna, M. i. 25. 14; 26. 2, 11; 32. 3; 33. 1; 73. 2; iii. 6. 1, 2, 12, 21, 24, 27; iv. 3; 17. 7 et seq.; v. 12; viii. 26 et seq.; C. vi. 10. 2; viii. 11. 18;

12. 3, 11.—gilānabhatta, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; viii. 15. 7 et seq.—gilānu-paṭṭhāka, M. i. 73. 3; ii. 22. 4; 23. 2; iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; iv. 3. 4; viii. 26 et seq.—gilānupaṭṭhākabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.  
 gītassara, C. v. 3. 1.  
 gūḷhaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

[cakka, M. ix. 7. 6 et seq.]  
 cātuddisa, see saṃgha.  
 cātumāsini, see komudī.  
 cīvaranidāhaka, M. viii. 6 et seq.  
 cīvarapaṭiggāhaka, M. viii. 5 et seq.; C. vi. 21. 2.  
 cīvarabhājaka, M. viii. 9; C. vi. 21. 2.  
 codaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5.  
 codeti, M. ii. 16. 1, 2; iv. 16. 1; 17. 7 et seq.; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 2; 3; 5, etc.; iv. 5. 1 et seq.; 6; ix. 5; x. 20.  
 cudita, cuditaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5. 4 et seq.

chanda, M. ii. 23; iv. 3. 5; ix. 3. 5 et seq.; x. 5. 14; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.  
 chandaso āropeti, C. v. 33. 1.  
 chedanaka, C. xii. 2. 8.

jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 jupha, M. iii. 4. 3; iv. 17. 5 et seq.

ñatti, M. ix. 3; x. 1. 9, et passim.  
 ñattikamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.  
 ñatticatutthakamma, M. i. 28. 3; C. iv. 14. 2, 11.  
 ñattidutiyaṃ, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.

tajjanīyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7; C. i. 1 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.  
 tassapāpiyyasikāṇā, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv. 11 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.  
 tāvakālika, C. vi. 18; x. 16. 1.  
 tikabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.  
 ticivarena avippavāsa, M. ii. 12.  
 tiṇavatthāraka, C. iv. 13; 14. 30 et seq.  
 titthiyesu saṃkamati, titthiyapakkantaka, M. i. 27. 4; 31. 6; 38. 1; 57. 2;



62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 23. 1.  
 teccivarika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. xii. 8.
- thullaccaya, M. ii. 32; 34. 6, 9; iv. 11; 16. 12 et seq.; v. 9. 4; vi. 22. 3, 4; viii. 28. 1, 2; C. v. 7; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2; vii. 4. 4.
- thûlavajja, C. iv. 13. 2 et seq.
- theyyasamvāsaka, M. i. 62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
- thera, M. i. 74; ii. 3. 4; 10; 16. 9; 17. 2 et seq.; 20; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1. 14; 2. 1; 5. 3, etc.; v. 4. 1; viii. 24. 5, 6; 31. 1; C. i. 18. 1 et seq.; iv. 14. 25; viii. 4. 1 et seq.—therānūtherā bhikkhū, C. viii. 4. 1.—Comp. samghathera.
- daṇḍakamma, M. i. 44; 45; 57; C. x. 9. 1, 2. Comp. brahmadāṇḍa.
- diṭṭhi (comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge), M. i. 79. 4; ix. 5. 1 et seq.—diṭṭhiṃ āvikāṭum, M. ii. 16. 5.—diṭṭhivipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
- dukkāṭa, *passim*. Comp. vinayātisāra.—dukkatam deseti, C. xi. 1. 9.
- dutiya, M. i. 78. 1.—dutiya, C. x. 25.
- dubbhāsita, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.
- dūta, C. ii. 1. 2; x. 22.—dūteyya, M. x. 6. 3; C. vii. 4. 6.
- desanāgāminī āpatti, C. i. 3.
- dvaṅgulakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- dhamma, C. xi. 1. 1 et seq., 7, 10.—dhammam bhāsītum, M. ii. 1; 2; 15. 5; v. 13. 9; C. viii. 7. 4.—dhammena vagga, dhammena samagga, see adhammena v.—dhammakathika, M. iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; 14. 22, 23; vi. 6. 2.—dhammadhara, M. ii. 21. 2; 27. 10; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.—dhammapaṭirūpakena, M. ix. 2 et seq. dhammapariyāya, M. i. 23. 5, 10.
- dhuvabhatta, dhuvabhattika, M. i. 15. 7, vi. 34. 16; C. i. 18. 1.
- dhuvayāgu, M. viii. 15. 7, 10, 13, 15.
- nagga, naggiya, M. viii. 15. 7, 11; 28. 1; C. v. 15.
- navakamma, navakammika, C. i. 18. 1; v. 13. 3; vi. 5; 17; x. 24.
- nānāsamvāsaka, M. ii. 34. 10 et seq.; 35. 4; ix. 4. 2, 7.
- nāsanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nāseti, M. i. 60; 61. 2; 62. 3; 63. 5; 64. 2; 65; 66. 2; 67; 68; iv. 16. 18; C. iv. 4. 9.
- nikāya, C. xi. 1. 7.
- nikkujjati pattam, C. v. 20. 3 et seq.
- niccabhattika, C. iv. 4. 7.
- niṭṭhānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nirutti, C. v. 33. 1.
- nissaggiya, M. v. 13. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq. C. xi. 1. 8.
- nissaya, M. i. 30. 4; 31. 1; 32. 1; 35; 36; 37; 53; 72; 73; 77; C. i. 5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 17. 7; 22. 3.—nissayakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 6, 14; C. i. 9 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.—nissayaṭṭhippassaddhi, M. i. 36. 1.—Comp. garunissaya.
- nissāya vasati, M. i. 32. 1, 2; 53; 72.
- nissāraṇa, nissāreti, M. ix. 4. 9; x. 6. 3.
- nihārabhatto (?), M. i. 6. 35.
- pamsukūlika, M. vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 34, 35; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—sabbapamsukūlika, C. v. 10. 2.
- pakāsaniyakamma, C. vii. 3. 2 et seq.
- pakkamanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- pakkamati, M. ii. 22. 3, 4; viii. 30. 1 et seq., etc.
- pakkha, M. viii. 30. 4 et seq.
- pakkhasamkanta, M. i. 32. 1; 36. 1.
- paccāsamaṇa, M. i. 7. 14; 8. 1; 25. 9; viii. 16. 1 et seq.; 26. 1; C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 11. 3.
- paccimikā, M. iii. 14. 11.
- paṭikaroti, M. i. 79. 3. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma āpattiya appaṭikamme.
- paṭikkosati, paṭikkosana, M. ii. 16. 4, 5; ix. 3; 4; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
- paṭiggahita, paṭiggahetvā, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 14. 6; 17. 9; 19. 2; 32. 2; 40. 3.
- paṭicchanna, C. iii. 3 et seq.; 28 et seq.
- paṭiññātakarāṇa, C. iv. 7 et seq.; 14. 30 et seq. Comp. M. ix. 6. 2.

paṭideseti, C. iv. 14. 30 et seq.  
 paṭipucchākaraṇīya, M. ix. 6. 2.  
 paṭippassambheti, paṭippassaddhi, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 11, 20; ix. 7. 12 et seq.; 19; C. i. 6 et seq.; 11; 16, etc.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xi. 1. 14.  
 paṭibhāti, M. x. 5. 10; C. vi. 6. 4; 7; 10; 11. 3; 12; 17. 2; x. 18.  
 paṭisaṇaṇīyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 8, 14; C. i. 18 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 2.  
 paṇāmeti, M. i. 27; C. xii. 2. 3.  
 paṇḍaka, M. i. 61; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc. Comp. itthi-  
 paṇḍikā.  
 pattagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.  
 pabbajjā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5; 20. 17; 21; 24. 4; 28; 39 et seq.; 54; 71; 79; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.  
 pabbājaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 7, 14; C. i. 13 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.  
 parittā, C. v. 6.  
 paripucchati, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8.—paripucchā, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; v. 8. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.  
 parimāṇā āpatti, C. iii. 28; 35.  
 pariyanta, C. ii. 1. 2; iii. 26.  
 pariyāya, M. i. 25. 6; v. 13. 7; vi. 31. 5 et seq.; C. x. 1. 3. Comp. dhamma-  
 pariyāya.  
 parivatteti, C. vi. 19.  
 parivāsa, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; 38; iii. 6. 6; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iii. 3 et  
*passim*; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—pa-  
 rivāsaṃ nikkhipati, samādiyati, C. ii. 3.—Comp. parivāsika, samodhānapa-  
 rivāsa, suddhantaparivāsa.  
 palibuddhati, C. vi. 10. 2.—palibodha,  
 M. vii. 13.  
 pavattinī, C. x. 17. 1 et seq.; 22. 3.  
 pavāraṇā, pavāreti, M. iii. 14. 7; iv. *passim*; ix. 4. 1; C. vi. 11. 4; x. 1. 4, 19.—pavāraṇaṃ thapeti, M. iv. 16. 2 et seq.; 17, 1 et seq.; 18. 5; C. i. 5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—pavā-

raṇākamma, M. iv. 3. 2.—pavāraṇā-  
 saṃgaha, M. iv. 18.—pavāraṇāhāraka,  
 M. iv. 3. 5.  
 pavārita, C. vi. 10. 1; xii. 1. 10.  
 pācittiya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq., 26; 17. 7 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8; xii. 2. 8.  
 pāṭidesaniya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.  
 pāṭipada, M. iii. 14. 5, 8, 11.  
 pāṇātipāta, °ti, M. i. 56; 60; v. 10. 9, 10.  
 pātimokkha, M. i. 36. 14. et seq.; 37. 13 et seq.; ii. 3 et seq.; 15. 1; iv. 17. 4; C. iv. 14. 19; ix. 5. 1; x. 6. 1.—  
 pātimokkhaṃ thapeti, C. ix. 2. 1 et  
 seq.—pātimokkhuddesa, °ddesaka, pā-  
 timokkhaṃ uddisati, M. ii. 3; 15; 16. 7; C. ix. 1. 1; 2. 1; x. 9. 4; xii. 2. 7.  
 pārājika, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. iv. 14. 29; ix. 3. 3 et seq.; xi. 1. 6, 8.  
 parivāsika, M. ii. 36. 4; iv. 4. 4; C. ii. 1 et seq.  
 pārisuddhi, M. ii. 3. 3; 22; 28 et seq.; 36. 4.—pārisuddhuuposatha, M. ii. 26. 2 et seq.  
 piṇḍacārika, C. viii. 5.  
 piṇḍapātika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—piṇḍapātikāṅga, C. ii. 1. 2.  
 pitughātaka, M. i. 65; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.  
 puggalika, M. vi. 39; C. x. 15. 1, 2.  
 purimikā, M. iii. 14. 1 et seq.  
 puresamaṇa, C. ii. 1. 2.  
 [peyyālamukha, M. ii. 33; iv. 12; vii, subscription of the book.]  
 phalabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.  
 bahussuta, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; ix. 5. 1, etc.  
 buddhavaṇa, C. v. 33. 1.  
 brahmajāla, C. xi. 1. 7.  
 brahmadāṇḍa, C. xi. 1. 11, 14.  
 bhaṇḍāgārika, M. viii. 8; C. vi. 21. 2.  
 bhattuddesaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 1.  
 bhaddanta, M. i. 39. 6; iii. 5; 7. 7; 8; vi. 25. 4; C. v. 23. 2; vi. 18.  
 bhikkhu, *passim*.

- bhikkhugatika, M. iii. 7. 8.  
 bhikkhuni, C. x, *et passim*.—bhikkhuni-  
 dūsaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3;  
 ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.—bhikkhunovādaka,  
 C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; iv. 12. 4;  
 x. 9. 4.  
 bhummi, C. xii. 2. 5.  
 bheda, M. iv. 11. See samghabheda.  
 mātikā, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 32.—mātikā-  
 dhara, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.  
 mātughātaka, M. i. 64; ii. 36. 3; iv.  
 14. 3, etc.  
 mānatta, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 8,  
 16; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 8;  
 iii. *passim*; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—  
 mānattacārika, C. ii. 1. 4; 6; mānatta-  
 cārini, C. x. 25. 3.—mānattāraha, C.  
 ii. 1. 4; 5.—pakkhamānatta, C. x.  
 1. 4.  
 missaka, C. iii. 34. 1.  
 mūlāya paṭikassanā, M. i. 25. 21; 26.  
 9; iii. 6. 7, 18; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et  
 seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 4; iii. 7; viii. 11.  
 15; 12. 9.  
 yathādhamma, M. ii. 36. 2; iv. 14. 2;  
 iv. 16. 17 et seq.; 17. 10; 18. 5, 6;  
 v. 9. 3; vi. 14. 1; 15. 10; 25. 7;  
 32. 2; viii. 13. 6; C. iii. 34. 1; v.  
 25; 36; vi. 11. 1; vii. 3. 13; x. 9.  
 4; 19. 1; xii. 2. 2.  
 yāgubhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.  
 yāmakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.  
 yāvākālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.  
 yebhuyyasikā, C. iv. 9; 14. 16, 24.  
 ratticcheda, rattipariyanta, C. ii. 2; 7;  
 iii. 26.  
 lohituppādaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.  
 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.; comp. C.  
 vii. 3. 9.  
 vagga (= Sansc. varga), M. i. 31. 2; v.  
 13. 2; viii. 9. 2; 24; ix. 4; C. vi.  
 13. 2.  
 vagga (= Sansc. vyagra), M. ii. 28 et seq.;  
 iv. 3. 2; 4. 2, 3; 7 et seq.; ix. 2 et  
 seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.  
 vatta, C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 1 et seq., etc.  
 vatthu, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 vandiya, C. vi. 6. 5.  
 vassa, M. iii.—vassam upagacchati, M.  
 iii. 12; iv. 1. 1.—vassam pucchati, M.  
 iii. 6. 25, 28.—vassaccheda, M. iii. 9;  
 11.—vassupanāyikā, M. iii. 2; 4. 2;  
 12. 2; vii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 vācasikaṃ, C. ix. 5. 1.  
 [vāra, M. ix. 7. 17 et seq.]  
 vāseti, M. vi. 17. 7; 33. 2.  
 vikappeti, M. viii. 13. 8; 20. 2; 21; C.  
 v. 19. 1.  
 vikāla, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 16. 1.—  
 vikālabhojana, M. i. 56; vi. 35. 2 et  
 seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.  
 viññāpeti, M. vi. 23. 8; C. vii. 3. 13.  
 vinaya, M. vi. 31. 8; C. iv. 14. 19;  
 x. 8; xi. 1. 1 et seq., 6, 10.—vinayaṃ  
 pariyāpunāti, C. ix. 5. 1, comp. C. vi.  
 13. 1.—vinayaṃ pucchati, vissajjeti,  
 M. ii. 15. 6 et seq.; C. xii. 2. 8.—  
 vinayadhara, M. iv. 15. 4; v. 13. 11,  
 12; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; iv. 4. 4; vi.  
 6. 2.—vinayavattu, C. xii. 2. 8.—  
 vinayasamgīti, C. xi. 1. 15; xii. 2. 9.  
 —vinayātisāra, C. xii. 2. 8.—ubhato-  
 vinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.—Comp. abhivi-  
 naya, sativinaya, amūlavinaya, vena-  
 yika.  
 vibhaṅga, M. x. 6. 3.—ubhatovibhaṅgā,  
 C. xi. 1. 6, *var. lect.* Comp. suttavi-  
 bhaṅga.  
 vivāṭaka, C. iv. 14. 26.  
 vivādādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.  
 vissajjeti, C. vi. 15. Comp. avissajjiya,  
 appamattakavissajjaka.  
 vissāsa, M. viii. 31.  
 vuttha, M. vi. 17. 3 et seq.; 32. 2.  
 vūpasameti, vūpasammati, C. iv. 2 et  
 seq.  
 vedanatta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30;  
 32, etc.  
 venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.  
 veyyākaraṇa, M. i. 6. 29, 47; 21. 4; C.  
 vii. 2. 4. Comp. vyākaraṇa.  
 veramaṇi, M. i. 56; v. 10. 9, 10.  
 vyākaraṇa, M. x. 6. 3.—vyākaroṭi, M.  
 v. 1. 19, 28. Comp. veyyākaraṇa.  
 saṃyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.  
 sakannajappaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

saṁgīti, M. i. 77; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.  
 saṁgha, M. ix. 4, et *passim*.—āgatānā-  
 gata cātuddisa saṁgha, C. vi. 1. 4; 9.  
 1; viii. 27. 5.—saṁghathera, C. xii.  
 2. 4.—saṁghabhadda, M. i. 30. 4;  
 77; C. vi. 21. 1; viii. 4. 1.—  
 saṁghabheda, M. iii. 11. 5 et seq.;  
 x. 1. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 3. 13 et seq.;  
 4 et seq. Comp. bheda.—saṁgha-  
 bhedaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.  
 14. 3, etc.—saṁgharāji, M. x. 1.  
 6 et seq.; C. vii. 5.—saṁghika, M.  
 vi. 39; viii. 24. 1, 5; 25; C. vi. 11.  
 1; 15. 1; 16.—saṁghupatṭhāna, C.  
 i. 18. 5.—bhikkhunīsaṁgha, M. iii.  
 5. 8; viii. 15. 7, 15; C. x. *passim*.  
 saṁghādisesa, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C.  
 iii. 20 et seq.; ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.  
 sajjhāya, M. ii. 34. 7; C. viii. 7. 4.  
 sativinaya, M. ix. 6. 2; C. iv. 4. 10 et  
 seq.; 14. 27 et seq.  
 saddhivihārika, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26;  
 27; 31. 3, 6 et seq.; 36. 10 et seq.;  
 37. 9 et seq., etc.; C. viii. 11; 12.  
 sannitthānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.  
 sannidhikata, sannidhikāraka, M. vi. 15.  
 10; vii. 1. 5 et seq.; C. x. 15. 1, 2;  
 xii. 2. 8.  
 sabhāgā āpatti, M. ii. 27. 3, 6 et seq.  
 samagga, M. ii. 28 et seq.; iv. 7 et seq.;  
 ix. 2 et seq. See adhammena.  
 samaṇa, samaṇa Sakyaputtiyā, *passim*.—  
 samanākappa, C. v. 5. 2.  
 samatha, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.  
 samānavassika, M. iv. 15 et seq.  
 samānāsanika, C. vi. 13. 2.  
 samūhanati, samugghāta, M. ii. 8. 3, 4;  
 12. 5, 6.  
 samodhānaparivāsa, C. iii. 14; 15; 17  
 et seq., etc.  
 sammāvattati, sammāvattanā, M. i. 25.  
 8, 22; 26. 1, 10; 27; C. viii. 11 et  
 seq., etc.  
 sammukkhāvinaya, C. iv. 2; 3; 14. 16 et  
 seq.  
 sammuti, *passim*.—daṇḍasammuti, sikkā-  
 sammuti, daṇḍasikkāsammuti, C. v. 24.  
 2 et seq.  
 sara, C. v. 3.  
 sarabhañña, M. v. 13. 9; C. v. 3. 1; xii.  
 1. 10.—sarabhāpaka, C. xii. 1. 10.

salākā, salākagāha, M. ii. 18. 4; C. iv.  
 9; 10; 14. 26; vi. 21. 1; vii. 4. 1;  
 5. 5 et seq.; xii. 2. 8.—salākagāhā-  
 paka, C. iv. 9.—salākabhadda, M. i.  
 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.  
 savacanīya, C. i. 5; 6; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.  
 savanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 et seq.  
 sahadhammika, M. i. 31. 6; 38. 1; vi.  
 31. 4.  
 sahubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; comp. 2. 2 et  
 seq.  
 sātīyagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.  
 sāmaggī, M. i. 79; ii. 5. 2; 6. 1; 34. 3  
 et seq.; 36. 4; x. 5. 13 et seq.; 6;  
 C. vii. 5. 3; ix. 3. 3, 6 et seq.  
 sāmāññaphala, C. xi. 1. 7.  
 sāmaṇera, M. i. 36; 37; 52 et seq.; ii.  
 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 11 et seq.; 6. 1, 24 et  
 seq.; 7. 2; iv. 14. 1; viii. 9. 2; 27.  
 3 et seq.; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.—  
 sāmaṇerapesaka, C. vi. 21. 3  
 sāmaṇerī, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11 et  
 seq.; 6. 1, 27 et seq.; 7. 2; iv.  
 14. 1.  
 sāreti, C. i. 2; 3; 5 etc.; x. 20.  
 sikkhamānā, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11  
 et seq.; 6. 1, 21 et seq.; 7. 2; iv.  
 14. 1; C. x. 1. 4.  
 sikkham paccakkhātaka, M. ii. 36. 1;  
 iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7; C. ix. 3. 3, 5;  
 comp. x. 26. 1.  
 sikkhāpada, M. i. 56; ii. 3. 1; C. iv.  
 14. 19; x. 4; xi. 1. 8, etc.  
 sikkhāsamādāna, M. iii. 6. 22, 29.  
 siṅgilonakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 sīmā, M. ii. 6 et seq.; viii. 32; x. 1. 9.  
 —antosīmā, M. ii. 33; iv. 12.—nānā-  
 sīmā, M. ix. 4. 2, 7.—niṣṣīmā, M.  
 ii. 24. 2; 34. 3 et seq.; iv. 17. 3; v.  
 13. 7, 13; vii. 1. 5; x. 1. 9.—bahisī-  
 magata, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq.—samāna-  
 sīmā, M. ix. 4. 8; C. xii. 1. 10.—  
 sīmatṭha, M. vii. 1. 6.—sīmatikkanti-  
 ka, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 et seq.—Comp.  
 gāmasimā, nigamasimā, (Index VI.).  
 silavipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.  
 sukkavisatṭhi, C. iii. 1 et seq.  
 sutta, suddhata, M. i. 36. 14 et seq.; 37.  
 13 et seq.; C. iii. 34. 2; iv. 14. 19,  
 22, 23; ix. 5. 1.—suttavibhaṅga, C.  
 iv. 14. 22, 23; xii. 2. 8.

suttanta, M. iii. 5. 9, 12; iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4.—suttantika, M. iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; vi. 6. 2.  
suddhaka, C. iii. 34. 1.  
suddhantaparivāsa, C. iii. 26.

sekhasammata, C. viii. 1. 2; 2. 2.  
senāsanagāha, senāsanagāhāpaka, C. vi. 11. 2 et seq.  
senāsanapaññāpaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 2.

## V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

aggi, M. i. 20. 12 et seq.; 22. 4.—aggi-ka, M. i. 38. 11.—aggihuttha, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23; vi. 35. 8.—agvāgāra, M. i. 15. 2 et seq.; 20. 7 et seq.—Comp. aggisālā (Index VI.).  
atthakā: antarattakāsu rattīsu, M. i. 20. 15; viii. 13. 2, 5.  
arahā (comp. Ind. III.), M. i. 15. 5; 16. 2; 17. 2; 18. 2; 19. 4, etc.; C. v. 8. 1.  
assama, M. i. 15. 2 et seq.; 16. 1; vi. 35. 7.  
ājīvaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.; viii. 15. 3 et seq.; 7; C. xi. 1. 1.—ājīvakasāvaka, C. v. 23. 2; vi. 10. 1.  
isayo (the Rishis of the R̥gveda), M. vi. 35. 2.  
kammavādī, kiriavādī, see Index III.  
khārikāja, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.  
chando, M. vi. 35. 8, comp. C. v. 33. 1.  
jaṭṭa, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.  
jaṭṭa (jaṭṭika), M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 1, 13; 24. 5; 38. 11; vi. 35.  
tapassī, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.  
Tittiriyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, C. vi. 6. 3.  
titthāyatana, M. i. 31. 6; 38; C. x. 26. 1.  
titthiya, M. i. 27. 4; 57. 2; 70; iv. 16. 14; vi. 34. 12; C. i. 27; 28. 2; v. 10. 1; vi. 3. 1.—Comp. M. i. 5. 7.—titthiyadhaja, M. viii. 28. 3; C. i. 27; 28. 2; titthiyasamādāna, M. iv. 1. 12 et seq.; viii. 28. 1.—titthiyasāvaka, M. iv. 16. 14.—Comp. titthiyapakkantaka (Index IV.).—aññatitthiya, M. ii. 1. 1, 2; iii. 1. 2; 3. 1; vi. 31.

10; C. x. 3.—The names of the six Tittiya teachers are given C. v. 8. 1. dakkhiṇā, M. vi. 28. 11.  
nigaṇṭha, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.—nigaṇṭhasāvaka, M. vi. 31.  
paribbājaka, M. i. 23; 24; ii. 1. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8; C. v. 23. 2; xi. 1. 7.  
purohita, M. x. 2. 5 et seq.  
brāhmaṇa, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2; 6. 30; 15. 7; 22. 3 et seq.; 25. 2; 28. 1 et seq.; 30. 1; ii. 5. 5; vi. 18; 24. 2 et seq.; 35. 2. 5; x. 2. 5 et seq.; C. v. 8. 1; 21. 1; vi. 4. 4; ix. 1. 4.—brāhmaṇakaraṇā dhammā, M. i. 2.—brāhmaṇakula, C. vi. 6. 2.—brāhmaṇagāma, M. v. 13. 12.—brāhmaṇajātika, C. v. 33. 1; viii. 9.—brāhmaṇa-parisā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.—brāhmaṇabhojana, M. i. 25. 2.—Comp. samana-brāhmaṇa.  
bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 5, 10 et seq.  
manta, M. vi. 35. 2.  
mūgabbata, M. iv. 1. 12 et seq.  
yañña, M. i. 22. 4.—mahāyañña, M. i. 19; C. vi. 4. 1.  
yittha, M. i. 22. 4, 5.  
lokāyata, C. v. 33. 2.  
vedanta, M. i. 2. 3.  
samaṇa, M. i. 6. 10, 30; x. 4. 2; C. v. 8. 1; 21. 1, etc.—samanaparisa, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.—samanabrāhmaṇa, C. xii. 1. 3.  
samihita, M. vi. 35. 2.  
sāvattī, M. vi. 35. 8.  
huta, M. i. 22. 4, 5.

## VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

amsavaddhaka (amsabandhaka?), M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12; vi. 21. 3, etc.

akāṭayūsa, M. vi. 14. 7.  
akkanāla, M. viii. 28. 3.  
akkavāta, C. vi. 3. 10.

akkharikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 akkhena kīlanti, *ibid.*  
 aggaḷa, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; viii. 14;  
 23. 3.—aggaḷavatti, C. v. 14. 3, 4,  
 etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.; 17. 1.  
 agganagara, M. vi. 28. 8.  
 aggitthāna, C. v. 14. 3.  
 aggisālā, M. i. 15. 6; 25. 19; iii. 5; C.  
 vi. 3. 9; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.  
 aṅgaṇa, C. viii. 7. 1 et seq.  
 aṅgulimuddikā, C. v. 2. 1.  
 acchakaṇṇi, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 acchinnaka, M. viii. 21. 2.  
 ajinakkhipa, M. viii. 28. 3.—ajinappa-  
 veni, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 añjana, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 añjanī, M. vi. 12; C. v. 28. 2.—añjani-  
 thavikā, M. vi. 12. 4.—añjanisālākā,  
 M. vi. 12. 3 et seq.; C. v. 28. 2.  
 aṭṭa, M. iii. 5. 9.  
 aṭṭāna, C. v. 1. 3.  
 aṭṭhapada : aṭṭhapade kīlanti, C. i.  
 13. 2.  
 aṭṭhapadaka, M. viii. 21. 1; C. vi. 2. 6.  
 aṭṭhilla, C. x. 10. 2.  
 aḍḍhakāsika, M. viii. 2.  
 aḍḍhakusī, see kusī.  
 aḍḍhapallāṇka, C. x. 27. 2.  
 aḍḍhayoga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1;  
 iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1.  
 2; 17.  
 aḍḍharuka, C. v. 27. 4.  
 atirekacīvara, M. viii. 13. 6 et seq.  
 ativisa, M. vi. 3. 1.  
 adāsaka, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.  
 anuvāta, M. vii. 1. 5; viii. 21. 1; C.  
 vi. 21. 3.  
 anuvivatta, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 antaravāsaka, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et  
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;  
 C. x. 17. 2.  
 antepura, M. i. 43; viii. 1. 4, 13; C. vii.  
 1. 6; 3. 4.  
 anvāḍhika, M. viii. 21. 2.  
 apassenaphalaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.  
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc.;  
 11. 9, 10.  
 apidhāna, M. vi. 12. 2; 13. 2.  
 apesiya, C. vi. 3. 10.  
 abbhāṇjana, M. vi. 14. 2.  
 amacca, M. x. 2. 18.

araṇisahita, C. viii. 6.  
 avakkārapāṭi, M. iv. 1 et seq.; x. 4. 5;  
 C. viii. 5. 3.  
 avaṅga, C. x. 10. 4.  
 avalekhanakatttha, avalekhanapidhara, C.  
 v. 35. 3; viii. 10.  
 assatthara, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 assabhaṇḍa, M. i. 61.  
 ākāse kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 ācamanakumbhī, M. i. 25. 19; 26. 7;  
 C. v. 35. 4; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13;  
 12. 8.  
 ācamanapādūkā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35.  
 4; viii. 10. 3.  
 ācamanasarāvaka, C. v. 35. 4; viii. 10. 2.  
 ācameti, C. viii. 9.  
 ālhakathālikā, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.  
 ānicolaka, C. x. 16. 2.  
 āpaṇa, āpaṇasālā, M. iii. 5. 9.  
 ābādha,  
 angavāta, M. vi. 14. 3.  
 antaṅgaṇṭhābādha, M. viii. 1. 21.  
 abhisannakāya, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 amanussikābādha, M. vi. 10. 2.  
 assāva, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.  
 ahivātakaroga, M. i. 50 et seq.  
 udaravātābādha, M. vi. 16. 3, 17. 1.  
 kaṇḍu, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.  
 kāyaḍāhābādha, M. vi. 20.  
 kuechivikārābādha, M. viii. 26. 1 et  
 seq.  
 gaṇḍābādha, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 gharadinnakābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 cakkhurogābādha, M. vi. 11; C. v.  
 2. 5.  
 chavidosābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 thullakacchābādha, M. vi. 9; viii.  
 17.  
 duṭṭhagahaṇika, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 pañca ābādhā, M. i. 39; 76. 1.  
 paṇḍurogābādha, M. vi. 14. 7; viii.  
 1. 23.  
 pabbavāta, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 pādakhilābādha, M. v. 5.  
 piḷakā, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.  
 bhagandalābādha, M. vi. 22; viii.  
 1. 14 et seq.  
 vāṇa, M. vi. 14. 5; 22. 4; 23. 6 et  
 seq.; C. v. 2. 4.  
 vātābādha, M. vi. 14. 1.

- sāradika, M. vi. 1.  
 sīsābhāda, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq., 16.  
 sīsābhitāpa, M. vi. 13. 1.  
 āmalaka, M. vi. 6; viii. 1. 27 et seq.—  
 āmalakavaṇṭika, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 ārama, M. i. 22. 18; iii. 5; vi. 30. 6;  
 viii. 5. 1; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. v. 5.  
 1; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ārāmapāla, C.  
 v. 5. 1.—ārāmaavatthu, M. iii. 5; C.  
 vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ārāmika, see Index  
 III.  
 ālakamanda, C. vi. 3. 3.  
 ālambanabāha, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3;  
 vi. 3. 3.  
 ālinda, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; C. vi. 3. 5;  
 14.  
 ālokasandhi, C. vi. 17. 1.—ālokasandhi-  
 kappabhāga, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1.  
 3; 7. 2 etc.; 11. 9.  
 āvasathacīvara, C. x. 16. 2.  
 āvasathāgāra, M. vi. 28. 2 et seq.  
 āviñchanacehidda, āviñchanarajju, C. v.  
 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.  
 āvesanavittthaka, C. v. 11. 5.  
 āsandi, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8;  
 14.—āsandika, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 āsittakūpadhāna, C. v. 19. 1.  
 āhaccapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.  
 ikkāsa, C. vi. 3. 1.  
 ināyika, M. i. 46.  
 itthāgāra, M. i. 39. 1.  
 ukkāśikā, C. v. 1. 5.  
 ugghātanakittikā, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 uccāsayana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.  
 uccurasa, M. vi. 35. 6.  
 ujjavanikā, C. xi. 1. 11, comp. xii. 2. 1.  
 uḷumpa, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.  
 unṇi, C. v. 4.  
 uttaracchada, see sauttaracchada.  
 uttarapāsaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2.  
 1 etc.  
 uttarāsāṅga, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et  
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;  
 C. x. 17. 2.  
 uttaribhaṅga, C. viii. 4. 4.  
 uttiṭṭhapatta, M. i. 25. 1 et seq.  
 udakattāna, C. v. 14. 3.  
 udakatelaka, C. v. 2. 3.  
 udakadoṇikā, C. viii. 8. 2.  
 udakaniddhamana, C. v. 14. 3, 5; 17. 1,  
 2, etc.  
 udakapaṭṭiggaha, udakapaṭṭiggāhaka, C.  
 viii. 4. 4, 6.  
 udakapuñchanā, C. v. 17. 1.  
 udakamaṇika, M. vi. 28. 2.  
 udakavāhanarajju, C. v. 16. 2.  
 udakasārāvaka, C. v. 14. 3.  
 udakasāṭikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 11, 15; C.  
 x. 17. 2.  
 udakāyatika, C. v. 17. 2.  
 udapāna, udapānasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v.  
 16. 2.  
 udukkhala, udukkhalika, M. vi. 9. 2; C.  
 v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.  
 uddosita, M. iii. 5. 9; C. x. 24.  
 uddhalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 uddhasuddhā, C. vi. 3. 4.  
 upatṭhānasālā, M. i. 25, 19; iii. 5; iv.  
 5. 8; C. vi. 3. 6; viii. 1. 2, 5; 7. 4;  
 11. 13.  
 upassaya : bhikkhunūpassaya, C. x. 6.  
 1; 24.  
 upāhana, M. v. 1. 30 et seq.; 2 et seq.;  
 12. — upāhanatthavikā, C. v. 12.—  
 upāhanapuñchanacolaka, C. viii. 1. 2;  
 2. 2 et seq.  
 ekantalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 eḷakapādaka, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 ehivāgatavādī, C. i. 13. 3.  
 ottharaka, C. v. 13. 3.  
 odana, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.  
 orodha, C. xi. 1. 12.  
 ovaṭṭika, M. viii. 14. 2; C. v. 2. 1.  
 osaraka, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 kamsapattharika, C. v. 28. 1.  
 kamsabhaṇḍa, C. v. 28. 1.  
 kañcuka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.  
 kaṭākata, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 kaṭāha, C. v. 10. 1; 16. 2. See loha-  
 kaṭāha, ghaṭikāṭāha, tumbakāṭāha.  
 kaṭisuttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2.  
 kaṭukarohiṇī, M. vi. 3. 1.  
 kaṭṭhissa, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 kaṭhina, M. vii. 2 et seq.; viii. 23. 3;  
 24; C. v. 11. 3 et seq. Comp. daṇḍa-  
 kaṭhina. — kaṭhinamaṇḍapa, kaṭhina-  
 sālā, C. v. 11. 6.

kaḷimbhaka, C. v. 11. 3.  
 kaṇḍajaka, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.  
 kaṇṭhasuttaka, C. v. 2. 1.  
 kaṇḍupaṭṭicchādi, M. viii. 17; 20. 2.  
 kaṇḍusaka, M. viii. 14. 2.  
 kaṇṇamalaharaṇi, C. v. 27. 6; 28. 2.  
 kaṇṇasuttaka, M. viii. 11. 1.  
 kataka, C. v. 22. 1; 37.  
 kattaradaṇḍa, M. v. 6. 1; C. iv. 4. 4;  
 viii. 1. 2; 2. 2; 6. 3.  
 kattarikā, C. v. 27. 5.  
 kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇa, M. v. 10.  
 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 kapalla, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 kapisāsaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1,  
 etc.  
 kappaka, M. x. 2. 8; C. vii. 1. 4.  
 kappāsika, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.  
 kappiyakuṭi, M. iii. 5.  
 kabalikā, M. vi. 14. 5.  
 kambala, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 2; 3.  
 1; 28. 2; C. vi. 19.—kambalamadda-  
 na, M. vii. 1. 5.  
 kammakara, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq., 17;  
 viii. 1. 12; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.  
 kammārabhaṇḍu, M. i. 48.  
 karakataka, C. v. 16. 2.  
 kalābuka, C. v. 29. 2.  
 kavāṭa, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1.—  
 kavāṭapiṭṭha, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. viii.  
 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11. 9, 10.—vāta-  
 pānakavāṭaka, C. vi. 2. 2.  
 kasāva, M. vi. 4; C. vi. 3. 1.—kasāvo-  
 daka, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 kasāhata, M. i. 44.  
 kahāpaṇa, C. xii. 1. 1.  
 kākuṭṭepaka, M. i. 51. 1.  
 kālāṇusāriya, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 kāyabandhana, M. i. 25. 9, 10; 26. 3;  
 C. v. 16. 2; 29. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3;  
 viii. 11. 3, 4; 12. 4; x. 10. 1.  
 kāyura, C. v. 2. 1.  
 kārā, kārabhedaka, M. i. 42.  
 kiṭikā, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 kiṇṇa, C. v. 11. 2.  
 kuṭi, see kappiyakuṭi, vaccakuṭi.  
 kuttaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 kumbhakāra, M. x. 2. 3, 8.—kumbha-  
 kārīkā, C. v. 37.  
 kumbhī, M. viii. 10. 3. See loha-  
 kumbhī.

kuruvindakasuttī, C. v. 1. 3.  
 kula: kulakumārī, kuladāsī, kuladhītā,  
 kulasuṇhā, kulitthi, C. i. 13. 1.—ku-  
 laputta, M. i. 7. 1 et seq.; 24. 5; v.  
 1. 28; viii. 13. 3; x. 4. 2.  
 kulaṇkapādaka, C. vi. 3. 4.  
 kulīrapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.  
 kulla, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.  
 kusi, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—  
 aḍḍhakusi, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 kūṭāgāra, M. viii. 1. 1. Comp. Mahā-  
 vana (Ind. I.).  
 kesa, C. v. 2. 2 et seq.; 27. 3.  
 kecca, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 2. 4.  
 kojāva, M. viii. 1. 36.  
 koṭṭisanthara, C. vi. 4. 9.  
 koṭṭhaka, M. i. 25. 9; iii. 5; C. v. 14.  
 4; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5;  
 11. 13.  
 koṭṭhāgāra: antokoṭṭhāgārika, M. vi.  
 15. 9.  
 kolamba, M. vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5;  
 viii. 10. 3.  
 koseyya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; v. 10. 5; viii.  
 3. 1; C. vi. 8; 14.—koseyyapāvāra,  
 M. viii. 1. 36.  
 khaṇḍaphulla, C. vi. 5. 3; 17. 1; xi. 1.  
 5.  
 khattiya, C. ix. 1. 4.—khattiyakula, C.  
 vi. 6. 2.—khattiyaparisā, M. vi. 28.  
 4 et seq.  
 khalikāya kilānti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 khīra, M. vi. 34. 17 et seq.; C. xii. 1.  
 10.  
 khīla, C. v. 11. 3. Comp. bhittikhīla.  
 khura, C. v. 27. 3, 5.—khubabhaṇḍa,  
 M. vi. 37.  
 khelamallaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.  
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11.  
 9, 10.  
 khoma, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—  
 khomapiṭṭikā, M. viii. 19.  
 Gaṅgāmahiya, M. v. 9. 4.  
 gaṇamgaṇupāhana, M. v. 1. 30; 3; 15.  
 6, 13.  
 gaṇanā, M. i. 49. 1, 2.  
 gaṇikā, M. vi. 30. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 1  
 et seq.; C. x. 22. 1.  
 gaṇṭhikā, C. v. 29. 3.



- gaṇḍikādhāna, C. vi. 17. 1.  
 gaddhabādhī, C. i. 32.  
 gandha, C. v. 18.—gandhālepa, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 gandhabbahaṭṭhaka, C. v. 1. 3.  
 gabbha (of a Vihāra), C. xii. 2. 4.  
 gavāghātana, M. v. 1. 13, 14.  
 gahaṭṭha, M. ii. 16. 8.  
 gahapati, M. i. 7. 7 et seq.; vi. 28. 4 et seq.; vi. 34. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13, 16 et seq., 34 et seq.; C. iv. 4. 6 et seq.; vi. 4; 9.—Comp. M. vi. 33. 4, 5.—See brāhmaṇagahapatikā (Index V.).—gahapatikula, C. vi. 6. 2.—gahapaticīvara, M. viii. 1. 34 et seq.; 3. 2; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.—gahapatiparisā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.  
 gāma, M. ii. 12. 3, 4, 7; vi. 15. 4 et seq.—gāmaṇī, C. xii. 1. 4.—gāmapoddava, C. v. 1. 1.—gāmasīmā, M. ii. 12. 7.—gāmūpacāra, M. ii. 12. 3, 4.—gāmika, M. v. 1. 1 et seq.—Comp. loṇakāragāma.  
 giraggasamajja, C. v. 2. 6; vi. 2. 7.  
 gīveyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 guḷa, M. vi. 16. 1; 26; 27; 34. 21.—guḷodaka, M. vi. 27.  
 gumba, M. x. 2. 11.—gumbiya, M. x. 2. 12.  
 guhā, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1. C. vi. 1. 2.—gīriguhā, C. vi. 1. 1.  
 gūṭha, M. vi. 14. 6.  
 gerukā, M. vi. 11. 2; C. vi. 3. 1.—gerukaparikamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5; vi. 3. 1, etc.; 17. 1; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.  
 goghaṃsikā, C. v. 11. 7.  
 goṭṭhaphala, M. vi. 6.  
 gopaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 gotta, M. i. 74. 1; C. ix. 1. 3, 4.  
 gonisāḍaka, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.  
 gopālaka, M. iii. 12. 8; vi. 34. 17, 19.  
 gorasa, M. vi. 34. 21.  
 golomika, C. v. 27. 4.  
 ghata, M. iv. 1. 4 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5; viii. 10. 3; x. 4. 5.  
 ghataka, C. v. 22. 1.  
 ghaṭikena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 ghaṭikatāha, C. v. 10. 1.  
 ghaṭikā, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.—See suciḡhaṭikā.  
 gharapī, M. viii. 1. 12.  
 gharāvāsa, C. vii. 1. 2.  
 cakkalī, C. vi. 19.—cakkalikā, C. vi. 2. 2.  
 cakkavaṭṭaka, C. v. 16. 2.  
 caṅkama, M. iii. 5; C. v. 14.—caṅka-manasālā, M. iii. 5.  
 catukappa, C. v. 29. 4.  
 candana, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 candanikā, C. v. 17. 1.  
 camma, M. v. 10. 6 et seq.; 11; 13. 6, 13.—cammakhaṇḍa, C. v. 16. 2.  
 caya, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3; 16. 2, etc.; vi. 3. 3, etc.  
 cāṭī, M. iii. 12. 9.  
 cālanī, M. vi. 10. 1.  
 ciṅgulakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 cittakā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 cimilikā, C. vi. 2. 6.  
 cīra, M. viii. 28. 2.  
 cīvara, M. i. 25. 10, 11, 17, 23; 26. 3, 4, 11; v. 13. 7, 13; vii. 1 et seq.; viii. 29 et seq.; C. v. 11; viii. 11. 4, 5, 11, etc.; x. 10. 5. Comp. ticīvara, atirekacīvara, gahapaticīvara, paṃsu-kūlacīvara, teeīvarika (Index IV.), cīvarapatiggaḥhaka, etc. (Index IV.).—cīvarapaṭiṇṇa, M. vii. 11. 1 et seq.; viii. 9; 25. 4.—cīvarabhisi, M. viii. 13. 14.—cīvararajju, cīvaravaṃsa, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; viii. 11. 1; C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2; 16. 1; vi. 3. 5; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5.  
 cuppa, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 9. 2; 10; C. viii. 11. 6; 12. 6.—cuppacālanī, M. vi. 10. 1.  
 cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2; C. vi. 17. 1.  
 celapattikā, C. v. 21. 2 et seq.  
 cora, M. i. 41; 42; 43; 66; iii. 9. 2; 10, etc.—corakathā, M. v. 6. 3.  
 colaka, C. v. 9. 4; vi. 3. 1; 19; 20. 2. Comp. parikkhāracolaka, mukha-puñchanacolaka, vaṇabandhanacola.  
 chatta, M. iii. 12. 8; C. v. 23. 2 et seq.  
 chandana, C. vi. 3. 11.  
 chavaḍāhaka, M. iii. 12. 7.  
 chārikā, M. vi. 14. 6; C. viii. 8. 2.  
 chinnaka, M. viii. 12. 2; 21. 2.

jaṅgheyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 jatu, M. vi. 7.  
 jantāghara, M. i. 25. 12 et seq.; 26. 5 et seq.; iii. 5; C. v. 14; viii. 8; 11. 6 et seq.; 12. 6 et seq.; x. 27. 4.—  
 jantāgharapīṭha, M. i. 25. 13; 26. 5, 6; C. viii. 11. 7; 12. 6, 7.—jantāgharasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v. 16. 1; viii. 8. 2.  
 jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.  
 jātārūparajata, M. i. 56; vi. 34. 21; C. xii. 1. 1 et seq., 10; 2. 8.  
 jātassara, M. ii. 12. 7.  
 dāka, M. vi. 35. 6; 36. 7.  
 taka, M. vi. 7.  
 takka, M. vi. 34. 21.  
 tagara, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 taṇḍula, M. vi. 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3.  
 tantaka, C. v. 28. 2.  
 tāla, C. vi. 2. 1.  
 tālacchidda, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 3. 8 etc.  
 tālavaṇṭa, C. v. 22. 2.  
 tālavaṇṭaka, C. v. 29. 4.  
 tālisa, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 ticīvara, M. viii. 13. 3 et seq.; 20; 27; C. xii. 2. 3.  
 tīpasanthāraka, M. viii. 11. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 2. 3.  
 tiracchānakathā, M. v. 6, 3.  
 tiracchānavijjā, C. v. 33. 2.  
 tirīṭaka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.  
 tirokaraṇī, C. vi. 3. 3.  
 tila, M. vi. 18. — tilakakka, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 tunnavāya, C. vi. 5. 1 et seq.  
 tumba, vi. 14. 2.—tumbakataṭṭha, C. v. 10. 1.  
 tulā, C. v. 16. 2.  
 tūla, C. vi. 2. 6.  
 tūlikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 tekaṭulayāgu, M. vi. 17. 1.  
 tela, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 14. 1 et seq., 5; 15. 9 et seq.; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3.—telapāka, M. vi. 14. 1.  
 telaka, M. vi. 13. 1; C. v. 2. 3. Comp. udakatelaka.  
 toraṇa, C. vi. 3. 10.

thavikā, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20. 1; C. vi. 3. 5; viii. 6. 2 et seq. Comp. pattatthavikā, bhesajjatth°, paṭṭiggaṭhatth°, upāhanatth°, dhūmanettatth°, añjanitth°.  
 thālikā, comp. daṇḍakathālikā.  
 thusapiṇḍa, C. vi. 3. 1.  
 theva, thevaka, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; C. viii. 10. 2; 11. 1, 17; 12. 11.  
 dalhikamma, M. viii. 14. 2.  
 daṇḍa, M. vi. 36. 1 et seq.; x. 2. 20; C. v. 24.—daṇḍakathālikā, M. viii. 10. 3.—daṇḍasikkā, C. v. 24. 1.—daṇḍakathina, C. v. 11. 3.—daṇḍaparissāvana, C. v. 11. 3; 13. 3.  
 dadhi, M. vi. 34. 21.  
 dantakatṭha, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; 59; C. v. 31; viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.  
 dantakāsāva, M. viii. 11. 2.  
 davadāhaka, C. v. 32. 1.  
 dasapade kilānti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 dāthikā, C. v. 27. 4.  
 dāyapāla, M. x. 4. 2.  
 dārupatta, C. v. 8. 2; 37.  
 dārupādūkā, C. v. 37.  
 dārubhaṇḍa, C. v. 37; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.  
 dāsa, M. i. 39. 1, 4; 47; vi. 34. 1 et seq., 17; viii. 1. 12, 13, 17, 20; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.—dāsī, M. vi. 23. 3; viii. 1. 4, 13; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. i. 13. 2; iv. 4. 5 et seq.  
 dutiyikā, see purāṇadutiyikā.  
 dussa, M. viii. 1. 29, 34; 14. 2; C. v. 21. 2 et seq.; vi. 19.—dussacālanī, M. vi. 10. 1.  
 deddubhaka, C. v. 29. 2.  
 devī, M. i. 54. 1; viii. 1. 14.  
 donikā, M. viii. 10. 3; C. v. 14. 3.—Comp. udakadonikā, vaccadonikā, passāvadonikā.—catudonika, M. vi. 34. 2 et seq.  
 dovārika, M. viii. 1. 3, 8 et seq.  
 dhajabaddha, M. i. 41.  
 dhaññāgāra, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.  
 dhanika, M. i. 46.  
 dhanuka, C. i. 13. 2.  
 dhammakaraka, C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.

- dhūma, M. vi. 14. 5.—dhūmanetta, M. vi. 13. 2; C. v. 14. 3.—dhūmanetta-tthavikā, M. vi. 13. 2.
- nakkhatta, M. vi. 35. 8.—nakkhattapada, C. viii. 6.
- nakha, C. v. 27. 1 et seq.
- nagara, M. viii. 1. 25; x. 2. 3, 7; C. vi. 4. 3; vii. 1. 6.—Comp. agganagara.
- naccakī, C. i. 13. 2, 6.—naccagītavādita, M. i. 56.
- natthukamma, natthukaraṇī, M. vi. 13. 1.
- namataka, C. v. 11. 1; 19. 1; x. 10. 4.
- navanīta, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et seq.; 34. 21.
- nahāna, nahāyati, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; v. 13. 6, 13; C. v. 1. 1 et seq.; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6; x. 27. 4.
- nahāpita, M. vi. 37. 1.
- nāgadanta, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7.
- nālikā, C. v. 11. 2.
- nigama, M. ii. 12. 7; v. 13. 12; C. vii. 1. 1.—nigamakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—nigamasimā, M. ii. 12. 7.—Comp. negama.
- nimantana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
- nimbakosa, M. viii. 7. 1.
- nivāsana, M. i. 25. 9, 13; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3, 7; 12. 4.
- nisada, M. vi. 3. 2.—nisadapota, M. vi. 3. 1.
- nisīdana, M. viii. 16. 3. et seq.; 20. 2.—nisīdanapaccattharaṇa, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2 et seq.; 11. 8, 10.
- negama, M. viii. 1. 2 et seq.
- paṃsukūla, M. i. 20. 1 et seq.; vii. 1. 6; viii. 3. 2; 4; 21. 1. Comp. paṃsukūlika (Index IV.).—paṃsukūlacīvara, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
- pakuṭa, C. vi. 3. 5.
- pakka, M. vi. 17.
- pakkhagaṇanā, M. ii. 18.
- paghana, C. vi. 3. 5.
- paṅgacīrena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- paccattharaṇa, M. i. 25. 14, 16; viii. 16. 4; 20. 2; C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; 11. 8, 10. Comp. nisīdanapacc<sup>2</sup>, ka-dalimigapavarap<sup>2</sup>.
- paccanta, M. i. 40. 2, 3.
- pajāpati, M. i. 14. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8 et seq.
- pajja, M. vi. 14. 4.
- pañcapaṭṭhika, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.
- pataggi, C. v. 32. 1.
- paṭalikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- paṭikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- paṭicchādaniya, M. vi. 14. 7.
- paṭicchādī, C. v. 16. 2.
- paṭiggaha, C. v. 10. 3; 11. 5.—paṭigga-hatthavikā, C. v. 11. 5.
- paṭinivāsana, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3; 12. 4.
- paṭṭa, C. x. 10. 1.
- paṭṭikā, C. v. 29. 2.
- pañña, M. vi. 5.
- paññika, C. x. 10. 4.
- patta, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; 33. 1; viii. 27; C. v. 9; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5; x. 13.—pattakaṇḍolikā, pattatthavikā, pattamaṇḍala, pattamālaka, C. v. 9.—pattādhāraka, C. v. 9. 4.
- pattarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
- pattālhakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- pattikā, see celapattikā.
- padasilā, C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8.
- padīpa, M. ii. 20. 4.
- parikkhāracolaka, M. viii. 20.
- parittānakiṭṭikā, C. vi. 3. 4.
- paribhaṇḍa, M. viii. 21. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 21. 3.
- pariveṇa, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; vi. 23. 1; 36. 4; C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.—anupari-veniyam, M. i. 53. 2; ii. 8. 1.
- parissāvana, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20. 1; C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.
- parihārapathe kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- paligha, C. vi. 3. 10.
- pallaṅka, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8; 14; x. 27. 2. Comp. aḍḍhapallaṅka.
- pallala, M. vi. 28. 13.
- pavananta, C. v. 29. 2.
- passāvakumbhī, C. v. 35. 1.—passāva-donikā, C. v. 35. 3; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—passāvapāḍukā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 1.
- paharaṇī, C. v. 37.
- pākāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc.

pātāṅki, M. v. 10. 3.  
 pāṇikā, C. vi. 3. 1.  
 pātheyya, M. vi. 34. 19 et seq.  
 pāda, M. i. 78. 3.—pādakathalika, pādodaka, pādapiṭha, M. i. 6. 11; 25. 10 et seq.; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1 et seq.; 17. 3; ix. 1. 1; C. viii. 11. 4 et seq.; 12. 4 et seq.—pādaghamsanī, C. v. 22. 1.—pādapuñchanī, C. vi. 19.—pādabbhañjana, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 pādukā, M. i. 7. 3, 5; v. 6 et seq.—Comp. ācamanapādukā, dārupādukā, passāvapādukā, vaccapādukā.  
 pāna, M. vi. 35. 3, 6.  
 pāṇiyamaṇḍapa, pāṇiyasaṅkha, pāṇiyasarāvaka, pāṇiyasālā, C. vi. 3. 7.  
 pāmaṅga, C. v. 2. 1.  
 pārisajja, M. x. 2. 18.  
 pāvāra, M. viii. 1. 36.  
 pāsaka, C. v. 29. 3. Comp. uttarapāsaka.  
 pāsāda, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 1. 1; 7. 1; x. 2. 12; C. v. 21; vi. 1. 2; 14; vii. 1. 1; 3. 12; ix. 1. 1.  
 piṭaka, M. vi. 26. 5; 34. 2 et seq.  
 piṭṭhakhādaniya, M. vi. 36. 7.  
 piṭṭhamadda, C. vi. 3. 1.  
 piṇḍapāta, M. i. 25. 10; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 4; 12. 4.  
 piṇḍiyālopabhojana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.  
 piṭṭhasamghātā, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.  
 pidalaka, C. v. 11. 3.  
 pidhara, see avalekhanapīdhara.  
 pippala, M. vi. 6.  
 pilotikā, M. vii. 1. 6; viii. 19.  
 piṭha, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc. Comp. bhaddapīṭha, jantāgharapīṭha.—pīṭhikā, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 putabhedana, M. vi. 28. 8.  
 puthupāṇiya, C. v. 1. 5.  
 puppha, C. v. 18.—puppharasa, M. vi. 35. 6.  
 purāṇadutiyaikā, M. i. 8; 78. 1.  
 pūtimuttabhesajja, M. i. 30. 4; 77.  
 pokkharattha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.  
 pokkharanī, M. iii. 5; viii. 1. 1; C. v. 17. 2.  
 potthaka, M. viii. 28. 3.

porisa, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.

phaṇaka, C. v. 2. 3. Comp. hattha-phaṇaka.  
 phala, M. vi. 6; 21; C. v. 5. 2.—phalakhādaniya, M. vi. 38.—phalarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.  
 phalaka, C. v. 29. 3; vi. 2. 4.  
 phāṇita, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et seq.  
 bandhanarajju, C. v. 11. 7.  
 bandhanasuttaka, M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12.  
 bāhanta, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 bidalamañcaka, C. vi. 2. 3.  
 bimbohana, C. vi. 2. 6; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc. Comp. bhisibimbohana.  
 bila, M. vi. 8.  
 bilaṅga, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.  
 bīja, M. vi. 21.  
 bundikābaddha, C. vi. 2. 3.  
 bhaṅga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—Comp. uttaribhaṅga. — bhaṅgodaka, M. vi. 14. 3.  
 bhata, see rājabhata.  
 bhaṇḍāgāra, M. viii. 7 et seq.; C. vi. 21. 3.—Comp. bhaṇḍāgārika (Index IV.).  
 bhaṇḍukamma, M. i. 38. 11; 48.  
 bhattagga, M. iv. 1. 3 et seq.; vi. 24. 2 et seq.; 25. 3; 36. 6 et seq.; x. 1. 7; 2. 1; C. vi. 10. 1; viii. 4.  
 bhaddapīṭha, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 bhaddamuttaka, M. vi. 3. 1; 11. 2.  
 bhitti, C. vi. 3. 1; 20. 2; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc. Comp. hatthabhitti.—bhittikhila, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7; vi. 3. 5.  
 bhisa, M. vi. 20.  
 bhisī, C. vi. 2. 7.—bhisibimbohana, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc., 11. 8, 10.—vātapānabhisikā, C. vi. 2. 2.—Comp. cīvarabhisi.  
 bhujissa, M. i. 76. 1; C. x. 17. 1.  
 bhummattharaṇa, M. i. 25. 15. 16; C. vi. 14; viii. 1. 4; 7. 3, etc.; 11. 9, 10.  
 bhesajja, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; 11. 2; vi. 1 et seq.; 15. 9 et seq.; viii. 1. 11 et seq., 15, 24 et seq.; 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.

26. 7 et seq.—abhesajja, M. viii. 1. 7.  
—bhesajjatthavikâ, C. v. 12.—Comp.  
pūtimuttābhesajja.
- maṃsa, M. vi. 23. 2 et seq.; 31. 12, 14.  
—manussamaṃsa, hatthimaṃsa, assa-  
maṃsa, etc. etc., M. vi. 23. 9 et seq.—  
maccehamāṃsa, M. vi. 31. 14; C. vii.  
3. 14 et seq.—āmakamaṃsa, M. vi.  
10. 2.—maṃsapāti, M. vi. 25. 1 et  
seq.
- makaradantaka, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5;  
vi. 3. 2, etc.
- makasakuṭikâ, C. v. 13. 3.
- maccha, see maṃsa.—macchavâlaka, C.  
v. 29. 4.
- majja, M. vi. 14. 1.
- mañca, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3,  
5 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc.—  
mañcapatipādaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16;  
C. vi. 2. 5; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2;  
11. 9, 10.
- maḥorikâ, C. v. 19. 1.
- maṇḍapa, M. iii. 5; iv. 5. 8; viii. 7. 1.  
Comp. kaṭṭhinamaṇḍapa, pāṇiyamaṇḍa-  
pa.
- maṇḍala, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—  
addhamāṇḍala, M. viii. 12. 2.—Comp.  
pattamaṇḍala.
- maṇḍalikâ, C. v. 14. 3.
- mattikâ, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 14. 6;  
C. v. 14. 3; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6.  
—mattikābhaṇḍa, C. v. 37; vi. 15.  
2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.
- maddaviṇa, C. v. 29. 2.
- madhu, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et  
seq.; 18.—madhugolaka, M. vi. 24;  
25. 1 et seq.
- manesikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- marica, M. vi. 6.
- mariyādâ, M. viii. 12. 1.
- marumba, C. v. 14. 5; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8.
- mallaka, C. v. i. 4.
- mallamuttthika, C. v. 1. 1.
- masāraka, C. vi. 2. 3.
- massu, C. v. 27. 4.
- mahāmatta, M. vi. 25; C. vi. 2. 7; 10.  
1.—upacāraka mahāmatta, C. vii. 3.  
4.—gaṇakamahāmatta, C. v. 23. 2.—  
rājamanah°, M. iv. 16. 4.—vohārika m°,  
M. i. 40. 3; C. vi. 4. 9.—sabbatthaka  
m°, M. vi. 15. 3 et seq.; 34. 5.—  
senānāyaka m°, M. i. 40. 1 et seq.—  
Magadhamahāmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et  
seq.—mahāmattakathâ, M. v. 6. 3.
- mahāsāyana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
- mahesi, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.
- māghāta, M. vi. 23. 2.
- māla, M. iii. 5. 9.
- mālākamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5 etc.  
vi. 3. 2.
- māsa, M. vi. 34. 21.
- māsakarūpa, C. v. 8. 2; xii. 1. 1.
- migaluddaka, M. iii. 12. 4.
- midhanta, C. v. 9. 4.
- miḍhi, C. vi. 2. 3.
- mukhapuñchanacolaka, M. viii. 18;  
20. 2.
- mukhodaka, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3;  
59; C. viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.
- mugga, M. vi. 16. 2; 34. 21.
- muḷalikâ, M. vi. 20.
- muṇḍavatti, C. v. 29. 5; 30.
- mutta, M. vi. 14. 6.—muttāharitaka,  
ibid. 7.
- muraja, C. v. 29. 2.
- musala, M. vi. 9. 2.
- mūla, M. vi. 3. 1.
- meraya, see surāmeraya.
- mokkhaicikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- moghasuttaka, C. v. 11. 3.
- yathāvajjena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- yantaka, C. vi. 2. 1.
- yāgu, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; vi.  
17. 1 et seq.; 24; 25. 1 et seq.; viii.  
15. 10; ix. 1. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 11.  
2; 12. 3.—yāgupāna, M. x. 1. 7.—  
bhojjayāgu, M. vi. 25.—Comp. dhu-  
vayāgu (Index IV.), tekatulayāgu.
- yāna, M. v. 9. 4; 10; vi. 30. 1 et seq.;  
34. 12 et seq.; C. x. 21.
- yūsa, M. vi. 14. 7.
- yodha, M. i. 40. 1.
- racchâ, C. vii. 3. 11. Comp. rathiyâ.
- rajana, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; viii. 10 et  
seq.; C. viii. 11. 17; 12. 11.
- rajoharapa, C. xi. 1. 13.
- rathakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- rathatthara, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- rathiyâ, M. vi. 31. 13; x. 2. 9 et seq.  
Comp. racchâ.

- rasavati, *M.* iii. 5. 9.  
 rājā, *M.* iii. 11. 4; iv. 4. 3; 16. 14; vi. 28. 7 et seq.; 35. 8; x. 2. 3 et seq.; *C.* vii. 1. 3 et seq. *Comp.* Ajātasattu, Udena, Pasenadi, Bimbisāra, Bhaddiya (*Index I. A.*).—rājakathā, *M.* v. 6. 3.—rājakumāra, *M.* viii. 1. 4 et seq.; *C.* v. 21.—rājaṅga, *M.* vi. 23. 10 et seq.—rājabhāṭa, *M.* i. 40. 3 et seq.; 66. 1; 76. 1.—rājabhāṭi, *C.* x. 17. 1.—rājupatṭhāna, *M.* viii. 1. 4.  
 rukkhamaḥāsenaṣana, *M.* i. 30. 4; 77.  
 rūpa, *M.* i. 49. 2.  
 roga, see ābādha.  
 lakkhaṇāhata, *M.* i. 45.  
 latākamma, *C.* v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.  
 lasuṇa, *C.* v. 34.  
 likhati, *M.* i. 43.—likhitaka, *M.* i. 43.—*Comp.* lekha.  
 luddaka, *M.* vi. 23. 14 et seq.  
 lekha, *M.* i. 49. 1.  
 lena, *M.* vi. 15. 1; *C.* vi. 1. 2, 5; 9. 2.  
 loṇa, *M.* vi. 8; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3; *C.* xii. 1. 10.—loṇakāra-gāma, *M.* x. 4. 1.—loṇa-akkharikā, *M.* vi. 14. 5.—loṇasovāraka, *M.* vi. 16. 3.  
 lohakatāḥa, lohakumbhī, lohabbhāṇaka, lohavāraka, *C.* vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—lohabhaṇḍa, *C.* v. 28. 1; 37.  
 lohita, *M.* vi. 10. 2; 14. 4.  
 vaṇṇakena kilānti, *C.* i. 13. 2.  
 vaca, vacattha, *M.* vi. 3. 1.  
 vaccaṇṇi, *M.* i. 25. 19; iii. 5; *C.* v. 35. 3; viii. 1. 5; 10; 11. 13; x. 27. 3.—vaccakūpa, *C.* v. 35. 2 et seq.; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccadonikā, *C.* viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccapāduka, *M.* v. 8. 3; *C.* v. 35. 2; viii. 10. 3.  
 vaja, *M.* iii. 12. 1.  
 vaṭṭa, *C.* v. 28. 2.  
 vaṭṭi, *C.* x. 10. 1.  
 vaṇabandhanacola, *M.* vi. 14. 5.  
 vaṇippatha, *M.* vi. 28. 8.  
 vaṇṇa, *C.* ix. 1. 4.  
 vatthikamma, *M.* vi. 22.  
 vanatṭha, *M.* vi. 20. 4; 32.  
 vanapattha, *C.* vi. 1. 1.  
 vaḷim (?), *C.* v. 9. 2.  
 vallakā, *C.* v. 2. 1; 16. 2.  
 vasa, *M.* vi. 2. 1.  
 vassikasāṭṭhikā, *M.* viii. 15. 7, 13, 15; 20. 2; 23. 3; *C.* ii. 1. 1.  
 vāta, *C.* vi. 3. 10.  
 vāṇija, *M.* i. 4. 1 et seq.; *C.* i. 18. 3.  
*Comp.* vaṇippatha.  
 vātāpāna, *M.* i. 25. 18; *C.* vi. 2. 2; viii. 1. 5, 3. 1 et seq.; 7. 4; 11. 12.  
 vāraka, *C.* v. 16. 2.  
 vāreyya, *M.* iii. 5. 9.  
 vāhana, vāhanāgāra, *M.* viii. 1. 25.  
 vikata, *M.* vi. 14. 6.  
 vikaṇṇa, *M.* viii. 21. 1.  
 vikatikā, *M.* v. 10. 5; *C.* vi. 8; 14.  
 vikāsika, *M.* vi. 14. 5.  
 viḥāsāda, *M.* vi. 24. 1; 26. 4 et seq.  
 vitāna, *C.* vi. 3. 4.  
 vidha, *C.* v. 29. 2.  
 vidhūpana, *C.* v. 22. 2.  
 vinandhanarajju, vinandhanasuttaka, *C.* v. 11. 3.  
 vibhītaka, *M.* vi. 6.  
 virecana, *M.* vi. 14. 7; 23. 2; viii. 1. 30 et seq.  
 vilaṅga, *M.* vi. 6.  
 vivatṭa, *M.* viii. 12. 2.  
 viṣūka, *M.* i. 56.  
 vi-esaka, *C.* x. 10. 4.  
 vihāra, *M.* i. 30. 4; 77; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; *C.* vi. 1. 2 et seq.; 2 et seq.; 9; 15. 2; 16. 2; 17, etc.—vihāravatthu, *C.* vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.  
 vijanā, *C.* v. 23. 1.  
 viṇā, *M.* v. 1. 15 et seq.; x. 2. 13 et seq.  
 vīthi, *M.* viii. 15. 8.  
 vejja, *M.* vi. 22. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 5 et seq.; 8, 14 et seq.  
 veṭhana, *M.* viii. 29.  
 veṇi, *C.* x. 10. 1.  
 vemaka, *C.* v. 28. 2.  
 vesī, vesiyā, *M.* i. 14. 1, 2; iii. 11. 4; viii. 15. 11.—vesiyāgocara, *M.* i. 38. 5, 8.  
 vessa, *C.* ix. 1. 4.  
 sauttaracchada, *M.* v. 10. 5; *C.* vi. 8; 14.  
 saṇṇvelliya, *C.* v. 29. 5; x. 16. 2.

saṃsaranakittikā, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 saṃkaccchika, C. x. 17. 2.  
 saṃkāra, C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.  
 saṃghāṭi, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; 76. 3;  
 viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3; C.  
 viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; x. 17. 2.  
 sajjulasa, M. vi. 7.  
 saṇḍāsa, C. v. 27. 5.  
 satavallika, C. v. 29. 4.  
 sattaṅga, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 sattha, M. iii. 12. 2; viii. 15. 8.  
 satthaka, C. v. 11. 1, 5; vi. 21. 3.  
 satthakamma, M. vi. 14. 4; 21.  
 satthu, C. v. 11. 2.  
 sanacca, C. x. 10. 4.  
 santaruttara, M. viii. 23.  
 santānaka, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1. 3;  
 7. 2, etc.; 11. 9.  
 santikāya kīḷanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 santhāgāra, M. vi. 31. 1.  
 santhāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc. Comp.  
 tīṇasanthāraka.  
 sappi, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et  
 seq.; 34. 21; viii. 1. 11 et seq.  
 samajja, C. vi. 2. 7. Comp. giragga-  
 samajja.  
 sammajjanī, C. v. 22. 1.  
 sayana, C. v. 18. See uccāsayana, mahā-  
 sayana.  
 sayanighara, M. iii. 5. 9, 12.  
 sarāvaka, see ācamanasarāvaka, udakas°,  
 pānīyas°.  
 saritaka, C. v. 11. 2.  
 salākā, C. v. 28. 2. See añjanisālākā;  
 salākabhadda (Index IV.).—salāka-  
 hatthena kīḷanti, C. i. 13. 2.—salā-  
 kodhāniya, M. vi. 12. 4.  
 savara, M. ii. 15. 3; iv. 15. 1.  
 sātīkā, comp. vassikasātīkā, udakasātīkā.  
 sāṇa, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.  
 sāpateyya, M. i. 39. 1, 4; viii. 1. 17.  
 sālā, comp. aggisālā, udapānas°, upa-  
 tthānas°, kathinas°, jantāgharas°, pā-  
 nīyas°, hatthisālā.  
 sāsapakutta, M. vi. 14. 5.  
 sikkā, C. v. 24. 1.  
 siṅgi, C. xii. 1. 10.—siṅgilonakappa, C.  
 xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 siṅgivera, M. vi. 3. 1.  
 siṅghāṭaka, M. vi. 31. 13; viii. 12. 1;  
 x. 2. 9 et seq.

sitthatelaka, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 3. 1.  
 sindhava, M. vi. 8.  
 sipātīkā, C. v. 11. 2; 27. 3.  
 sivikā, M. v. 10. 3.  
 sītāloḷi, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 sucighaṭikā, C. ix. 1. 2.  
 sucighara, C. xii. 2. 1, 3.  
 sutta, C. vi. 2. 6.  
 suttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2. Comp.  
 moghasuttaka, vinandhanasuttaka.  
 suttalūka, M. viii. 21. 1.  
 sudda, C. ix. 1. 4.  
 sudhā, C. vi. 3. 11.  
 surā, C. xii. 1. 10.—surāmeraya, C. xii.  
 1. 3; 2. 8.  
 sūkarantaka, C. v. 29. 2.  
 sūci, C. v. 11. 2, 5; vi. 21. 3.  
 sūcīkā, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1,  
 etc.  
 sūpa, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.; 5. 2.  
 setthi, M. i. 7. 7. et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13,  
 16 et seq., 21 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1.  
 2 et seq.; 4. 1.—setthiputta, M. i. 7.  
 1; v. 1. 1; viii. 1. 21 et seq.—setthi-  
 bhariyā, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq.—setthā-  
 nussetthi, M. i. 9.  
 setu, M. vi. 28. 13.  
 seda, sedakamma, M. vi. 14. 3.  
 senā, caturāṅginī, M. vi. 34. 5 et seq.;  
 x. 2. 4 et seq.—senāpati, M. vi. 31.—  
 —Comp. mahāmatta (senānāyaka).  
 senāsana, M. v. 13. 8; viii. 16; x. 5.  
 10; C. vi. 1; viii. 7; x. 16. Comp.  
 rukkhamaḷasenāsana.  
 sopāna, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3 etc.; vi.  
 3. 3, etc.—sopānakalīṅgara, C. v.  
 21. 2.  
 sovīra, see loṇasovīra.  
 hatthaphaṇaka, C. v. 2. 3.  
 hatthabhitti, C. vi. 2. 7.  
 hatthavattaka, C. x. 21.  
 hatthābharapa, C. v. 2. 1.  
 hatthi, M. vi. 23. 10.—hatthathara, M.  
 v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.—hatthācariya,  
 M. x. 2. 13 et seq.—hatthinikā, M.  
 viii. 1. 25 et seq.—hatthibhaṇḍa, M.  
 i. 61; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisālā, M.  
 x. 2. 13; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisoṇḍa-  
 ka, C. v. 29. 4.  
 hanmiya, M. i. 39. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii.

5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2; vii.  
3. 12.—hammiyagabbha, C. vi. 3. 3.  
harītaka, M. vi. 6.—muttahaṛitaka, M.  
vi. 14. 7.

harītapapaṇṇika, C. x. 10. 4.  
halidda, M. vi. 3. 1.  
hiṇṇu, M. vi. 7.  
hiraṇṇa, M. vi. 34. 21; viii. 1. 23.

## VII. VERSES.

akkocchi maṃ (*bis*), M. x. 3.  
aggihuttamukhā yaṇṇā, M. vi. 35. 8.  
atthiechinnā pāṇaharā, M. x. 3.  
aduṭṭhassa hi yo, C. vii. 4. 8.  
anānuvajjo paṭhamena, M. x. 6. 3.  
antalikkhacaro pāso, M. i. 11. 2.  
andhakārena onaddhā, C. xii. 1. 3.  
apādahehi me, C. v. 6.  
apārutā tesam, M. i. 5. 12.  
asandiddho ca, C. vii. 4. 6.  
aḥaṃ hi arahā, M. i. 6. 8.  
āgato kho mahāsamaṇo, M. i. 24. 5 et  
seq.  
āpajjati yāvatakesu, M. x. 6. 3.  
āpāyiko nerayiko, C. vii. 5. 4.  
iṭṭhā dhammā, M. v. 1. 27.  
uṭṭhehi vīra, M. i. 5. 7.  
ekassa caritam, M. x. 3.  
ettha ca te, M. i. 22. 5.  
evaṃ nāgassa nāgena, M. x. 4. 7.  
evaṃ eva tathāgatam, C. vii. 4. 8.  
kiṃ eva disvā, M. i. 22. 4.  
kiechena me adhigatam, M. i. 5. 3.  
channam ativassati, C. ix. 1. 4.  
taṇhakkhayaḍhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.  
tato vātātapo, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
tath' eva pañham, M. x. 6. 3.  
tasmā hi paṇḍito, C. vi. 1. 5.  
tasmā hi yāgum, M. vi. 24. 6.  
tassa sammā vimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.  
tādisaṃ mittam, C. vii. 4. 8.  
tiṇṇo tiṇṇehi, M. i. 22. 13.  
te tassa dhammam, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
tesam annaṇ ca, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
daṇḍen' eke damayanti, C. vii. 3. 12.  
danto dantehi, M. i. 22. 13.  
dasavāso dasabalo, M. i. 22. 13.  
dibbam sa labhate, M. viii. 15. 14.  
disvā ādinavaṃ loke, M. v. 13. 10.  
disvā padaṃ, M. i. 22. 5.  
dūteyyakammesu, M. x. 6. 3.

dhammacakkam pavattetum, M. i. 6. 8.  
nakkhattānam mukham, M. vi. 35. 8.  
na me ācariyo, M. i. 6. 8.  
naṃanti ve mahāvīrā, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.  
na hi verena, M. x. 3.  
nissāraṇam gacchati, M. x. 6. 3.  
nekkhammam adhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.  
no ce labbhettha, M. x. 3.  
paccatthikā yena, M. x. 6. 3.  
paṭibhānam assa, M. vi. 24. 6.  
paṭisotagāmi nipuṇam, M. i. 5. 3.  
paṇḍito 'ti samaññāto, C. vii. 4. 8.  
parimuttthā paṇḍitā, M. x. 3.  
pare ca na, M. x. 3.  
pāturahosi Magadhesu, M. i. 5. 7.  
puthusaddo samajano, M. x. 3.  
phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ, C. vii. 2. 5.  
baddho 'si Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.  
baddho 'si sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.  
mahāvarādhassa mahim, C. vii. 4. 5.  
mā kuñjara nāgam, C. vii. 3. 12.  
mā ca mado, C. vii. 3. 12.  
mā jātu koci lokasmim, C. vii. 4. 8.  
mādisā ve jinā, M. i. 6. 9.  
mā maṃ apādako, C. v. 6.  
micchājīvena jīvanti, C. xii. 1. 3.  
mutt' āham Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.  
mutt' āham sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.  
mutto muttehi, M. i. 22. 13.  
yadā have pātubhavanti, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7.  
yass' antarato na santi, C. vii. 1. 6.  
yā annapānam, M. viii. 15. 14.  
ye dhammā hetuppabbhavā, M. i. 23, 5,  
10.  
ye vaddham apacāyanti, C. vi. 6. 3.  
yehi upakkilesehi, C. xii. 1. 3.  
yo dhiro sabbadhī, M. i. 22. 14.  
yo brāhmaṇo bāhitapāpadhammo, M. i.  
2. 3.  
yo ve na vyādhati, C. vii. 4. 6.  
yo saññātānam, M. vi. 24. 6.



- rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā, C. xii. 1. 3.  
 rūpā saddā, M. i. 11. 2.  
 rūpe ca sadde, M. i. 22. 4.  
 Virūpakkhehi me, C. v. 6.  
 sagāravo vuḍḍhataresu (*bis*), M. x. 6. 3.  
 samghassa kiccesu, M. x. 6. 3.  
 sace labbetha nipakaṃ, M. x. 3.  
 satam hatthi satam, C. vi. 4. 3.  
 sabbadā ve sukham, C. vi. 4. 4.  
 sabbā āsattiyo, C. vi. 4. 4.  
 sabbābhibhū, M. i. 6. 8.  
 sabbe sattā, C. v. 6.  
 samuddaṃ visakumbhena, C. vii. 4. 8.  
 sītaṃ uphaṃ, C. vi. 1. 5 ; 9. 2.  
 sukaraṃ sādhuṇā, C. vii. 3. 17.  
 sukhā virāgatā, M. i. 3. 4.  
 sukhā samghassa, C. vii. 5. 4.  
 sukho viveko, M. i. 3. 4.  
 suraṃ pivanti, C. xii. 1. 3.  
 sele yathā, M. i. 5. 7.  
 selo yathā ekaghano, M. v. 1. 27.  
 so tādiso, M. x. 6. 3.  
 so pamādaṃ anuciṇṇo, C. vii. 4. 8.
-

## CORRECTIONS.

Instead of “dhammikathaṃ katvâ (for inst. Mahāvagga, I. 22. 18, etc.) always read “dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ.”

Instead of “seyyathâpi gihî kâmaabhogino (for inst. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 1, etc.) always read “seyyathâpi gihikâmaabhogino.” The corresponding phrase regarding the Bhikkhunis is “seyyathâpi gihikâmaabhoginiyo” (Cullav. X. *passim*).

## VOL. I.

I. 15. 4, 6 (page 25, ll. 8, 29). Instead of “nâge na viheṭṭhissatîti” read “nâgena viheṭṭhiyissatîti.” The note on this passage, p. 365, ought to be modified accordingly. Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 3. 12.

I. 76. 5 (page 94). Instead of “attanâ 'va” always read “attanâ vâ.” Comp. Cullavagga, X. 17. 4.

I. 79. (p. 97 et seq.). Instead of “sac' âhaṃ” we probably ought always to read “sac' âha.”

VI. 31. 8, 9 (p. 235, l. 35; p. 236, l. 5). Instead of “anabhâvaṃ katâ” read “anabhâvaṃ gatâ.” — There occurs the phrase “anabhâvaṃ gameti” in Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Suttavibhaṅga.

## VOL. II.

IV. 4. 4 (p. 76, l. 32). Instead of “nikkhipitabbam” read “nikkhamitabbam.” Comp. VIII. 1. 2.

IV. 14. 19 (p. 95, ll. 33, 34). Instead of “sâtthâ savyañjanâ” read “sâttham savyañjanam.” A has the correct reading. Comp. IX. 5. 1.

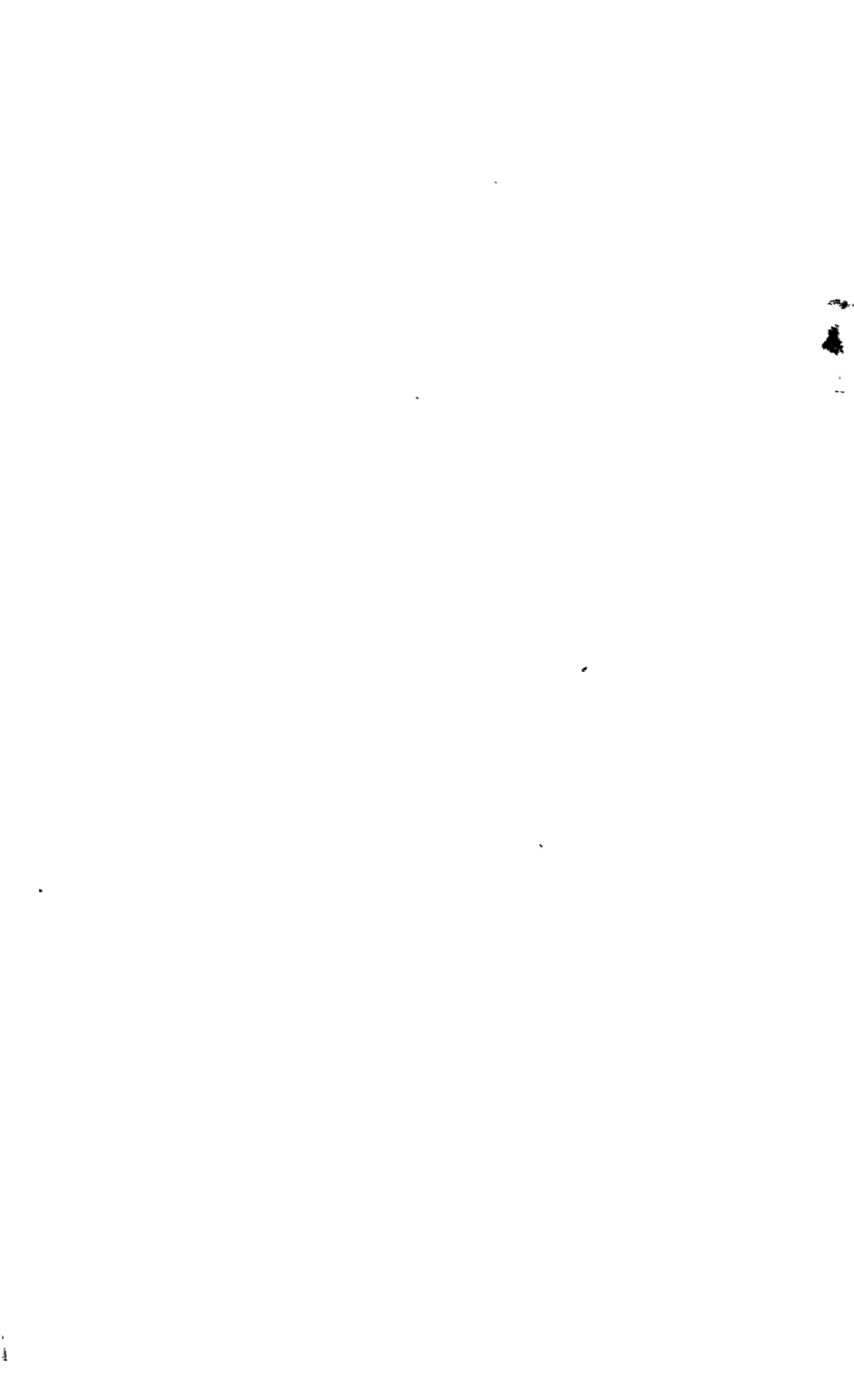
VII. 1. 6 (p. 184). Instead of “paradattavutto” read “paradavutto.” B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikâya (Turnour's MS.), fol. tḷi': appossukkâ pannalomâ paradavuttâ.

IX. 1. 3, 4 (pp. 237, 239). Instead of "thalam vâ ussâreti" read "thalam vâ ussâdeti." B has the correct reading. See Milinda-Paṇha, p. 250.

IX. 5. 1 (p. 249). Instead of "sampâdayati" read "sampâyati." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikâya (Turnour's MS.), fol. thû: samanugâhiyamânâ na sampâyissanti.



END OF VOL. II.



Nic 5 cut  
22/11/37

**Central Archaeological Library,**

NEW DELHI.

Call No.

9267  
13 par 1/vin/old

Author—

Oldenberg, H

Title—

Vinaya pit-  
abam

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY**  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.

S. B., 148. N. DELHI.